

(September 1811 continued)

# TO LADY ABERCORN

(3-1)MY DEAR FRIEND,-I am just favoured with your kind  
 (3-1)letter & I have the pleasure to inform you that the  
 (3-1)matter in which you take so unreserved an interest is  
 (3-1)now at length in an apparently fair train. Mr. Home's  
 (3-1)application to be put on the superannuation list has been  
 (3-1)remitted by the Treasury Board to the Crown council  
 (3-1)here whose opinion I have every reason to think will be  
 (3-1)favourable & given without delay. Lord Mellville whom  
 (3-1)I waited upon so soon as he came to Scotland assures  
 (3-1)me in the most positive manner that so soon as this  
 (3-1)opinion is obtained the matter will go through of course  
 (3-1)& without a moments delay. I have not heard from  
 (3-1)Mr. Arbuthnot but I have every reason to think that I  
 (3-1)had the benefit of his influence like that of the sun on a  
 (3-1)cloudy day when it lights us without showing itself.  
 (3-1)I therefore hope it will be brought to bear having yet  
 (3-1)more to dread from Holland house than even your  
 (3-1)friendly anxiety anticipated : for your Ladyship must  
 (3-1)know that last summer I met Lord Holland very unexpectedly  
 (3-1)at a dinner club in Edinburgh a rencontre  
 (3-1)which I would have avoided if I could.<sup>1</sup> He wished to  
 (3-1)make patte de velours to me but as my blood was boiling  
 (3-1)at the undeserved & mischievous mention he had recently

## 2      LETTERS      OF                      1811

(3-2)made of me in the House of Lords I cut him with as little  
 (3-2)remorse or ceremony as I would an old pen ; which  
 (3-2)I suppose would hardly increase his good inclinations  
 (3-2)towards me. Lord Moira would I believe be well

(3-2)disposed to stand my friend but I hope I shall stand in  
(3-2)need of no one from the advanced state of my little  
(3-2)matter. I will not fail to acquaint you when it is settled.

(3-2)I am truly glad the Kembles liked Ashestiel.<sup>1</sup> Their visit  
(3-2)gave us much pleasure on their own account but especially  
(3-2)as being friends of your Ladyship. He was unfortunately  
(3-2)affected with the asthma when he was with us so I did  
(3-2)not hear him read which I regretted very much. I  
(3-2)carried him over one day to see the Braes of Yarrow so  
(3-2)famous in romantic ballad & pastoral song & which  
(3-2)really answer in picturesque beauty to their poetical  
(3-2)reputation. Jo: Kemble seemed very much pleased  
(3-2)with his little excursion notwithstanding his illness which  
(3-2)made walking inconvenient.

(3-2)Your Ladyship never told me if you had made my  
(3-2)apology or more properly vindication acceptable to Miss  
(3-2)Owenson about the review which I was unfoundedly  
(3-2)reputed to have written. I have every respect for her  
(3-2)talents & heartily wish her happiness in her intended  
(3-2)change of situation. I hope the realities of life will not  
(3-2)lead her to renounce the " wild romance " with which  
(3-2)she has so frequently embellished it.

(3-2)The authoress of Selfcontroul is the wife of a revd.  
(3-2)Mr. Brunton a clergyman in Edinburgh <sup>2</sup> ; at least that  
(3-2)seems the admitted report. I never saw the lady &  
(3-2)probably never may. Miss Baillie is the only writing  
(3-2)lady with whose manners in society I have been very  
(3-2)much delighted. But she is simplicity itself & most of  
(3-2)them whom I have seen were the very cream of affectation

(3-3)My poor friend Miss Seward was no exception

(3-3)to this general rule for she was both affected & exigeante.  
(3-3)But then she was a beautiful reader & reciter & told  
(3-3)anecdotes most excellently well. She has given a most  
(3-3)romantic account of a visit (the only one) I ever [paid ?]  
(3-3)in one of her letters-pray read it my dear friend &  
(3-3)tell me if you would have recognised me in the attitudes  
(3-3)of her poetical description-Mrs. Grants work on the  
(3-3)Highlands is lively spirited & enthusiastic-her imagination  
(3-3)however sometimes runs off with her from  
(3-3)the region of humble fact into that of sentimental  
(3-3)romance.

(3-3)The only literary news I have is that Lucien Bonapartes  
(3-3)Epic is on eve of going to press-10000 copies are to be  
(3-3)printed. It is an Epic poem entitled Charlemagne ou  
(3-3)La Rome Delivree en XXIV Chants-a dreadful sound  
(3-3)enough to make one yawn their jaws off the hinges.  
(3-3)Miller (whether by the authors desire I know not) made  
(3-3)me the strange proposition that I should translate it  
(3-3)offering mountains etc. which I refused without staying  
(3-3)to compute whether it would not have built up my little  
(3-3)cottage-But a French Epic & by a Bonaparte, I should  
(3-3)have expired under the task. I suppose they will get  
(3-3)Tom Campbell to do Charlemagne into English. But  
(3-3)they must bribe high for the task will assuredly prove a  
(3-3)dreary one. I hear of no other literary news nor of any  
(3-3)books lately published worth reading. But this may be  
(3-3)my ignorance as I have been lately solely employed in  
(3-3)coursing hares & spearing salmon.

(3-3)We are all anxious to know how our presidency will be  
(3-3)arranged. The Regent has written personally requesting  
(3-3)the Chief Baron to accept of the situation in order to  
(3-3)vacate his present excellent sinecure (such it is comparatively  
(3-3)at least) for the accomodation of William Adam.<sup>1</sup>

(3-4)The Chief B. had already refused to accede to an arrangement  
(3-4)which promised him great trouble responsibility  
(3-4)attendance & risque of reputation. But it is now said  
(3-4)that he is to give way on a Barons gown being secured to  
(3-4)his brother Will. Dundas. I suspect these intrigues &  
(3-4)coquettries have suspended Scotch promotions & mine  
(3-4)amongst others. But I begin to be much of the mind of  
(3-4)the old politician who would believe nothing that he  
(3-4)heard & very little of what he saw. Therefore I do not  
(3-4)aver [?] that Lady Mellville has got a pension of 1200  
(3-4)though I hope that report will prove true. It is however  
(3-4)certain that young Drummond grandson of Lord Mellville  
(3-4)has cancelled bonds due to him by our deceased friend  
(3-4)to the amount of 14000. Such an act of generosity  
(3-4)induces one to think that there is still some goodness  
(3-4)extant.

(3-4)I will take care the large Don Roderick goes safe to  
(3-4)Mr. Arbuthnott if it has not yet gone. Mrs. Scott offers  
(3-4)her respectful compliments & I am ever my dearest  
(3-4)friend your much obliged & very grateful

(3-4)W. S.

(3-4)ASHESTIEL 18 Sept. [1811]

(3-4)The verses in the Register were written some years ago  
(3-4)when I retreated [?] from the active prosecution of my  
(3-4)proffession as a Barrister to my present official situation  
(3-4)as a Clerk of Session.

[Pierpont Morgan]

To MRS. SCOTT



(3-6)which is not his own well knowing his former habit of  
(3-6)carelessness in that respect. At the same time it is hard  
(3-6)to say that his freinds will give him no chance of redeeming  
(3-6)his fortune and of showing that he had taken a lesson  
(3-6)from the hard school of adversity. If General Stuart will  
(3-6)be security for him for 1000,, I would propose that  
(3-6)Tom should give me an assignation in security to the  
(3-6)extent of 500,, over the funds in the Trustees and that  
(3-6)he will suffer the money to remain in Scotland the  
(3-6)Interest being remitted to him so soon as the funds are  
(3-6)made effectual. I will be the other security ; in which  
(3-6)I can only at the worst lose 500,, which I would rather  
(3-6)run the risque of than refuse my assistance at this moment.  
(3-6)But I think I cannot go further than this injustice to those  
(3-6)who have claims on my little fortune in case anything  
(3-6)should happen to me, & I think you cannot take it amiss  
(3-6)that I should wish some security against being ultimately  
(3-6)a loser to the extent of 1000,, It will depend entirely  
(3-6)on his own regularity and oeconomy whether any one is  
(3-6)a loser by him at all and I sinceiely trust for his own sake  
(3-6)he will be very attentive to the sides of his duty which  
(3-6)are extremely strict. Jack tells me that the pay is about  
(3-6)15/ a day without any perquisites. The accepting the  
(3-6)situation will not affect his pension here. As he must  
(3-6)follow the regiment I am not aware how he will dispose  
(3-6)of Mrs. Scott & the poor children.

(3-6)I should be glad that Tom knew how far I can and am  
(3-6)disposed to assist him in this matter and I leave it entirely  
(3-6)to your judgement how to communicate it. I hope the  
(3-6)scheme has some foundation in reality and that General

(3-7)Stuart will lend his assistance without which I fear  
(3-7)nothing can be done in it.

(3-7)I hope you will be able to make out this letter which  
(3-7)is sadly scrawld owing to a severe bilious headache for  
(3-7)which I shall take some medicine to night-I wish with  
(3-7)you the place could have been had on other terms & I  
(3-7)wish it were a better one. But it is bread in the meantime  
(3-7)and as it would be the extremity of folly in Tom to refuse  
(3-7)it so I think it would be harsh in any more fortunate  
(3-7)member of the family to refuse his aid. As for Mr Hawthorn  
(3-7)I long since gave up any assistance from him but  
(3-7)I should suppose Mr. Hay Donaldson could settle Toms  
(3-7)accounts with Mr. Wright which have been far too long  
(3-7)left open. I am Dear Mother Yours most affectionately

(3-7)ASHESTIEL Monday

WALTER SCOTT

(3-7)Mrs. Walter Scott George Street Edinr.1  
[Abbotsford Copies]

8            LETTERS OF            1811

TO MRS. WALTER SCOTT

(3-8)MY DEAR MOTHER,-I found your letter with the  
(3-8)inclosures & I really think you ought rather to be pleased  
(3-8)than to make yourself uneasy with the prospect of Toms  
(3-8)again entering upon active life. I have written to him  
(3-8)that I shall be satisfied as to the nature of the security  
(3-8)you propose for    500,, and will take my chance of the  
(3-8)other    500,,    This will leave his share of my fathers  
(3-8)funds altogether unburthend & by an assignment in  
(3-8)security to them he may I hope be able so far to cover the  
(3-8)risque of any friend who shall come forward as his second  
(3-8)security that what remains will not exceed the venture  
(3-8)some one may be disposed to take for friendships sake.  
(3-8)I have begd him to come to Edinr. to arrange this and

(3-8)settle his long outstanding accompts with Mr Wright;  
(3-8)and I have made the expences of his journey easy to him  
(3-8)so I hope we shall see him one of these days for I am  
(3-8)satisfied nothing can be done without his personal  
(3-8)exertions. You will have you see occasion for your  
(3-8)spare bed though little Walter is not less obliged to you  
(3-8)and his parents on his behalf than if he had accepted  
(3-8)your affectionate offer. The truth is besides that with  
(3-8)the sweetest disposition in the world and very tolerable  
(3-8)parts the little gentleman has a propensity to idleness  
(3-8)I hope not greater than is natural at his age but which  
(3-8)often requires a stronger check than you my dear  
(3-8)mother would chuse to apply or perhaps than any one  
(3-8)would apply except a father. So that I think just at this  
(3-8)period of his life he would rather be a plague than a  
(3-8)comfort to you. He reads from one to two hours latin  
(3-8)with me every day so I hope to keep him up to the class  
(3-8)even if he should be a few days later of joining them  
(3-8)especially as his memory is one of the strongest I have  
(3-8)observed. They will all be in town about the middle of  
(3-8)October and will be proud to attend you in such numbers

1811            SIR WALTER SCOTT            9

(3-9)and at such times as may conduce most to your  
(3-9)amusement.

(3-9)Pray my dear Mother keep up your spirits. I am sure  
(3-9)Tom will do well could we once get him launchd into  
(3-9)active life for opportunities are never wanting to assist  
(3-9)those who are labouring to assist themselves. I have been  
(3-9)at Bowhill for a day or two which prevented my sooner  
(3-9)receiving your parcel. I will return the inclosed letter  
(3-9)by the first safe opportunity & am dear Mother Your  
(3-9)dutiful & affectionate Son



(3-9)WALTER SCOTT

(3-9)ASHESTIEL 30 Septr. [1811]

[Law]

TO WILLIAM ERSKINE

(3-9)ASHESTIEL, 5th Octr. 1811

(3-9)MY DEAR ERSKINE,-My unfortunate Brother Tom has  
(3-9)once more a glimpse of fair weather & I am about to lend  
(3-9)him my shoulders to push him again into active life.  
(3-9)General Ross has given him the paymastership of his  
(3-9)regiment & as the General expects a Government in the  
(3-9)West Indies he proposes in that event to make Tom his  
(3-9)secretary. This is bread in the mean while with a fair  
(3-9)prospect in future. I have agreed to become one of his  
(3-9)sureties to the extent of 1000,, for the moiety of which  
(3-9)sum I have counter-security & the remainder if the worst  
(3-9)should come to the worst would be matter rather of  
(3-9)inconvenience than distress. It is necessary to have two  
(3-9)referees as to the responsibility of these sureties & I have  
(3-9)taken the liberty to name you & Colin McKenzie as  
(3-9)sufficiently acquainted with my circumstances to say that  
(3-9)I am held a good man for 1000.1 If therefore you receive

10                      LETTERS OF                      1811

(3-10)a letter from the Treasury or War Office inquiring into  
(3-10)my circumstances you will please to answer it according  
(3-10)to the inclosed formula which you see binds you in no  
(3-10)way excepting as to your good faith. I shall be glad if  
(3-10)this opportunity shall really be profitable to this unhappy  
(3-10)man & while I cannot in your friendly ear suppress my  
(3-10)doubts I feel that I really should act in an unbrotherly

(3-10)manner did I not aid him to avail himself of it at any  
(3-10)risque not positively unjust to my own family.

(3-10)I was at Bowhill on Wednesday. Lord D. was highly  
(3-10)pleased with the issue of the Head Court & no less so as  
(3-10)well as Lady D. with your visit. I think there is a very  
(3-10)handsome foundation laid for our active & obliging  
(3-10)friend Hay Donaldson.

(3-10)Stark & Terry are here labouring with " cauk & keel "  
(3-10)at my cottage. The former has given me a most beautiful  
(3-10)fanciful & at the same time convenient plan. He seems  
(3-10)to be a very amiable as well as a most ingenious man &  
(3-10)I truly grieve to observe that his health is so precarious.  
(3-10)The weather has been infamous. Not a word from the  
(3-10)Advocate who had his papers on the 25 ulto. Yours ever  
(3-10)my dear Erskine W. SCOTT

[Stevenson]

1811                      SIR WALTER SCOTT                      11

TO MATTHEW WELD HARTSTONGE 1

(3-11)MY DEAR SIR,-Your invaluable packet arrived in all  
(3-11)safety and was received with the gratitude which your  
(3-11)unceasing exertions in my behalf so peremptorily demand  
(3-11)of me. I am much obliged to Mr. McNally for his  
(3-11)goodness in permitting a copy to be made for me of the  
(3-11)curious letter you forwarded : that of Mrs. Pratt (which  
(3-11)is a very capital one and in the Deans best style) appears  
(3-11)in Nichols edition. I will collate it however carefully.  
(3-11)I need not say how curious I shall be to rummage the  
(3-11)contents of the precious box which you so kindly promise  
(3-11)me access to.

(3-11)I am gravel'd in a matter where Mr. Theo: Swift may  
(3-11)probably be able to help me out. Lord Bathurst on 3rd  
(3-11)Sept. 1735 writes to the Dean enquiring into the truth of  
(3-11)a story he had seen in the papers of one Butler a shooting  
(3-11)parson. The whole letter refers to this subject and the  
(3-11)report alluded to seems to have borne (whether truly or  
(3-11)falsely I cannot tell) that a clergyman of this name had  
(3-11)attempted to shoot Swift. The Deans answer is not given  
(3-11)so no light can be thrown on so extraordinary an incident  
(3-11)from that quarter. You and your allies whom you have  
(3-11)so, kindly enlisted in my cause must help me through this  
(3-11)sticking place if possible. I was much gratified by your

12            LETTERS OF            1811

(3-12)verses from Clovenford which intimated that our power  
(3-12)had in some measure kept pace with our wish to make  
(3-12)Ashestiel pleasant and comfortable to you. The season  
(3-12)is now closing upon us for the last time in this place of  
(3-12)retreat and we are busied on all hands making preparations  
(3-12)to remove next season to our princely domain of  
(3-12)100 acres at Abbotsford. Like other potentates I have  
(3-12)had to defend my realm against invasion and that against  
(3-12)no less powerful a foe than father Tweed himself: but by  
(3-12)dint of a dam dyke which might do honor to Holland  
(3-12)itself I have I hope secured the safety of my territories.  
(3-12)The children went to Edinburgh on Saturday where we  
(3-12)must follow in the course of three weeks in all which  
(3-12)mutations and peregrinations I expect and require of  
(3-12)you to take as deep an interest as you can since my  
(3-12)correspondence is not likely to afford you more valuable  
(3-12)information. Only I may add that I hear with pleasure  
(3-12)from James Ballantyne that your poems are gone to press.  
(3-12)He informs me you have resolved on a small and limited  
(3-12)impression and I greatly approve your having done so.  
(3-12)It is much more agreeable to be speedily called upon by

(3-12)the voice of the public for a new edition than to run the  
(3-12)risk of lying long on the counters of the Booksellers. One  
(3-12)somehow would have a book resemble the author in which  
(3-12)case yours will I am sure be sought after instead of being  
(3-12)intrusive or neglected.

(3-12)Your information of the rise and progress of the fable  
(3-12)of the Rape is curious and Mr. Parkers receipt for  
(3-12)repairing the imprudence he had been guilty of, in  
(3-12)propagating the Calumny was one of the most singular I ever  
(3-12)heard.

(3-12)I am glad you saw the tomb of poor Burns-the simple  
(3-12)inscription you observed, was the composition of his  
(3-12)wife, the once lovely Jean. It is a disgrace to our country  
(3-12)that something more worthy of his fame is not erected  
(3-12)over his grave, but altho frequently proposed it has  
(3-12)uniformly fallen to the ground for want of subscriptions

1811            SIR WALTER SCOTT            13

(3-13)or from some disagreement about the nature of the  
(3-13)monument to be erected, indeed we are not famous for  
(3-13)doing any thing to preserve the memory of our Bards.  
(3-13)I have been these twenty years member of a Club for  
(3-13)erecting a monument upon Ednam hill to the memory  
(3-13)of Thompson but alas we have never to this day been able  
(3-13)to collect above a very few hundred pounds totally  
(3-13)inadequate to making any thing respectable. This I  
(3-13)presume will find you returned from Carlow and as by  
(3-13)the 12th of Novb. I must be at my official oar, your future  
(3-13)favours had better be directed to Castle Street. Charlotte  
(3-13)begs to offer her best compts and I am ever yours truly  
(3-13)obliged

(3-13)W. SCOTT

(3-13)24th Oct. 1811. ASHESTIEL

(3-13)Ps. I have been very successful of late in coursing. Have  
(3-13)you ascertained if your Dr. Hill of Dublin be my Dr. Hill.  
(3-13)Mrs. Scott has her kindest thanks for the Lavender water  
(3-13)which is most excellent.

[Abbotsford Copies]

To MRS. SCOTT

(3-13)MY DEAR MOTHER,-You need not be anxious about  
(3-13)Tom as I have had two letters from him from London ;  
(3-13)his appointment seems quite secure and he is only fretted  
(3-13)about some official delays which he must submit to with  
(3-13)patience. I have sent him some letters which may assist  
(3-13)him in getting over them or at least make his stay in  
(3-13)London less expensive and more pleasant. His regimt.  
(3-13)the 70th being at Stirling we shall probably see him so  
(3-13)soon as his affair is settled. I have agreed to become his  
(3-13)Surety for 1000,, understanding you are to secure 500  
(3-13)for my relief in case of accidents which God forbid.  
(3-13)Whether I should ever use such a power of relief or no  
(3-13)might depend much upon my own circumstances at the

14                      LETTERS OF                      1811

(3-14)time but I cannot but think Tom will be as cautious in  
(3-14)his conduct or fully more so if he thinks he may involve  
(3-14)his own family as if it only concernd mine. Mean while  
(3-14)his appointment goes on. I certainly agree with General  
(3-14)Stuart that it is not the line most adviseable but what can  
(3-14)Tom do or what can we advise in the circumstances ?  
(3-14)It is present bread and can easily be resignd if any thing  
(3-14)better is to be had. So pray keep up your spirits upon  
(3-14)his account for any thing is preferable to indolence and

(3-14)inactivity and many opportunities occur to the person who  
(3-14)is in the way of profiting by them.

(3-14)I shall be much guided by Mr. Donaldson's opinion in  
(3-14)the case of Sir James Nasmyth but nothing can be done  
(3-14)in it for a fortnight at soonest by which time I will be in  
(3-14)town. Lord Newtouns opinion being unfavourable (as  
(3-14)it often was when a black-neb was in the field) we cannot  
(3-14)be worse than we were. The said Sir James has been  
(3-14)ousted of his influence in the Borough of Peebles which  
(3-14)has returnd to its allegiance under the Buccleuch family  
(3-14)which gives them another member next parliamt. I  
(3-14)understand Sir James is to be pursued by the Innkeepers  
(3-14)for the expence of the entertainments given by his  
(3-14)candidate Maxwell of Carriden which have never been  
(3-14)paid ! Thus gentlemen in their zeal for liberty are  
(3-14)apt to forget an old fashiond Virtue calld Justice it is  
(3-14)well we have courts of law to refresh their memory.

(3-14)Charlotte sends her best love and begs you will kiss  
(3-14)the Oes 1 for us. Do not plague yourself with more  
(3-14)than one at a time as they are by no means followers  
(3-14)of Pythagoras. I remain Dear Mother Your dutiful &  
(3-14)affectionate Son

(3-14)WALTER SCOTT

(3-14)ASHESTIEL 27 October [1811]

[Law]

1811                SIR WALTER SCOTT                15

TO MRS. SCOTT

(3-15)MY DEAR MOTHER,-The inclosed will apprise you

(3-15)that Toms business is nearly finishd. As it would be  
(3-15)highly unfit that he should enter upon his office with any  
(3-15)temptation to incroachment I have sent Mrs. Scott 100  
(3-15)to meet the debts he apprehends and when I come to  
(3-15)town I will endeavour to raise the remainder. I have  
(3-15)mentiond to him frankly the reasons of oeconomy &  
(3-15)propriety which should make him settle Mrs. Scott in  
(3-15)the event of his being separated from her rather in  
(3-15)Dumfries than in Edinr. as from an expression in his  
(3-15)letter I think he has the latter place in view. But they  
(3-15)must take their own way. He tells me he has 80 a year  
(3-15)of rent in the Island his pension is 130,, & the Interest  
(3-15)of Mrs. Scott's fortune 75. Supposing therefore that all  
(3-15)the money they took with them is spent which I doubt is  
(3-15)the case they have still nearly three hundred a year to live  
(3-15)upon in addition to his pay of 300 or 400 more. This  
(3-15)with oeconomy is amply sufficient for comfort and decency  
(3-15)and without oeconomy as many thousands would be  
(3-15)too little.

(3-15)I expect my own matter to be speedily settled now.  
(3-15)It has been before the Grown Council and a very kind  
(3-15)letter from David Monypenny (now Solicitor General)  
(3-15)promises me a speedy and favourable result. I have some  
(3-15)hopes of getting a back-spangl as you would call it for a  
(3-15)quarter or two ; no deaf nuts where the income is so large.  
(3-15)I shall be better off than if I had a gown which I might  
(3-15)otherwise have been now gaping for. Charlotte sends  
(3-15)her love and in hopes of our speedily meeting I am ever  
(3-15)my dear Mother Yours most affectionately

(3-15)WALTER SCOTT

(3-15)ASHESTIEL 27 October [1811]

[Law]

TO CHARLES KIRKPATRICK SHARPE

(3-16)ASHESTIEL 27 October 1811

(3-16)I WAS delighted my dear Sharpe to see your hand again  
 (3-16)after so long a cessation of our correspondence. The  
 (3-16)verses are very pretty indeed shall doubtless appear in the  
 (3-16)next Register if I have any interest with the publisher.  
 (3-16)The work is making a most respectable progress. Upwards  
 (3-16)of 2000 have been sold by the Scottish publishers  
 (3-16)alone. I hope you do not intend to leave Scotland  
 (3-16)without a viz: to Auld Reekie where I should rejoice  
 (3-16)much in a social chat with you. We were singing your  
 (3-16)praises the other day at Bowhill when Lady Dalkeith bore  
 (3-16)a distinguished part in the chorus. But I think you  
 (3-16)might have fought your way as far as the Forest in quest  
 (3-16)of adventures during the last season. Next year I can  
 (3-16)hardly offer you hospitality as I am about to leave this  
 (3-16)place which has been for seven years my palace of  
 (3-16)indolence. The situation to which I shall remove next  
 (3-16)season is much less romantic but as Touchstone says of  
 (3-16)Audrey it is a poor thing but mine own. It consists of a  
 (3-16)haugh & brae of about 100 acres stretching along the  
 (3-16)Tweed for three quarters of a mile, commanding a fine  
 (3-16)sweep of the river and embosomd in fancy's eye with  
 (3-16)wood but to the visual orb presenting nothing more lofty  
 (3-16)or more verdant than some special turnips. Meanwhile  
 (3-16)great part of my future groves factura nepotibus umbram I are  
 (3-16)travelling quietly in the shape of acorns from Trentham  
 (3-16)to London by the benevolence of our kind Marchioness.  
 (3-16)Yet we contrive to make a bustle with thinning and  
 (3-16)pruning about ten acres of starved firs in esse awaiting  
 (3-16)with hope and confidence the planting and growth



(3-16)of our fair oaks in posse. So runs the world away.  
(3-16)I intend to build a little cottage on this spot next  
(3-16)season & to inhabit a small farm house during the time  
(3-16)it is rising.

1811            SIR WALTER SCOTT            17

(3-17)I have not yet read Miss Seward's letters. God knows  
(3-17)I had enough of them when she lived for she did not  
(3-17)imitate the ancient romans in brevity. If my curt and  
(3-17)comical letters had been publishd (which Heaven forbend)  
(3-17)our correspondence would have been exactly the dialogue  
(3-17)between Aldiborontifoscofornio and Rigdumfunnidos.<sup>1</sup> Yet  
(3-17)she was an uncommon woman & baiting her conceit and  
(3-17)pedantry had some excellent points about her. Had she  
(3-17)mingled more in general society and been less the  
(3-17)directress of a little circle we should have had less  
(3-17)tracasserie and more good sense in her letters.

(3-17)We shall be delighted to have your contribution to the  
(3-17)Register. But I wish you would give us an original  
(3-17)prose article chosing your own subject and treating it in  
(3-17)your funny way : it would help us greatly. Scots are in  
(3-17)general too grave for humourous essays you are a special  
(3-17)exception & your friends should profit by it. Southey  
(3-17)who succeeded to the historical department which you  
(3-17)declined is rather too prolix and minute though often  
(3-17)vigourous and eloquent.

(3-17)Pray let me hear from you soon and be it to say we are  
(3-17)soon to meet in Edinburgh which would give me  
(3-17)particular pleasure. I must be there on the 12 Novr.  
(3-17)Believe me most truly yours

(3-17)WALTER SCOTT

(3-17)What has become of your genealogical work.

(3-17)Charles Kirkpatrick Sharpe Esq

(3-17)Hoddam Castle, Ecclefechan.

[Hornel]

18                LETTERS OF 1811

TO MRS. SCOTT

(3-18)[November 1811]

(3-18)MY DEAR MOTHER,-I have a letter from Tom<sup>1</sup> this  
(3-18)morning dated Wednesday last. His business was  
(3-18)finishd to his satisfaction and he was to leave London  
(3-18)for the Isle of Man on thursday. He will not be gazetted  
(3-18)for some little time but his whole business is ended and  
(3-18)his pay commences. He expects to be sent to Stirling in  
(3-18)the first instance where part of his regiment is quarterd.  
(3-18)He writes in very good spirits.

(3-18)I would have calld but I have a headache the consequence  
(3-18)of yesterdays Gala. Ever your dutiful & affectionate  
(3-18)son

(3-18)W. S.

(3-18)CASTLE STREET, Saturday

[Law]

TO GEORGE THOMSON

(3-18)[Nov. 1811]

(3-18)DEAR SIR,-I had forgot the Evanche of Glencoe in town  
(3-18)(thinking indeed I had sent it to you) so could not answer  
(3-18)your kind letter. I have almost finished the Irish song  
(3-18)in the 12 foot verses. If you like Glencoe generally I 2  
(3-18)dare [say] I can make it better in correction. Yours truly

(3-18)W. SCOTT  
[British Museum]

19            SIR WALTER SCOTT            1811

TO ALEXANDER MUNDELL 1

(3-19)MY DEAR SIR,-I had a letter a fortnight since from  
(3-19)Monypenny telling me the report of the Crown council  
(3-19)on Mr. Home's pension was on the anvil and would be  
(3-19)immediately sent up to London. I think it probable  
(3-19)(although some delay has arisen from the misquotation of  
(3-19)an Act of parliament in the reference from the Treasury)  
(3-19)that the opinion of Lord Advocate and Solicitor may by  
(3-19)this time be in London. And although I can have no  
(3-19)certainty of this till I go to Edinr. being unwilling to  
(3-19)press upon their secret councils yet I think it is right to  
(3-19)apprize you of my expectations that you may make the  
(3-19)necessary enquiries at the office and if the report be  
(3-19)favourable of which I have good hopes from the intimation  
(3-19)of the Solicitor I had you will press the matter through as  
(3-19)speedily as possible and acquaint me with its progress. Of  
(3-19)course the expence will devolve on me not on Mr. Home.  
(3-19)Believe me Dear Sir Yours very truly    WALTER SCOTT

(3-19)ASHESTIEL 4 Novemr. 1811

(3-19)Direct to me Castle Street Edinr. where I shall be on  
(3-19)the 11th.

[Owen D. Young]

TO CHARLES ERSKINE

(3-19)MY DEAR ERSKINE,-I have been prevented visiting  
(3-19)you by the stormy weather. Be so good [as] to send me  
(3-19)your account for Wauchope's Interest, my nephew's  
(3-19)bond, etc., that I may settle it by a remittance. Pray let  
(3-19)me know how poor Peter's affairs stand, and if so poor a  
(3-19)friend as I am can do anything to serve to show our  
(3-19)regard for the memory of a man I respected so much.  
(3-19)I have been so much hazed about Dunlop that I have  
(3-19)against my own judgment consented to reprove him-so  
(3-19)you may do it the first court day ; but under the special

20                      LETTERS OF                      1811

(3-20)injunction that the next fault he commits (be it less or  
(3-20)more) he shall be dismissed and punished to boot, as I  
(3-20)dare say will come to pass. The poor Devil is, I understand,  
(3-20)nearly starving, so really I have put a fever on my  
(3-20)conscience in favour of my compassion.

(3-20)The flood-dyke at Abbotsford has held out bravely  
(3-20)against the late storms. I hope you are to go on clearing  
(3-20)the aisle to the east of Melrose Abbey. In the Christmas  
(3-20)vacation I shall claim a goose from you to be eaten in the  
(3-20)Commendator's house for Harden will be off by that time,  
(3-20)and I must be at Ashestiel to see how things go on at  
(3-20)Abbotsford, and shall long for a warmer house than  
(3-20)my own. Ever yours,

(3-20)W. SCOTT.

(3-20)ASHESTIEL, 9 Novr. 1811.

[Stirton's Leaves, 1929]

TO LORD MELVILLE

(3-20)MY DEAR LORD,-This post carries up the opinion of  
(3-20)our Crown lawyers upon Mr. Homes resignation which  
(3-20)I understand to be favourable to his receiving the  
(3-20)Superannuation & which I hope will close that (to me  
(3-20)most important) matter. The report has been delayd  
(3-20)by a mistake in the Treasury remit which referd among  
(3-20)others to an Act of parliament for the Relief of insolvent  
(3-20)debtors. I told the Advocate that Act might be much  
(3-20)more to the purpose than he was aware of. As this delay  
(3-20)has been occasiond by the mistake above mentiond  
(3-20)perhaps the Treasury will give me the advantage of the  
(3-20)October quarter which would be rather convenient as I  
(3-20)have just now to fit out my poor brother Tom who is  
(3-20)appointed paymaster to General Ross's regiment which  
(3-20)will cost me 300. But your Lordship may believe I will  
(3-20)be too happy to have my pay commence in any way & at  
(3-20)any time the Board think most reasonable. Pray have

1811

SIR WALTER SCOTT

21

(3-21)the goodness to destroy my Resignation. Mundell seems  
(3-21)to surmize that a new commission may be judged necessary  
(3-21)but this was proposed by Mr. Percival & rejected by  
(3-21)our venerated & departed friend. I should deprecate  
(3-21)it on two accounts first as giving unnecessary publicity to  
(3-21)a transaction which although I trust is justifiable on sound  
(3-21)grounds of law & equity might yet be caught at as a  
(3-21)subject among others of invidious misrepresentation and  
(3-21)secondly because the acceptance of a new commission  
(3-21)might be construed to shake my interest in the indemnifications  
(3-21)granted to the Clerks of Session under the old  
(3-21)system which I acquired right to by long service under the

(3-21)old regime. I hope therefore as Mr. Homes resignation  
(3-21)leaves me in quiet possession as his death would have  
(3-21)done that no new commission will be thought necessary.  
(3-21)There is a third reason-which I once hinted at and which  
(3-21)your Lordship agreed might be worthy of consideration  
(3-21)which is that I am not very popular at Carleton House-  
(3-21)So tota re perspecta a new Commission would be in every  
(3-21)degree perilous and troublesome.

(3-21)I trust your Lordship will not think me the less sensible  
(3-21)of your persevering & active friendship that I do not  
(3-21)endeavour to express my thanks at great length. We have  
(3-21)not known each other so long without your Lordship  
(3-21)giving me credit for feeling as I ought upon such an  
(3-21)ocasion and without my being sensible that your Lordship  
(3-21)is apt to think thanks more troublesome than requests-  
(3-21)But I have to express my gratitude to your Lordship for  
(3-21)a most valuable proof of your friendship & esteem in a  
(3-21)proof-print of the late Lord Mellville so like that it made  
(3-21)me melancholy for the whole day after looking at it.  
(3-21)It is a capital print and does honour to the artist who has  
(3-21)caught more happily than I thought possible the spirit &  
(3-21)expression of the countenance and even the very remarkable  
(3-21)brilliant & piercing glance of the eye which in the  
(3-21)regretted original had more of command and penetration  
(3-21)than I ever saw in another countenance.

(3-22)The Presidt. opened the Court<sup>1</sup> with a capital speech  
(3-22)which affected all present as it evidently did the speaker  
(3-22)himself. The new appointments seem generally approved  
(3-22)of. Believe me my dear Lord Your truly obliged humble  
(3-22)Servant

(3-22)WALTER SCOTT

(3-22)EDINBURGH 17 November [1811]

[Nat. Lib. Scot.]

TO ELIZABETH, MARCHIONESS OF STAFFORD

(3-22)I HAVE the honor with many and respectful thanks to  
(3-22)acknowledge the safe arrival of the future oaks with which  
(3-22)Lady Stafford's goodness has gratified her unworthy  
(3-22)friend. They are going today to Abbotsford, but I fear  
(3-22)I must commit them to the lap of earth without the  
(3-22)previous precaution of a nursery, as the place is but  
(3-22)partially in my possession, and I have not had time to  
(3-22)build a wall or otherwise secure a piece of ground against  
(3-22)hares, rabbits and vermin. The ground, however, where  
(3-22)I am about to put them has been lately repeatedly plowd,  
(3-22)so there can be but few mice at present there, and I hope  
(3-22)the royal ceremony of anointing, which shall not be  
(3-22)neglected, may serve to secure the future monarchs of  
(3-22)the forest from injury during their infancy. It must be  
(3-22)confessd imagination is a lively prophet, since, though the  
(3-22)growth of an oak is so disproportiond to our poor three-  
(3-22)score and ten years, it can yet rear a grove of them out of  
(3-22)a sack of acorns. But as we dandle future soldiers, judges  
(3-22)and prelates in our little mewling children, we must use  
(3-22)the same pleasing arts of anticipation in the forest nursery  
(3-22)which we do in our own. I could say many very pretty  
(3-22)things on this paralell, but as I am not absolutely certain

1811                SIR WALTER SCOTT                23

(3-23)that your ladyship would take the trouble to read them,  
(3-23)I will e'en drop it before I have hunted it down.

(3-23)Lord Gower is, I presume, by this time returnd from

(3-23)Wales^ which is, as I understand, a kind of Scotland, but  
(3-23)without its inhospitable sterility, and presenting many  
(3-23)more splendid remains of feudal antiquity. The people,  
(3-23)however, seem to want the steady and shrewd perseverance  
(3-23)which distinguishes our countrymen, who, I think,  
(3-23)are more apt to exercise a sort of prospective prudence  
(3-23)than their brethren of the south. Much of their success  
(3-23)may be traced to this cause, which naturally produces  
(3-23)the cautious value for character by which they are usually  
(3-23)guided. I have very little doubt that your ladyship's  
(3-23)patriotic attempts to combine industry with such reliques  
(3-23)of ancient manners, as still dignify the highlanders who  
(3-23)have the good fortune to be under your protection, will  
(3-23)succeed, though perhaps not with the rapidity that your  
(3-23)philanthropy may anticipate. It has taken a generation  
(3-23)to convert a race of feudal warriors (for such were  
(3-23)highlanders previous to 1745) into a quiet and peaceable  
(3-23)peasantry, and perhaps it may take as long to introduce  
(3-23)the spirit of action and persevering exertion necessary to  
(3-23)animate them in their new profession. Man in general  
(3-23)is a vile prejudiced animal, and although I think Scotchmen  
(3-23)more open to conviction (when she appears with self  
(3-23)interest in her hand) than most other folks, yet even with  
(3-23)them pride and passion will sometimes turn both visitors  
(3-23)out of doors. In the mean time a new race is gradually  
(3-23)arising who will be trained to those sentiments and habits  
(3-23)which the present state of society requires, and which it is  
(3-23)your ladyships wish to introduce, and who will, in the  
(3-23)course of twenty years, look back with wonder at the  
(3-23)prejudices of their fathers, and with gratitude to their  
(3-23)mistress who pursued their welfare in spite of themselves.

(3-23)I have been looking into the story of the Duchess of  
(3-23)Malphi. My edition of Bandello is the first in three  
(3-23)volumes, 4to., Lucca 1553, with a supplement in 8vo.



(3-24)printed at Lions, 1573. It contains the prefaces to the  
(3-24)tales, omitted I believe, in all subsequent editions excepting  
(3-24)that of London, 1750, or thereabouts. In the preface  
(3-24)to that in question the author talks of the tragedy on  
(3-24)which he founded his novel as a very recent and well  
(3-24)known fact, so I suppose there can be little doubt of it.  
(3-24)If the marquis's library has not the 1st edition I will copy  
(3-24)out the preface for your ladyships satisfaction on this  
(3-24)tragic subject.

(3-24)Mrs. Scott joins in most respectful compliments, and I  
(3-24)am ever Lady Staffords much obliged and most respectful  
(3-24)humble servant, WALTER SCOTT

(3-24)EDINBURGH, 19 November 1811.

(3-24)Colin M'Kenzie looks better this winter than I have  
(3-24)seen him for many years.

[The Sutherland Book]

TO GEORGE THOMSON

(3-24)[28th Nov. 1811]

(3-24)DEAR SIR,-I send you the prima cura 1 of the Irish song,  
(3-24)reserving corrections till I know how you like it and how  
(3-24)it suits the music. I am apt to write eleven instead of  
(3-24)twelve syllables in this measure, which does well enough  
(3-24)for metrical rhythm, but not for musical. The foot can  
(3-24)easily be supplied where omitted.

(3-24)I am very glad you like " Glencoe." I have retained  
(3-24)no copy of either, nor indeed did I ever write any foul

(3-24)copy, so that I cannot be teased with requests for copies,  
(3-24)which it is often unpleasant to grant and churlish to  
(3-24)refuse. Yours Dear Sir truly W. S.

[British Museum]

25 1811 SIR WALTER SCOTT

TO REV. R. POLWHELE, KENWYN, TRURO

(3-25)EDINBURGH, 1st Dec. 1811

(3-25)DEAR SIR,-I received yours, when I was in the very  
(3-25)bustle of leaving Ashestiel, which has been my summer  
(3-25)residence (and a very sweet one) for these eight years  
(3-25)past.<sup>1</sup> It was not, however, for a distant migration, as I  
(3-25)was only removing to a small property of my own about  
(3-25)five; miles lower down the Tweed. Now, although, with  
(3-25>true masculine indifference, I leave to my better half the  
(3-25)care of furniture and china, yet there are such things as  
(3-25)books and papers, not to mention broad-swords and  
(3-25)targets, battle-axes and helmets, guns, pistols, and dirks,  
(3-25)the care of which devolved upon me, besides the bustle  
(3-25)of ten thousand directions, to be given in one breath of  
(3-25)time, concerning ten thousand queries, carefully reserved  
(3-25)for that parting moment, by those who might as well have  
(3-25)made them six months before. Besides, I really wished  
(3-25)to be here, and consult with my friends and publishers,  
(3-25)the Messrs. Ballantynes, before answering the most  
(3-25)material part of your letter. They will esteem themselves  
(3-25)happy and proud to publish any thing of yours, and to  
(3-25)preserve the strictest incognito so long as you think  
(3-25)necessary. They only hesitate upon the scruple of its  
(3-25)not being an original work, but a continuation of one  
(3-25)already before the public ; one or two attempts of the  
(3-25)same kind having already been made unsuccessfully.  
(3-25)I told them I thought the title-page might be so moulded,

(3-25)as not to express the poem to be a continuation of Beattie's  
(3-25)work, and that the explanation might be reserved for  
(3-25)the preface or introduction. As this was an experiment,  
(3-25)they proposed the terms should be those of sharing profits  
(3-25)with the author-they being at the expense of print and  
(3-25)paper. I can answer for their dealing honourably and  
(3-25)justly, having already had occasion to know their mode  
(3-25)of conducting business thoroughly well.

26                      LETTERS OF                      1811

(3-26)With respect to the work itself, I believe Beattie says,  
(3-26)in some of his letters, that he did intend the Minstrel to  
(3-26)play the part of Tyrtæus in some invasion of his country.  
(3-26)But I conceive one reason of his deserting the task he had  
(3-26)so beautifully commenced, was the persuasion that he  
(3-26)had given his hero an education and tone of feeling  
(3-26)inconsistent with the plan he had laid down for his  
(3-26)subsequent exploits ; and I entirely agree with you, that  
(3-26)your termination of Edwin's history will be much more  
(3-26)natural and pleasing than that intended by the author  
(3-26)himself.

(3-26)The MS. may be sent under cover to Mr. Croker or to  
(3-26)Mr. Freeling. I will have the utmost pleasure in attending  
(3-26)to its progress through the press, and doing all in  
(3-26)my power to give it celebrity. I was under the necessity  
(3-26)of making the Ballantynes my confidants as to the name  
(3-26)of the author, for they would not listen to any proposal  
(3-26)from an unknown Scottish bard, as such effusions have  
(3-26)not of late been very fortunate. I flatter myself you will  
(3-26)not think less of the caution, when I assure you your name  
(3-26)smoothed all difficulties, as they are both readers of  
(3-26)poetry, and no strangers to the " Local Attachment."

(3-26)Believe me, dear Sir, I esteem myself honoured in the



(3-27)Street of the same size and period, " The Life and Heroic  
 (3-27)Action of James Duke of Monmouth," which really  
 (3-27)contains some articles of minute information concerning  
 (3-27)that unfortunate tool of a Protestant Duke. Now if  
 (3-27)these can assist or entertain you, you shall have them for  
 (3-27)any length of time you please, provide you will engage not  
 (3-27)to revive the legend of the " Black Box," or to prove his  
 (3-27)Grace the Duke of Buccleuch and Queensberry lawful  
 (3-27)heir to these realms. It would grieve me to the heart  
 (3-27)to lose the privilege of Lady Dalkeith's squire and  
 (3-27)minstrel, and of cuddling her little boys. I do not think  
 (3-27)the matter would be softened by the promotion of my  
 (3-27)little namesake to be Prince Walter of Wales, or the  
 (3-27)prospect of being hanged for Border fealty to my chief,  
 (3-27)which our rigid laws might term high treason-in which  
 (3-27)case, as Shakespeare's clown says, I should have brought  
 (3-27)up a neck to a fair end. So e'en let the House of Hanover  
 (3-27)keep what they have got.

28                      LETTERS OF                      1811

(3-28)As to your second query, Mr. Irving, a second son of the  
 (3-28)Drum family, and an artist by profession, produced in the  
 (3-28)Exhibition at Edinburgh this year a view of the graves of  
 (3-28)Bessie Bell and Mary Gray in the dell of Lednoch, and  
 (3-28)added the fragment of the ballad to the description in  
 (3-28)the catalogue. I asked him about it, and he assured  
 (3-28)me of its authenticity, but said he could recover no more  
 (3-28)of it. It is evident the first verse of Allan Ramsay's song  
 (3-28)belonged to the old ballad, for the " bower theeked with  
 (3-28)rushes " has no connection with the stuff he has subjoined  
 (3-28)to it about Jove and Pallas. You will find the story of  
 (3-28)the unfortunate damsels (though I daresay you have heard  
 (3-28)it often) in the Statistical Account. I have no doubt  
 (3-28)the concluding lines are genuine. On looking at last  
 (3-28)spring catalogue, I do not find the lines ; they must have

(3-28)been in that for 1810. I think it was Lednoch Haugh, not  
(3-28)Stronach, as you write.

(3-28)Poor Graham is indeed one good man lost to the best  
(3-28)of possible worlds. Indeed he had conscience and  
(3-28)modesty enough for a whole General Assembly or Convocation.  
(3-28)Yet his principles and prejudices and feelings  
(3-28)made an odd jumble. He was an admirer of Queen  
(3-28)Mary, and somewhat a Jacobite, yet a keen Whig in  
(3-28)modern politicks ; a Church of England clergyman from  
(3-28)choice and conviction, yet an advocate for Dissenters  
(3-28)and Cameronians; a Graham, and yet a murmurer  
(3-28)against Montrose and Dundee. As for your amicable  
(3-28)debate, there was nothing that I remember to regret  
(3-28)about it, especially as I am convinced poor Graham was  
(3-28)quite delighted with you. I daresay when he went to  
(3-28)Arthur's bosom he was surprized, at tuning his lute to  
(3-28)be attended with a grand trumpet accompaniment from  
(3-28)the noble leaders of his name, to whom in his earthly  
(3-28)blindness he had assigned another mansion. Adieu, my  
(3-28)dear Sharpe.-Yours ever, W. S.

(3-28)EDINBURGH, 4 Dec. [1811]

(3-28)Pray what is become of the family History ? I have got

29 SIR WALTER SCOTT 1811

(3-29)a droll one of the Somervilles written about 1667, which  
(3-29)I think' of publishing.

(3-29)I have filled up my sheet without a word of my Patagonian  
(3-29)baby. Lady Hood, whom I like very much for all  
(3-29)your raillery, or of Miss Seward. As for the scandal  
(3-29)between the latter and the Vicar Saville, she herself told  
(3-29)a female friend, who told me, there was not a word of

(3-29)truth in it,-and I believe her ; for she added candidly,  
(3-29)she did not know what might have happened if Saville  
(3-29)had not been more afraid of the devil than she was !

[Sharpe's Letters]

TO ROBERT SURTEES

(3-29)MY DEAR SURTEES,-Your query about the old ballad  
(3-29)reminds me what an idle correspondent I have been with  
(3-29)a friend to whom I owe so much. I have not either a  
(3-29)right or inclination to object to what Mr. Bell,<sup>1</sup> of Newcastle,  
(3-29)proposes. An old ballad is, I apprehend, common  
(3-29)property, and cannot be appropriated exclusively even  
(3-29)by the person who first brings it before the public ; and  
(3-29)at any rate, if I had any right in the matter, it could be  
(3-29)only through you to whom I owe the song, with many  
(3-29)other favours. In about a fortnight I shall send the  
(3-29)seventh volume of Somers, which I hope will reach you  
(3-29)safe. I shall add a flimsy sort of pamphlet, published (or  
(3-29)printed, I should say, for it is not published) by a lady of  
(3-29)your country, now residing here. It is a genealogical  
(3-29)memoir of the family of Ogle ; but far too general, and  
(3-29)too little supported by dates and references, to be interesting.  
(3-29)It might be called from the name of the fair-  
(3-29)' Prideaux's Connections.' I hope, likewise, to add a

30            LETTERS OF            1811

(3-30)poem called ' Catalonia,'<sup>1</sup> written by a gentleman who  
(3-30)is now on Sir Edward Pellew's station, and a man of  
(3-30)talent & information ; it is chiefly valuable for the notes,  
(3-30)which contain some curious notices on the present state  
(3-30)and temper of the Spanish nation, formed upon the best  
(3-30)opportunities of information.

(3-30)You will naturally expect that I should send you some  
(3-30)news of my present avocations ; since to plead I have  
(3-30)been doing nothing, would make my debt to you a very  
(3-30)deep and black one. You will, therefore, please to be  
(3-30)informed, that I have been very busy improving a small  
(3-30)farm of about no acres, upon the Tweed, near Melrose,  
(3-30)where I intend to build a cottage. Meanwhile I am  
(3-30)setting trees with all my might; for, to say truth, the  
(3-30)beauties of my residence (excepting that it lies along a  
(3-30)fine reach of Tweed) are rather in posse than in esse.  
(3-30)Moreover, I have been building flood-dykes with all my  
(3-30)might and main ; and Tweed has been assailing them  
(3-30)with all his, and has very nearly proved the better  
(3-30)champion, the water having come within nine inches of  
(3-30)the top of my barrier, during a flood which is almost  
(3-30)unexampled. These circumstances, which have hitherto  
(3-30)interfered with my literary labours or amusements, are  
(3-30)now like to impel me toward them : for if I build I must  
(3-30)have money, and I know none will give me any but the  
(3-30)booksellers ; so I must get up into my wheel, like a  
(3-30)turnspit, or lose the pleasant prospect of one day placing  
(3-30)roast mutton before you at Abbotsford. I think of laying  
(3-30)my scene near Barnard Castle, where there is some  
(3-30)beautiful scenery, with which I am pretty well acquainted.  
(3-30)If you can point out to me any romantic or picturesque  
(3-30)incident of the period not generally known, you will  
(3-30)greatly oblige me. You know that my stories are like a  
(3-30)pleasure-walk, and can easily be turned aside, so as to  
(3-30)embrace a fine point of view, or lead to a wild dell.

(3-30)I should like very well your proposal of a fourth volume

(3-31)of the: Minstrelsy ; but the Jacobite tunes have been  
(3-31)published and re-published so often, that I doubt being



(3-31)able to produce articles of much novelty. Mrs. Scott  
(3-31)begs kind compliments to Mrs. Surtees. Why will you  
(3-31)not take a few weeks of our metropolis, during the  
(3-31)severity of the winter ? I think you would be amused,  
(3-31)as well as Mrs. S. I don't deserve to hear from you soon ;  
(3-31)but when you can tell me of your literary employments,  
(3-31)the history of the county, &c. it will greatly refresh, dear  
(3-31)Sir, yours most truly, WALTER SCOTT

(3-31)EDINBURGH, Dec. 10 [1811]

[Abbotsford Copies and Surtees Memoir]

To MISS SMITH

(3-31)DEAR Miss SMITH,-I have been late in sending you my  
(3-31)congratulations upon your occupying the highest ground  
(3-31)your, profession affords in the Metropolis. A pinnacle  
(3-31)of such distinction is always a pinnacle but I have not  
(3-31)the least doubt of your keeping your station upon it  
(3-31)gallantly. When your professional studies will permit  
(3-31)pray have Shakespeare and the Dramatists of that golden  
(3-31)age of theatrical genius as often in your hand as you can.  
(3-31)There are no writings which tend so much to lay open  
(3-31)the recesses of the human heart, and to develope the  
(3-31)workings of those passions which it is your business to  
(3-31)represent and which you bring out so well.

(3-31)We have some very pleasant folks from Ireland this  
(3-31)winter, the Bishop of Meath and his family. They are  
(3-31)great admirers of yours and told us much of your outdoings  
(3-31)in Dublin and at Killarney.

(3-31)Now that you have come within the same island I hope  
(3-31)there may be some chance of seeing you soon in Scotland  
(3-31)which would give Mrs. Scott and I a particular pleasure

(3-31)besides that which we should share with the Edinburgh  
(3-31)public. Mrs. Siddons we understand takes leave of her

32                      1811                      LETTERS

(3-32)Caledonian friends professionally this season. We have  
(3-32)got a clever little theatre neat clean and well-appointed ;  
(3-32)quite a different thing from what it was when you were  
(3-32)butchered there by the most butcherly Othello I ever  
(3-32)saw. Our best support is Daniel Terry an accomplished  
(3-32)man and an excellent actor ; his old men in Comedy  
(3-32)particularly are the finest I ever saw. He is a great reader  
(3-32)and a particular friend of mine.

(3-32)I have no news to send you except that I am leaving  
(3-32)Ashestiel for a neighbouring farm about three miles above  
(3-32)Melrose which being my own property I am desirous of  
(3-32)settling there for life. It is not at present near so beautiful  
(3-32)as Ashestiel being very bare but as it commands a fine  
(3-32)reach of the Tweed I think it has as the phrase is, great  
(3-32)capabilities.

(3-32)A friend of mine is very anxious to have the music of  
(3-32)the boat-song as performed at Covent Garden-Roderick  
(3-32)Dhu's song I mean- If your influence is adequate to  
(3-32)procure me one it will come free to me if addressed under  
(3-32)cover to Francis Freling Esqr, General Post Office who  
(3-32)will forward it. Mrs. Scott desires me to add her  
(3-32)compliments and congratulations on so flattering and  
(3-32)desirable an engagement and I am ever very truly Dear  
(3-32)Miss Smith Your faithfully humble Servant

(3-32)WALTER SCOTT

(3-32)EDIN. 12 December, 1811.

[Abbotsford Copies]

TO HENRY WEBER 1

(3-32)[1811]

(3-32)DEAR SIR,-I have been looking over your Ford l which

(3-32)I think sets you up as an admirable dramatic editor. The

1811                SIR WALTER SCOTT                33

(3-33)notes are very good both as illustrations of the author and

(3-33)the age. I made one or two trifling glossarial remarks.

(3-33)Forspeak in the Witch of Edmonton is a common Scotch

(3-33)word & superstition and applies to any extravagant

(3-33)commendation of a good property in a child or animal

(3-33)as of its temper health &c. which is supposed to be

(3-33)peculiarly unlucky & to augur a speedy change in the

(3-33)very circumstance which is the subject of such

(3-33)presumptuous confidence. To obviate the risque of

(3-33)forspeaking the gossips usually add some little ejaculation

(3-33)expressive of deference to heaven or to fortune, as " It's

(3-33)a well natured bairn God bless it"-or " a braw cow

(3-33)Luck sain her ! " I have heard and seen it used in a

(3-33)general sense as it seems to be employd by Ford.

(3-33)In a passage about a King's beard changing i/t/s colour

(3-33)you read mowd for mewd. But the last which is the old

(3-33)is also the true reading. A bird especially a hawk is said

(3-33)to mue her feathers when she sheds them in the season.

(3-33)To surfel cheeks, seems to me an error of the press for

(3-33)purfel which signifies the puff out or plump out.

(3-33)I return you many thanks for my elegant copy. I am

(3-33)going out of town today but I hope to return on Sunday  
(3-33)night at least on Monday to breakfast when I shall hope  
(3-33)for the pleasure of meeting you. Yours truly

(3-33)W. SCOTT

(3-33)EDIN. Saturday.

[Symington]

TO JOANNA BAILLIE

(3-33)N.D. [1811 1]

[Note in Joanna Baillie's hand : A part of a letter {the  
other part has been lost)]

(3-33). . . NEVER sit with wet feet, why I dont see I need

34                                      LETTERS OF                                      1811

(3-34)despair that by the aid of spectacles of the highest number  
(3-34)I may see?my forests. I have got a beautiful design for  
(3-34)my cottage from Stark of Glasgow1 a young man of  
(3-34)exquisite taste and who must rise very high in his profession  
(3-34)if the bad health under which he suffers does not  
(3-34)keep him down or cut him short. He has most gentlemanlike  
(3-34)and amiable manners and his whole appearance  
(3-34)indicates genius-but not less clearly that it will be but  
(3-34)shortlived. I was greatly concernd for him the few days  
(3-34)he spent at Ashestiel with me. I do not intend to  
(3-34)proceed upon this great adventure for a while as yet.  
(3-34)The little farmhouse has five tolerable rooms in it kitchen  
(3-34)included and if all come to all we can adopt your suggestion  
(3-34)and make a bed in the barn. So you see I keep  
(3-34)the lee-side of prudence in my proceedings.

(3-34)While I was watching my infant or rather embryo  
(3-34)oaks you have been wandering under the shade of those  
(3-34)celebrated by Pope and Denham or in a still earlier age  
(3-34)by Surrey and Chaucer. How often have you visited  
(3-34)the site of Hearn's oak and called up the imaginary train  
(3-34)of personages who fill the stage around it in representation?  
(3-34)And was I obliged to your kindness or to that of  
(3-34)George Ellis for a bag of acorns from Windsor forest  
(3-34)which reached me a few days ago? I wish you had  
(3-34)found each other out. He is one of the most amiable and  
(3-34)entertaining men in the world, and his wife a good-  
(3-34)humoured and lively woman. Their residence is at  
(3-34)Sunning Hill probably not very distant from yours. I  
(3-34)conclude Dr. Baillie is now released from his melancholy  
(3-34)and hopeless attendance on the poor old King. We are  
(3-34)here alarmed and stung with unauthenticated rumours  
(3-34)concerning the state of the Prince Regent's health. God  
(3-34)forbid any of them be founded in truth.

(3-34)Pray let me know how Dr. and Mrs. Baillie do. Mrs.  
(3-34)Scott joins in kindest remembrance to them and to  
(3-34)Miss Agnes Baillie. I am impatient to know when we

1811                      SIR WALTER SCOTT                      35

(3-35)are to expect the volume. Ever my dear friend  
(3-35)affectionately and respectfully yours                      W SCOTT

(3-35)EDINR 12 December  
[Royal College of Surgeons, London]

TO JOANNA BAILLIE

(3-35)MY DEAR FRIEND,-. . . It is saying too little to say I am  
(3-35)enchanted with the said third volume especially with the

(3-35)two first plays which in every point not only sustain but  
(3-35)even exalt your reputation as a dramatist. The whole  
(3-35)character of Orra is exquisitely supported as well as  
(3-35)imagined and the language distinguished by a rich  
(3-35)variety of fancy which I know no instance of excepting  
(3-35)in Shakspeare. After I had read Orra twice to myself  
(3-35)Terry read it over to us a third time aloud and I have  
(3-35)seldom seen a little circle so much affected as during the  
(3-35)whole fifth act. I think it would act charmingly omitting  
(3-35)perhaps the baying of the hounds which could not be  
(3-35)happily imitated, and retaining only the blast of the horn  
(3-35)and the halloo of the huntsmen at a distance. Only I  
(3-35)doubt if we have now an actress that could carry through  
(3-35)the mad scene in the fifth act which is certainly one of  
(3-35)the most sublime that ever was written. Yet I have a  
(3-35)great quarrel with this beautiful drama for you must  
(3-35)know you have utterly destroyed a song of mine precisely  
(3-35)in the turn of your outlaws ditty and sung by persons in  
(3-35)somewhat the same situation. I took out my unfortunate  
(3-35)Manuscript to look at it but alas it was the encounter  
(3-35)of the iron and the earthen pitchers in the fables. I was  
(3-35)clearly sunk, and the potsherds not worth gathering up.  
(3-35)But only conceive that the chorus should have run thus  
(3-35)verbatim-

(3-35)Tis mirk midnight with peaceful men,  
(3-35)With us 'tis dawn of day

36                    LETTERS       OF                    1811

(3-36)And again

(3-36)Then boot and saddle, comrades boon,  
(3-36)Nor wait the dawn of day.

(3-36)I think the Dream extremely powerful indeed but I

(3-36)am rather glad we did not hazard the representation  
(3-36)for the reasons mentioned in my last. It rests so entirely  
(3-36)on Osterloo that I am almost sure we must have made  
(3-36)a bad piece of work of it. By-the-by a story is told of  
(3-36)an Italian buffoon who had contrived to give his Master  
(3-36)a petty prince of Italy a good hearty ducking and a  
(3-36)fright to boot to cure him of an ague. The treatment  
(3-36)succeeded but the potentate by way of retaliation had  
(3-36)his audacious physician tried for treason and condemned  
(3-36)to lose his head. The criminal was brought forth, the  
(3-36)priest heard his confession and the poor jester knelt  
(3-36)down to the block. Instead of wielding his axe the  
(3-36)executioner as he had been instructed threw a pitcher  
(3-36)of water on the bare neck of the criminal. There the jest  
(3-36)was ended (sic) to have terminated but poor Gonnella 1  
(3-36)was found dead on the spot. I believe the catastrophe is  
(3-36)very possible.

(3-36)The latter half of the volume I have not perused with  
(3-36)the same attention, though I have devoured both the  
(3-36)comedy and the Beacon in a hasty manner. I think  
(3-36)the approbation of the public will make you alter your  
(3-36)intention of taking upon [sic] the knitting-needle and that I  
(3-36)shall be as much to seek for my purse as for the bank-notes  
(3-36)which you say are to stuff it though I have no idea where  
(3-36)they are to come from. But I shall think more of the  
(3-36)purse than the notes come where or how they may.

(3-36)To return I really think Fear the most dramatic passion  
(3-36)you have hitherto touchd because capable of being

(3-37)drawn to the most extreme paroxysm upon the stage.  
(3-37)In Orra you have all gradations from a timidity excited  
(3-37)by a strong and irritable imagination to the extremity

(3-37)which altogether unhinges the understanding. The most  
(3-37)dreadful fright I ever had in my life (being neither  
(3-37)constitutionally timid or in the way of being exposed to  
(3-37)real danger) was in returning from Hampstead the day  
(3-37)which I spent so pleasantly with you. Although the  
(3-37)evening was nearly closed I foolishly chose to take the  
(3-37)short cut through the fields and in that enclosure where  
(3-37)the path leads close by a high and thick hedge-with  
(3-37)several gaps in it however-did I meet one of your very  
(3-37)thorough-paced London ruffians at least judging from  
(3-37)the squalid and jail-bird appearance and blackguard  
(3-37)expression of countenance. Like the man that met the  
(3-37)Devil, I had nothing to say to him if he had nothing to  
(3-37)say to me but I could not help looking back to watch the  
(3-37)movements of such a suspicious figure and to my great  
(3-37)uneasiness saw him creep through the hedge on my left  
(3-37)hand. I instantly went to the first gap to watch his  
(3-37)motions and saw him stooping as I thought either to  
(3-37)lift a bundle or to speak to some person who seemd lying  
(3-37)in the ditch. Immediately after, he came cowering back  
(3-37)up the opposite side of the hedge as returning towards  
(3-37)me under cover of it. I saw no weapons he had except  
(3-37)a stick but as I moved on to gain the stile which was to  
(3-37)let me into the free field with the idea of a wretch  
(3-37)springing upon me from the cover at every step I took  
(3-37)I assure you I would not wish the worst enemy I ever had  
(3-37)to undergo such a feeling as I had for about five minutes.  
(3-37)My fancy made him of that description which usually  
(3-37)combines murder with plunder and though I was well  
(3-37)armed with a stout stick and a very formidable knife  
(3-37)which when opened becomes a sort of Skene-dhu or dagger  
(3-37)I confess my sensations though those of a man much  
(3-37)resolved not to die like a sheep were vilely short of  
(3-37)heroism. So much so that when I jumped over the stile  
(3-37)



(3-38)a shiver of the wood ran a third of an inch between my  
(3-38)nail and flesh without my feeling the pain or being  
(3-38)sensible such a thing had happened. However, I saw  
(3-38)my man no more and it is astonishing how my spirits  
(3-38)rose when I got into the open field and when I reached  
(3-38)the top of the little mount and all the bells in London  
(3-38)(for aught I know) began to jangle at once I thought I  
(3-38)had never heard anything so delightful in my life so  
(3-38)rapid are the alternations of our feelings. This foolish  
(3-38)story where perhaps I had no rational ground for the  
(3-38)horrible feeling which possessed my mind for a little while  
(3-38)came irresistibly to my pen when writing to you on the  
(3-38)subject of terror.

(3-38)How came you to think Lord Craig was President.  
(3-38)I presume it was because he officiated as such during  
(3-38)our interregnum. I grieve truly to say his health is  
(3-38)very indifferent and rendered even the temporary charge  
(3-38)very burdensome to him. Somewhat of a paralytic  
(3-38)affection has seized one side so that he can hardly stir  
(3-38)even by the assistance of a servant ; his mind is however  
(3-38)perfectly entire but his spirits as you will readily believe  
(3-38)very low indeed. He is a kind hearted amiable man  
(3-38)and I am sure I shall grieve you by this account of his  
(3-38)health.

(3-38)Poor Grahame 1 gentle and amiable and enthusiastic  
(3-38)deserves all you can say of him. His was really a hallowed  
(3-38)heart as he was himself an Israelite without guile. How  
(3-38)often have I teased him but never out of his good-humour  
(3-38)by praising Dundee and laughing at the Covenanters!  
(3-38)But I beg your pardon you are a Westland Whig too  
(3-38)and will perhaps make less allowance for a descendant of  
(3-38)the persecutors. I think his works should be collected

(3-38)and publishd for the benefit of his family. Surely the  
(3-38)wife and orphans of such a man have a claim on the  
(3-38)generosity of the public.

(3-38)Pray make my remembrance to the lady who so kindly

1811                      SIR WALTER SCOTT                      39

(3-39)remembers our early intimacy.<sup>1</sup> I do perfectly remember  
(3-39)being an exceedingly spoild, chattering monkey whom  
(3-39)indifferent health and the cares of a kind grandmamma  
(3-39)and aunt, had made I suspect extremely abominable  
(3-39)to everybody who had not a great deal of sympathy and  
(3-39)good-nature which I daresay was the case of my quondam  
(3-39)bedfellow since she recollects me so favourably. I am  
(3-39)much obliged to you for the verses of our good friend  
(3-39)Mr. Coxe : remember me most kindly to him and  
(3-39)acknowledge my part of the obligation in the manner  
(3-39)that you think will give him most pleasure.

(3-39)I must break off as I have a very important matter  
(3-39)to settle-no less than to close a treaty for the gun and  
(3-39)arms of old Rob Roy.

(3-39)Mrs. Scott sends kindest remembrances to Mrs. Baillie  
(3-39)Dr. Baillie and particularly to Miss Agnes in which I  
(3-39)sincerely join. Farewell and believe [me] faithfully and  
(3-39)respectfully your sincere friend

(3-39)WALTER SCOTT

(3-39)EDIN 17 Decr 1811

[Royal College of Surgeons, London]

TO JOHN B. S. MORRITT

(3-39)MY DEAR MORRITT,-I received your kind letter a  
(3-39)week or two ago. The little interlude of the Bantling at  
(3-39)Rokeby reminds me of a Lady whose mother happend to  
(3-39)produce her upon very short notice between the hands  
(3-39)of a game at whist and who from a joke of the celebrated  
(3-39)David Hume who was one of the players lived long  
(3-39)distinguishd by the name of The Parenthesis. My wife  
(3-39)had once nearly made a similar blunder in very awkward  
(3-39)circumstances. We were invited to dine at Mellville Castle  
(3-39)(to which we were then near neighbours) to dine with the  
(3-39)Chief Baron 2 and his Lady then its temporary inhabitants

40

LETTERS OF

1811

(3-40)when behold the Obadiah whom I despatchd two  
(3-40)hours before dinner from our cottage to summon the  
(3-40)Dr. Slop of Edinburgh halting at Mellville Lodge to  
(3-40)rest his wearied horse make apologies and so forth  
(3-40)encounterd the Mellville Castle Obadiah sallying on the  
(3-40)identical errand for the identical man of skill who like  
(3-40)an active Knight Errant relieved the two distressd dames  
(3-40)within three hours of each other. A blessed duet they  
(3-40)would have made if they had put off their crying out as  
(3-40)it is calld till they could do it in concert.

(3-40)And now I have a grand project to tell you of. Nothing  
(3-40)less than a fourth romance in verse, the theme during  
(3-40)the English civil wars of Charles I. and the scene your  
(3-40)own domain of Rokeby. I want to build my cottage a  
(3-40)little better than my limited finances will permitt out of  
(3-40)my ordinary income and although it is very true that  
(3-40)an author should not hazard his reputation yet as Bob  
(3-40)Acres says I really think reputation should take some  
(3-40)care of the gentleman in return. Now I have all your  
(3-40)scenery deeply imprinted in my memory and moreover

(3-40)be it known to you I intend to refresh its traces this  
 (3-40)ensuing summer and to go as far as the borders of  
 (3-40)Lancashire and the caves of Yorkshire and so perhaps  
 (3-40)on to Derbyshire. I have sketchd a story which pleases  
 (3-40)me and I am only anxious to keep my theme quiet for  
 (3-40)its being piddled upon by some of your Ready to Catch  
 (3-40)literati as John Bunyan calls them would be a serious  
 (3-40)misfortune to me. I am not without hope of seducing  
 (3-40)you to be my guide a little way on my tour. Is there not  
 (3-40)some book (sense or nonsense I care not) on the beauties  
 (3-40)of Teesdale-I mean a descriptive work-if you can  
 (3-40)point it out or lend it me you will do me a great favour  
 (3-40)and no less if you can tell me any traditions of the  
 (3-40)period. By which party was Barnard Castle occupied ?

1811                      SIR WALTER SCOTT                      41

(3-41)It strikes me that it should be held for the parliamt.  
 (3-41)Pray help me in this by truth or fiction or tradition.  
 (3-41)I care not which if it be picturesque. What the deuce  
 (3-41)is the name of that wild glen where we had such a clamber  
 (3-41)on horseback up a stone staircase ?-Cats-cradle or Cats  
 (3-41)castle I think it was. I wish also to have the true  
 (3-41)edition of the traditionary tragedy of your old house at  
 (3-41)Moreham 1 and the ghost thereunto appertaining and  
 (3-41)you will do me yeomans service in compiling the reliques  
 (3-41)of so valuable a legend. Item-Do you know anything  
 (3-41)of a striking ancient castle belonging I think to the Duke  
 (3-41)of Leeds calld Coningburgh Castle. Grose notices it but  
 (3-41)in a very flimsy manner. I once flew past it in the mail-  
 (3-41)coach when its round tower and flying buttresses had a  
 (3-41)most romantic effect in the morning dawn.

(3-41)The Quarterly is beyond my praise and as much  
 (3-41)beyond my [word dropped] as I was beyond that of my  
 (3-41)poor old nurse who died the other day. Sir John Sinclair

(3-41)has gotten the golden fleece at last. Dogberry would not  
(3-41)desire a richer reward for having been written down an  
(3-41)ass. 6000,, a year ? good faith the whole reviews in  
(3-41)Britain should rail at me with my free consent better  
(3-41)cheap by at least a cypher.<sup>2</sup> There is no chance with all  
(3-41)my engagements to be at London this spring. My little  
(3-41)boy Walter is ill with the meazles and I expect the rest  
(3-41)to catch the disorder which appears thank God very mild.  
(3-41)Mrs. Scott joins in kindest Compliments to Mrs. Morritt  
(3-41)and believe me truly yours W. SCOTT

(3-41)EDINR. 20 Decr. &. a merry Xmas to you [1811]  
[Law]

42            LETTERS    OF            1811

TO DR. CLARKE WHITFELD

(3-42)DEAR SIR,-I am favoured with your letter this  
(3-42)morning and I will not fail on my return to Edinr. which  
(3-42)will be about the middle of this week to make such  
(3-42)enquiries respecting the musical professorship as may  
(3-42)enable me to answer your letter on the subject with  
(3-42)precision. I never heard of such a bequest which is  
(3-42)rather singular if the thing exists. We are apt to suffer  
(3-42)every thing of the kind to glide into that quiet snug mode  
(3-42)of management called jobbing; and at any rate if you are  
(3-42)successful in your wishes you will owe it more to your own  
(3-42)high reputation than to any influence as to which your  
(3-42)ideas are more flattering to me than promising for  
(3-42)yourself. You may however rely on my best exertions  
(3-42)in forwarding your wishes should the object be real and  
(3-42)attainable. But I could swear the Lady of 65 (if she  
(3-42)has no nearer kinsman) has at least a seventh cousin of  
(3-42)sixteen learning to scrape guts upon the fiddle to qualify  
(3-42)him for the professorship on her demise ; and this upon

(3-42)the true natural principle of keeping our own fishguts for  
(3-42)our own sea maws.

(3-42)I am glad you met Lord Clarendon who is my good  
(3-42)and honourable friend. Nothing would give me more  
(3-42)pleasure than to hear Miss Clarke sing and I am sure she  
(3-42)cannot make a request that I would not be happy to comply  
(3-42)with. It is very possible I may in the course of a month  
(3-42)or two have some verses that may be adapted for music  
(3-42)and if you will observe the strictest honour in not showing  
(3-42)them to anyone (as they will make part of an embryo  
(3-42)publication) I could easily put them into your hands so  
(3-42)as to give you a long start of any other composer. There  
(3-42)is one of them a sort of ballad, the burden being

(3-42)The midsummer dew makes maidens fair

(3-42)that I think you will like as a subject. There are some  
(3-42)exquisite songs in Miss Baillie's 3d volume of plays on

SIR WALTER SCOTT                      43                      1811

(3-43)the passions now just coming out. An outlaw's song in  
(3-43)particular is one of the wildest and most fanciful things-I  
(3-43)remember. I hope you will set it-something of a wild  
(3-43)bugle horn note in the last line but one would have a  
(3-43)fine effect-it is repeated in every stanza.

(3-43)The chough & crow to roost are gone  
(3-43)The owl hoots from the tree  
(3-43)The hushed wind makes a feeble moan  
(3-43)Like infant charity  
(3-43)The wild-fire dances on the fen  
(3-43)The red star shoots her ray  
(3-43)Uprouse ye then my merry men  
(3-43)It is our dawning day    &c.

(3-43)I am interested in the success of your Edinr. project  
(3-43)as I should be delighted to have you among us. You  
(3-43)will hear from me soon on the subject & if you will desire  
(3-43)your friend to call on me perhaps he may shorten my  
(3-43)enquiries a little. Yours truly W. SCOTT

(3-43)ASHESTIEL 22 Dec. 1811

[Milligan]

TO MATTHEW WELD HARTSTONGE 1

(3-43)MY DEAR SIR,-It would be difficult for me to find words  
(3-43)to thank you for all your favours and perhaps you will  
(3-43)suppose this the more likely as I have been some time in  
(3-43)seeking for them. But my little Walter has had the

44 LETTERS OF 1811

(3-44)meazles very smartly which is as I hope you will one day  
(3-44)experience in a Nursery of your own a legitimate excuse  
(3-44)for a papa's slackening in correspondence. The Carta  
(3-44)de Sevesta arrived safe and the acorns are most beautiful  
(3-44)tomorrow if the weather continues open I intend to plant  
(3-44)them with my own hands upon a knoll to which they shall  
(3-44)give a name. I have just got out here for a day or two,  
(3-44)on seeing Walter in a fair way of recovery ; but my stay  
(3-44)will be very short as I suppose the disease will run through  
(3-44)all my little family. While you have been providing for  
(3-44)my future oaks I have been endeavouring to trim your  
(3-44)Laurels. I have made some alterations and in one or  
(3-44)two cases some omissions in the poems now under  
(3-44)Ballantynes charge. I am sensible how delicate a matter  
(3-44)it is to correct the works of another author but I am  
(3-44)confident in your good nature and that you will give me

(3-44)credit in every case for having acted to the best of my  
(3-44)judgement. The treasures you send me for Swift are quite  
(3-44)invaluable. I have endeavoured to express my sense of  
(3-44)Mr. Tickells liberality in a letter which I enclose for your  
(3-44)care. I consider myself as much indebted to the generous  
(3-44)confidence so universally reposed in me by the gentlemen  
(3-44)of your country. The letters are very curious indeed and  
(3-44)most important. They confirm the opinion I always had  
(3-44)of the Deans politics that he was a High Churchman, but  
(3-44)not a Tory in Secular politics altho he acted with those  
(3-44)who were. I have a very polite letter from Mr. Steele  
(3-44)which I have endeavoured to acknowledge in the enclosed  
(3-44)in the handsomest terms I can. Mr. Burne has lost the  
(3-44)letter we hunted after which he lets me know very  
(3-44)civilly. Item while I am owning my obligations I must  
(3-44)not forget Mr. McNally who has done a very kind  
(3-44)thing in a very handsome manner. I hope you will  
(3-44)be able to get a peep at Mr. MacCauslands letters altho  
(3-44)the purport may be dry enough. Yet the Deans manner  
(3-44)was so very characteristic that he seems seldom to have  
(3-44)put pen to paper without leaving interesting traces of

(3-45)his peculiar humour and talents. I have subjoined  
(3-45)Wilsons affidavit (very curious and acceptable) to the  
(3-45)account given by Faulkener of that strange scuffle. I  
(3-45)must so far exculpate Lord Orrery that his letter seems  
(3-45)rather an enquiry into the truth of the report of the assault  
(3-45)upon the Dean than an assertion of it. The charge rests  
(3-45)on the Evidence of Faulkner, but there seems something  
(3-45)suspicious considering the Deans situation that Wilson  
(3-45)should have carried him into the country in a hackny  
(3-45)coach without any of his usual attendants. By the way  
(3-45)his evidence shews that the Dean did actually keep a  
(3-45)carriage which he is said to have set up on Walpoles



(3-45)dismissal from office. Before that he used to say he was  
 (3-45)the poorest gentleman in Ireland who eat upon plate,  
 (3-45)and the richest who did not keep a coach. Your curious  
 (3-45)Memoranda shew the amount and value of his Service of  
 (3-45)plate. I am impatient for the square Box. Mr. Freeling  
 (3-45)or Mr. Croker at the Admiralty will frank any reasonable  
 (3-45)packet. About the size of the acorns, to avoid troubling  
 (3-45)either too much or too often they may be divided between  
 (3-45)them. I have earnestly to request you will give your  
 (3-45)kind and persevering fingers a repose, so far as mere  
 (3-45)copying is necessary, any amanuensis whom you can  
 (3-45)trust shall be liberally remunerated and to set your  
 (3-45)conscience and feelings quite at ease, I will charge his  
 (3-45)labours to the accompt of the Bookseller. I am sure you  
 (3-45)take trouble enough on my account without the drudgery  
 (3-45)which such a person might save you. I have little to  
 (3-45)tell you except that Miss Baillies 3d Vol of the plays on  
 (3-45)the Passions is just published. The poetry of the first  
 (3-45)especially is of the very highest order and the songs quite  
 (3-45)enchanted. I have been ruining myself by the purchase  
 (3-45)of a small lot of ancient armour and other curiosities (Rob  
 (3-45)Roys gun among other things) the stock in trade of a  
 (3-45)Virtuoso who is leaving off collecting, they are very  
 (3-45)rare and handsome and I defy any one to say that there  
 (3-45)is a single article among the two hundred which can be

(3-46)of use to a human being excepting indeed a snuff Box,  
 (3-46)and that is useless to me as I never take snuff. The people  
 (3-46)who are planting Abbotsford have rejoiced my heart by  
 (3-46)digging up a brazen utensil much resembling an ill made  
 (3-46)coffee pot but termed by the learned a sacrificial Vessel  
 (3-46)for pouring the wine on the brows of the victim. Was  
 (3-46)not this having great Luck ? and does it not bode Corn  
 (3-46)Wine & Oil in plenty. Dr. Robertson the gentleman

(3-46)who accomplished the difficult business of intimating to  
(3-46)Romana the revolution of Spain has sent me a letter by  
(3-46)a Mr. Benvier or some such name.1 I cannot recollect  
(3-46)Dr. R. altho he writes as if we should be known to each  
(3-46)other. Can you throw any light on this difficult question?  
(3-46)I wish to shew every attention in my power to  
(3-46)Strangers but as our society is rather narrow, I am obliged  
(3-46)to keep my hospitality a little in curb unless to gentlemen  
(3-46)I know particularly or who are particularly recommended.  
(3-46)We have a pleasant specimen here of your  
(3-46)Episcopacy, in the Bishop of Meath a well bred and well  
(3-46)informed man who makes Edinburgh his residence for the  
(3-46)winter months : he and his family have been frequently  
(3-46)in Castle Street-he married a Scotch lady of the name  
(3-46)of Moray, perhaps you may know him.

(3-46)If you find this letter dull you must allow for my  
(3-46)present lonely and disconsolate state being obliged to  
(3-46)be here for a day or two quite alone as of course Mrs. Scott  
(3-46)does not leave the children, we expect the disorder will  
(3-46)be as mild as in Walters case for though he had a  
(3-46)tremendous quantity of spots and swelling in proportion yet  
(3-46)they went off very soon and yesterday he was able to  
(3-46)quit his bed-ever yours truly

(3-46)W. SCOTT

(3-46)ASHESTIEL 22nd December 1811

(3-47)Ps. My ancient friend and borderer poor John Leyden  
(3-47)has closed his career at Batavia he went there with  
(3-47)Lord Minto to assist in settling the Colony but threw  
(3-47)himself with his natural ardour upon an Indian Library  
(3-47)which had been shut up many years, he was seized with

(3-47)a shivering which never left him and died after an illness  
(3-47)of three days. More Oriental learning has perished with  
(3-47)him than has fallen to the lot of any individual to acquire  
(3-47)Sir William Jones not excepted.

(3-47)EDINBURGH 5th Jany. [1812]

(3-47)This letter has been delayed by a sharp feverish  
(3-47)complaint which held me for some days-since my return  
(3-47)here, my eyes are much affected which prevents my  
(3-47)sending the letters I purposed to enclose. They will be  
(3-47)with you in about a week.

[Abbotsford Copies]

[TO GEORGE THOMSON]

(3-47)[Decr. 1811]

(3-47)DEAR SIR,-The inclosed are nearly as well as I can  
(3-47)make them at present though I shall try to see the proofs.  
(3-47)I am sincerely glad you like them. The difficulty with  
(3-47)me in song writing is not to find verses but to get  
(3-47)something that is rather new. I will call one morning to hear  
(3-47)the melodies. Meanwhile I am much yours

(3-47)W. S.

(3-47)CASTLE STREET, Monday eveng.

[British Museum]

TO THE DUKE OF BUCCLEUCH

[No date]

(3-47)MY DEAR LORD DUKE,-I send you the Russian snuff-  
(3-47)box which I had mislaid. The inscription is said to

48                      LETTERS OF SIR WALTER SCOTT                      1811

(3-48)intimate the effigies of Witgenstein of which your Grace  
(3-48)can probably judge for the characters are heathen Greek  
(3-48)to me or something worse. I have heard old Scotch men  
(3-48)say that if you keep anything seven years you will find a  
(3-48)use for it. Now among the useless distichs which my  
(3-48)memory has swept together very involuntarily there is  
(3-48)one which I think began a copy of verses addressd by  
(3-48)the Comedians of the Edinr. theatre to Mrs. Siddons on  
(3-48)her first coming here when they presented her with a  
(3-48)silver snuff-box

(3-48)" Tis the box and not the dust  
(3-48)That shall please thee most, we trust "

(3-48)Now after keeping this couplet in my head thrice seven  
(3-48)years at least I find it will be a genteel way of intimating  
(3-48)to your Grace that though I have the pleasure to enrich  
(3-48)your collection of snuff boxes with this addition you are  
(3-48)not to expect any snuff to put into it upon my account.  
(3-48)For lo ! what says my extract from Boswells life of  
(3-48)Johnson Vol. 3d. p. 178-mine is the octavo but your  
(3-48)Grace will find the passage in the 4 vol if that is your  
(3-48)copy under the year 1779. It intimates that Beauclerk  
(3-48)not Goldsmith had the dispute with Johnson on which  
(3-48)our bet depends so there is no chance of your Grace  
(3-48)getting a pound of snuff at my expence.

(3-48)I am requested by Charlotte to say that we will do  
(3-48)ourselves the honour with the two young people of  
(3-48)attending her Grace upon January 5th . . . And I ever  
(3-48)am My Lord Duke Your Graces truly obliged & faithful

(3-48)WALTER SCOTT

(3-48)CASTLE STREET Tuesday [29th Decr. 1811]  
[Buccleuch]

49                      1812                      Letters

TO LADY ABERCORN 1

(3-49)MY DEAR FRIEND,-There was some learned man or  
(3-49)other whose name I have forgot who invented a. theory  
(3-49)to account for all the petty misadventures unlucky  
(3-49)chances & whimsical contretemps of life by supposing  
(3-49)a certain description of inferior daemons not capable of  
(3-49)any very great or extensive calamity such as earthquakes  
(3-49)or revolutions or famines or volcanoes but who were just  
(3-49)equal to oversetting tea urns breaking china carrying  
(3-49)notes to wrong addresses & letting in unacceptable visitors  
(3-49)& keeping out our friends whom we wished to see &  
(3-49)organizing all the petite guerre which is so constantly  
(3-49)waged against our Christian patience. It is owing, I  
(3-49)fancy, to the intervention of a whole hive of these  
(3-49)little diabolins that I have postponed from day to day  
(3-49)acknowledging your kind remembrances in hopes every  
(3-49)post that arrived would give me leave to begin by assuring  
(3-49)you that my matter in which you so kindly interest  
(3-49)yourself is concluded. Till to-day however from a train  
(3-49)of the most petty & teasing little doubts difficulties  
(3-49)miscarriages & misapprehensions the Treasury business  
(3-49)has gone on like the attack & defence of a fortified place

50                      LETTERS OF                      1812

(3-50)whose every approach is disputed in form & the  
(3-50)chamade is not beat till the enemy is in possession

(3-50)of the glaxis. At length however the chamade has  
(3-50)been beaten, for I have a letter this morning from the  
(3-50)solicitor of the Treasury acquainting me the business  
(3-50)is finally arranged, the form adjusted & the warrants  
(3-50)directed to be issued forth at a board of treasury to be  
(3-50)held today. To you my dear friend who are among the  
(3-50)few might think such a thing of consequence & who have  
(3-50)been so kindly & indefatigably zealous in bringing the  
(3-50)matter to this point it will not be indifferent to know  
(3-50)that this makes my circumstances very easy & even  
(3-50)affluent according to my ideas of expence & housekeeping.  
(3-50)In fact as our former income afforded us all the comforts  
(3-50)& some of the elegancies of life & as neither my wife  
(3-50)nor I have the least wish to step beyond the decent &  
(3-50)hospitable expence we have hitherto been able to  
(3-50)maintain an addition which raises our income from  
(3-50) 1500,, to 2800,, is in truth a little mine of wealth  
(3-50)which prudently husbanded will prevent, if it please God  
(3-50)to spare me a few years, the anxious feelings which a  
(3-50)parent must entertain in my circumstances concerning  
(3-50)those who are to succeed him. Indeed my library has  
(3-50)been my only heavy expence & I think it is worth more  
(3-50)than double the money it cost me. Will you my dear  
(3-50)friend make my best thanks acceptable to Mr. Arbuthnot.  
(3-50)I will not fail to express them myself but I am sure he  
(3-50)will value them more as coming through your Ladyship.

(3-50)O the beautiful cottage you sent me ! But there are  
(3-50)practical objections affecting the extent & irregularity  
(3-50)of roof which in our severe climate can scarcely by any  
(3-50)labour be kept water-tight where there are many flanks  
(3-50)I have borrowed several hints from it however & I will  
(3-50)send you a plan & elevation of my intended cottage.  
(3-50)I do not intend to begin it this next summer. There is  
(3-50)a small farm-house on the place into which by dint of  
(3-50)compression I think I can cram my family. This will

(3-51)give me a year to prepare my accompaniments of wood  
(3-51)walks & shrubbery & moreover to save a little money  
(3-51)clear off old scores & encounter my lime & mortar  
(3-51)engagements courageously. During our short holidays  
(3-51)I was working at Abbotsford in the midst of snow  
(3-51)courageously for three days together but I was recalled  
(3-51)by my little people taking the meazles-very favourably  
(3-51)however. I am afraid if I permit you to chuse a page  
(3-51)between my two boys you will desert the eldest for the  
(3-51)youngest. Your original attendant is a boy of an  
(3-51)excellent disposition sensible bold & at the same time  
(3-51)remarkable gentle & sweet temperd but the little fellow  
(3-51)if it please God to spare him will turn out something  
(3-51)uncommon for he has a manner of thinking & expressing  
(3-51)himself altogether original. You shall chuse however  
(3-51)when you come to my cottage but I shall not be surprized  
(3-51)if a fair lady prefers the striking to the reasonable,  
(3-51)especially when both are amiable & good-temperd. They are  
(3-51)all recovering as well as possible.

(3-51)You ask about my business in the H. of Lords & my  
(3-51)exceptions at Lord Holland. It was a very silly business  
(3-51)devised I believe by Lord Lauderdale merely to injure my  
(3-51)feelings by mentioning the misfortunes of my brother at a  
(3-51)time & in a manner when it was impossible for me to  
(3-51)have an opportunity of making any reply or defence.  
(3-51)My situation of Clerk of Session embraced a good deal of  
(3-51)patronage & it chanced shortly after Toms misfortunes  
(3-51)that the death of an individual gave me an opportunity  
(3-51)of exercising it. To the situation of the deceased worth  
(3-51) 450,, a year I promoted an old & meritorious clerk in  
(3-51)my office-To his situation about 300,, I raised a  
(3-51)subordinate person with whom I was also satisfied.

(3-51)There remained undisposed of a sort of office capable of  
(3-51)being exercised by Deputy which might vary in its  
(3-51)emoluments according to the public favour in which the  
(3-51)person stood who happened to hold. It was the post of  
(3-51)one of eighteen officers of court called Extractors

52            LETTERS OF            1812

(3-52)whom the public were at liberty to chuse amongst for  
(3-52)the discharge of certain duties. The business was so  
(3-52)unequally divided amongst them that some made from  
(3-52) 500,, to 1000,, a year others not 50 & one or two  
(3-52)not a guinea. Although my brother had used me  
(3-52)most grievously ill yet his wife & children were likely  
(3-52)to be destitute & as his social qualities had given him  
(3-52)many friends among the persons who have occasion to  
(3-52)employ these extractors there was a general wish expressed  
(3-52)to me that I should name my brother to the vacant place  
(3-52)& such a share of employment promised as would make  
(3-52)it worth while. I would have been a revengeful brute  
(3-52)& incurd the deserved reprobation of everybody about  
(3-52)the court if I had not given my brother however guilty  
(3-52)this opportunity of availing himself of the assistance of  
(3-52)the friends he had left. I mentioned that the office  
(3-52)required no personal attendance & for the best reason  
(3-52)in the world that it could not be called a monopoly  
(3-52)for there were seventeen other persons to resort to for the  
(3-52)discharge of it. I put a proper person in to my brothers  
(3-52)office & he derived I believe about 200,, or 250,, from  
(3-52)his share of business for two years when the office was  
(3-52)with others abolished under what is called the judicature  
(3-52)act with a provision of compensation by life-annuity  
(3-52)for those holding them. My brothers compensation was  
(3-52)ranked at 130,, a year (greatly under his actual loss)  
(3-52)& when the bill was brought in for carrying it through  
(3-52)My Lord of Lauderdale took upon him to stand up &



(3-52)oppose my brother having any share in the compensations  
(3-52)awarded for no other reason I could ever conjuncture  
(3-52)than to have the pleasure of telling over his disasters as  
(3-52)an oblique insult to me where I could not enjoy that of  
(3-52)pulling his Lordships nose in return which would have  
(3-52)been in some danger for such words uttered in any other  
(3-52)place. The House being of opinion that the office was  
(3-52)my gift which I might have bestowed on his Lordship or  
(3-52)his footman if I pleased, that it had been regularly

1812

53

SIR WALTER SCOTT

(3-53)conducted by my brother, that he was at least entitled to  
(3-53) 130,, for abolition of an office by which he made near  
(3-53)double the sum passed over his objections with contempt.  
(3-53)Now my Lord Holland knowing as little of the merits of  
(3-53)the cause as it was possible chose likewise to take a part  
(3-53)in this debate & that was what irritated me against him  
(3-53)when he came here. I have been obliged to go at great  
(3-53)length over this very stupid affair which however always  
(3-53)makes my blood boil when I think of it. I could easily  
(3-53)if I would have stooped to retaliate such an injury in the  
(3-53)way it was given have taught Lord L. what it was to  
(3-53)throw stones when he had glass windows in his own head :  
(3-53)for his own family history has been long before the public  
(3-53)a disgusting scene of domestic oppression tyranny faithlessness  
(3-53)& hard heartedness. As to Lord Holland of  
(3-53)whom I always had a very different opinion & who I  
(3-53)think is (politics apart) a worthy & amiable man I was  
(3-53)only desirous he should know the next time he had  
(3-53)occasion to mention anyone's name in public he would  
(3-53)expose himself to disagreeable feelings in private if he  
(3-53)did not fix his charge upon secure grounds. The feeling  
(3-53)was born with me not to brook a disparaging look from  
(3-53)an emperour when I had the least means of requiting it  
(3-53)in kind & I have only to hope it is combined with the

(3-53)anxious wish never to deserve one were it from a beggar.

(3-53)I am not surprized that Tom Campbell disappointed  
(3-53)your expectations in society. To a mind peculiarly  
(3-53)irritable & galled I fear by the consciousness of narrow  
(3-53)circumstances there is added a want of acquaintance  
(3-53)with the usual intercourse of the world which like many  
(3-53)other things can only be acquired at an early period of  
(3-53)life. Besides I have always remarked that literary people  
(3-53)think themselves obliged to take somewhat of a constrained  
(3-53)&, affected turn in conversation seeming to  
(3-53)consider themselves as less a part of the company than  
(3-53)something which the rest were come to see & wonder at.  
(3-53)If your Ladyships friendship is not too partial in supposing

54                      LETTERS OF                      1812

(3-54)me less quizzical than my neighbours it is not owing to  
(3-54)any good sense of my own but to the fortunate circumstances  
(3-54)which connected me with good company & led  
(3-54)me to feel myself at home in it long before I made any  
(3-54)literary essays. Since my success I have always  
(3-54)endeavoured to play my little part in society as quietly  
(3-54)& good humouredly as I could. Here is an unmerciful  
(3-54)long letter. It will be soon followed by my drawing  
(3-54)etc which I will send by favour of Mr. Arbuthnot. Adieu  
(3-54)my dear & kind friend I must have tired both your head  
(3-54)& your eyes. Ever your truly obliged

(3-54)W. SCOTT

(3-54)EDINBURGH 1 January 1812

(3-54)All the best wishes of the season attend your fire-side.  
(3-54)Have you seen Miss Baillies last volume.

[Pierpont Morgan]



(3-55)MY DEAR SIR,-From your kind letter I perceive with  
(3-55)pleasure that my long depending business is at length  
(3-55)accomplished. My best respects attend Mr. Harrison  
(3-55)and I shall not fail to keep his directions in mind. Indeed  
(3-55)as I have planning and planting in view, I dare say my  
(3-55)Pegasus will not be over-weighted, as the Jockies say, by  
(3-55)this accession of fortune.

(3-55)Pray let me know the account of fees, and so forth, that  
(3-55)I may put myself out of your debt, so far as money may  
(3-55)do so, for your attention to this matter. The friendly  
(3-55)exertions you have made in my behalf merit my best  
(3-55)thanks : assuredly my Christmas cheer has digested much  
(3-55)better for the pleasure of your correspondence. Believe  
(3-55)me ever, your faithful and obliged, WALTER SCOTT

(3-55)EDINBURGH, January 7th, 1812.

[Willis's Current Notes]

56            LETTERS OF            1812

TO THE REV. E. BERWICK, LEIXLIP, IRELAND, PORT  
PATRICK 1

(3-56)MY DEAR SIR,-I certainly cannot wholly exculpate  
(3-56)myself from the charge of being a very lazy correspondent  
(3-56)yet I fear from the tenor of your last kind remembrance  
(3-56)that I have appeared more ungrateful and careless than  
(3-56)I really am owing to your not having received a copy  
(3-56)of my last poem Don Roderick with a letter inclosed. I  
(3-56)hasten to releive myself in part of the consequences of  
(3-56)this miscarriage by transmitting another copy under a  
(3-56)post office cover which as it must go round by London  
(3-56)will be a few days later than this letter. My Swiftian  
(3-56)labours have been greatly interrupted by sickness in my  
(3-56)family my whole little folks having one after the other taken

(3-56)the measles-the youngest had an awkward and alarming

1812            57            SIR WALTER SCOTT

(3-57)relapse but thank God is now recovering though still  
(3-57)very weak. My summer amusements have been rather of  
(3-57)a rural than literary nature. I have got a sort of Laracor 1  
(3-57)-a waste spot of 100 or 120 acres which I am planting  
(3-57)and enclosing with the purpose of building a little Cottage  
(3-57)upon it. Its only beauty consists in its commanding a fine  
(3-57)reach of my native river Tweed which whirls round my  
(3-57)little domain. But alas ! it is to use a Scotch phrase as  
(3-57)bars as the birk tree at Yule-even. I am however like all the  
(3-57)world planting trees *facturae nepotibus umbram*.

(3-57)In the wilds Swift is not forgotten though I have been  
(3-57)lying on my oars. I have recovered some original letters  
(3-57)not indeed of great value excepting one from Lewis to  
(3-57)Swift which seems to explain the reason why the History  
(3-57)of the 4 last years of Queen Anne was laid aside being  
(3-57)nothing less than a remonstrance on the part of Lord  
(3-57)Oxford and the Deans Tory friends against his making it  
(3-57)public in 1735. The other letters exhibit some curious  
(3-57)traits of the Deans peculiar humour particularly some  
(3-57)which are addressed to the Revd. Mr. Blachford of  
(3-57)Wicklow. Other pieces I have scraped together and I  
(3-57)have great expectations from a certain square box of  
(3-57)letters & papers which have descended to Mr. Steele  
(3-57)from one of Swifts exors and have it is said been inspected  
(3-57)by no one since the Deans death. But I am to rely  
(3-57)upon you for light upon the melancholy chapter of  
(3-57)Vanessa which I have no doubt will be as clear and  
(3-57)brilliant as that which you have thrown upon the Legion  
(3-57)Club.<sup>2</sup> I shall begin to write the life very soon though  
(3-57)I will not send it to press until I have exhausted every  
(3-57)source of information which has been pointed out to me.

(3-57)I was strongly tempted to have visited Ireland this last  
(3-57)spring upon this errand as well as to return my personal

58                   LETTERS OF                   1812

(3-58)thanks to you and my other kind patrons but some private  
(3-58)business of great consequence to my family unfortunately  
(3-58)prevented me nor do I see any great prospect of making  
(3-58)my visit good during the year which is now commencing.

(3-58)I will make enquiry at Ballantyne about your work<sup>1</sup>  
(3-58)but I rather think Mr. Millar has changed his purpose  
(3-58)of printing in Edinb. as I think I should otherwise have  
(3-58)heard my typographical friend mention it among the  
(3-58)works he had in progress. If I am mistaken it will give  
(3-58)me the greatest pleasure to look over the proof sheets not  
(3-58)in the hope of doing them any service but for the pleasure  
(3-58)I should expect in the perusal.

(3-58)By the way I cannot conceive what our friend Lydia  
(3-58)White is doing-she must have been extremely shocked  
(3-58)by the death of the late Bishop of Dromore so recently  
(3-58)after his preferment. She- used often to talk of him and  
(3-58)always in the highest terms. We have an exceedingly  
(3-58)amiable specimen of your prelacy at present residing  
(3-58)here in the person of the Bishop of Meath.<sup>2</sup> We have  
(3-58)become acquainted with him through his Ladys relation  
(3-58)who is of the House of Moray.

(3-58)All the goodwishes of the Season to you my dear Sir  
(3-58)and your family. Believe me your truly obliged and  
(3-58)faithful

(3-58)WALTER SCOTT

(3-58)EDINB 16th January 1812.

[Original MS. and Abbotsford Copies]

TO JOANNA BAILLIE

(3-58)My DEAR FRIEND,-The promise of the purse has  
(3-58)flattered my imagination so very agreeably that I cannot  
(3-58)help sending you an ancient silver mouth-piece to which  
(3-58)if it pleases your taste you may adapt your intended

1812                SIR WALTER SCOTT                59

(3-59)labours-This besides is a genteel way of tying you down  
(3-59)to your promise and to bribe you still farther I assure you  
(3-59)it shall not be put to the purpose of holding dirty bank-notes  
(3-59)or vulgar bullion but reserved as a place of deposit  
(3-59)for some of my pretty little medals and nicknatories.  
(3-59)When I do make another poetical effort I shall certainly  
(3-59)expect the sum you mention from the booksellers for  
(3-59)they have had too good bargains of me hitherto and I  
(3-59)fear I shall want a great deal of money to make my  
(3-59)cottage exactly what I should like it.<sup>1</sup> Meanwhile  
(3-59)between, ourselves my income has been very much  
(3-59)increased since I wrote to you, in a different way. My  
(3-59)predecessor in the Office of Clerk of Session retired to  
(3-59)make room for me on the amiable condition of retaining  
(3-59)all the emoluments during his life which from my wish to  
(3-59)retire from the bar and secure a certain though distant  
(3-59)income, I was induced to consent to and considering  
(3-59)his advanced age and uncertain health the bargain was  
(3-59)really not a bad one. But alas ! like Sindbads Old man  
(3-59)of the sea my coadjutors strength increased prodigiously  
(3-59)after he had fairly settled himself on my shoulders so  
(3-59)that after five years gratuitous labour I began to tire  
(3-59)of my burthen. Fortunately Mr. Bankes late superannuation  
(3-59)act provides a rateable pension for officeholders  
(3-59)obliged from age and infirmity to retire after long and

(3-60)faithful service and my old friend very handsomely  
(3-60)consented to be transferd from my galld shoulders to the  
(3-60)broad back of the public, although he is likely to sustain  
(3-60)a considerable diminution of income by the Exchange  
(3-60)to which he has declared himself willing to submit as  
(3-60)a penalty for having lived longer than he or I expected.  
(3-60)To me it will make a difference of 1300 a year no  
(3-60)trifle to us who have no wish to increase our expence in  
(3-60)a single particular and who could support it upon our  
(3-60)former income without inconvenience. This I tell you  
(3-60)in confidence because I know you will be very well  
(3-60)pleased with any good fortune which comes in my way.

(3-60)Every body who cares a farthing for poetry is delighted  
(3-60)with your volume 1 and well they may. You will neither  
(3-60)be shocked nor surprized at hearing that Mr. Jeffrey has  
(3-60)announced himself as being of a contrary opinion. So  
(3-60)at least I understand for our very ideas of what is poetry  
(3-60)differ so widely that we rarely talk upon these subjects.  
(3-60)There is something in his mode of reasoning that leads  
(3-60)me greatly to doubt whether, notwithstanding the  
(3-60)vivacity of his imagination, he really has any feeling of  
(3-60)poetical genius or whether he has worn it all off by  
(3-60)perpetually sharpening his wit on the grindstone of  
(3-60)criticism. I intend to ask him what he says of Orra's 2  
(3-60)apology for her extravagant liveliness which I think  
(3-60)contains in about six or eight lines three pictures the most  
(3-60)perfect and beautiful in themselves and the most affectingly  
(3-60)illustrative other own state of mind that ever enterd  
(3-60)into the head of man-or woman either.

(3-60)I am very glad that you met my dear friend George  
(3-60)Ellis, a wonderful man who through the life of a statesman



(3-60)and politician conversing with princes wits fine ladies  
(3-60)and fine gentlemen and acquainted with all the intrigues  
(3-60)and tracasserie of the cabinets and ruelles of foreign

1812            SIR WALTER SCOTT            61

(3-61)courts has yet retained all warm and kindly feelings  
(3-61)which render a man amiable in society and the darling  
(3-61)of his friends.

(3-61)The author of the elegy upon poor Grahame is John  
(3-61)Wilson,<sup>1</sup> a young man of very considerable poetical powers.  
(3-61)He is now engaged in a poem called the Isle of palms  
(3-61)somewhat in the stile of Southey. He is an eccentric  
(3-61)genius and has fixd himself upon the banks of Windermere  
(3-61)but occasionally resides in Edinburgh where he  
(3-61)now is. Perhaps you have seen him. His father was a  
(3-61)Paisley wealthy manufacturer; his mother a sister of  
(3-61)Robert Syme. He seems an excellent warm-hearted and  
(3-61)enthusiastic young man something too much perhaps  
(3-61)of the latter quality places him among the list of originals.

(3-61)As for my song I have really tried to recall it but it was  
(3-61)very hastily sketched out and I read yours so immediately  
(3-61)after that the rhimes and epithets have become blended  
(3-61)inseparably in my memory but if I can separate any  
(3-61)fragments of my dress from your one you shall have them.

(3-61)I have made your apology to Mr. Erskine but he would  
(3-61)be so excessively gratified by a single line from your own  
(3-61)fair hand that I think you must gratify him by the next  
(3-61)Edinr. packet you have no more ardent admirer.

(3-61)Our streets in Edinbr. are become as insecure as your  
(3-61)houses in Wapping. Only think of a formal association  
(3-61)among nearly fifty apprentices aged from twelve to

(3-61)twenty to scour the streets and knock down and rob  
(3-61)all whom they found in their way. This they executed  
(3-61)on the last night of the year with such spirit that two  
(3-61)men have died and several others are still dangerously ill  
(3-61)from the wanton ill treatment they receivd. The watch-  
(3-61)word of these young heroes when they met resistance

62                      LETTERS OF                      1812

(3-62)was Mar him a word of dire import and which as they  
(3-62)were all armd with bludgeons loaded with lead, and  
(3-62)were very savage, they certainly used in the sense of  
(3-62)Ratcliffe Highway. The worst of all this is not so much  
(3-62)the immediate evil which a severe example will probably  
(3-62)check for the present as that the formation and existence  
(3-62)for months of such an association holding regular  
(3-62)meetings and keeping regular minutes argues a woeful  
(3-62)negligence on the part of the masters of these boys the  
(3-62)tradesmen and artizans of Edinbr. of that wholesome  
(3-62)domestic discipline which they ought in justice to God  
(3-62)and to man to exercise over the youth intrusted to their  
(3-62)charge ; a negligence which cannot fail to be productive  
(3-62)of every sort of vice crime and folly among boys at that age.

(3-62)I remember Miss Wright perfectly well. O how I  
(3-62)should wish to talk over with her our voyage 1 in the good  
(3-62)ship the Duchess of Buccleuch Capt Beatson Master ;  
(3-62)much of which from the novelty doubtless of the scene  
(3-62)is deeply imprinted in my memory. A long voyage it  
(3-62)was of twelve days if I mistake not with the variety of a  
(3-62)sojourn of a day or two in Yarmouth roads. I believe  
(3-62)the passengers had a good deal of fun with me for I  
(3-62)remember being persuaded to shoot one of them with a  
(3-62)pea-gun [?] who to my great terror lay obstinately dead  
(3-62)on the deck and would not revive till I fell a-crying which  
(3-62)proved the remedy specific upon the occasion.

(3-63)Yesterday I had the melancholy task of attending the  
(3-63)funeral of the good old Duke of Buccleuch. It was by his  
(3-63)own direction very private but scarce a dry eye among  
(3-63)the assistants a rare tribute to a person whose high rank  
(3-63)and large possessions removed him so far out [of] the social  
(3-63)sphere of private friendship. But the Dukes mind was  
(3-63)moulded upon the kindest and most single-hearted  
(3-63)model and arrested the affections of all who had any  
(3-63)connection with him. He is truly a great loss to Scotland  
(3-63)and will be long missed and lamented though the successor  
(3-63)to his rank is heir also to his generous spirit and social  
(3-63)affections.

(3-63)Adieu my kind friend. Remember me most kindly  
(3-63)to Miss A. Baillie the Dr. and Mrs. Baillie in all which  
(3-63)recollections my wife warmly participates. Ever yours

(3-63)W. SCOTT

(3-63)EDINR. 17 January 1812

(3-63)There is no spring in the mouth of the purse. It merely  
(3-63)clicks together and is pulled open by the little knob and  
(3-63)loop.

[Royal College of Surgeons, London]

TO ROBERT SHORTREED, SHERIFF SUBSTITUTE, JEDBURGH

(3-63)MY DEAR SIR,-I received your letter some days ago,  
(3-63)and I assure you I would have sincere pleasure in any  
(3-63)opportunity of furthering your interest. Indeed it so  
(3-63)happened that I had anticipated your wishes, for Lord  
(3-63)Dalkeith happening to mention the subject of our old

(3-63)friends farm, and the terms of his destination I took the  
(3-63)liberty to endeavour to impress strongly upon his Lordship  
(3-63)the natural motives of friendship and connection which  
(3-63)made Dr. Elliots wishes in favour of [his grandson] very  
(3-63)natural in the circumstances and I think his Lordship  
(3-63)would probably mention what I said to the Duke. Lord  
(3-63)Dalkeith is now in London, otherwise I would have again

64

LETTERS OF

1812

(3-64)ventured to mention the matter to him ; being by no  
(3-64)means upon those habits of intimacy with the Duke of  
(3-64)Buccleuch himself to entitle me to intrude my sentiments  
(3-64)upon him with respect to the management of his property.  
(3-64)I should think your friend and relative Dr. Ogilvy could  
(3-64)mention such a subject with greater propriety than I  
(3-64)could, and in such an application you are perfectly at  
(3-64)liberty to make use of my name, as being acquainted  
(3-64)with the wishes of Dr. Elliot and the motives on which  
(3-64)they were founded, which indeed I concur to be very  
(3-64)reasonable. I remain with best wishes-very faithfully  
(3-64)yours

WALTER SCOTT

(3-64)EDINBURGH 18 January 1812 [?]

(3-64)I have delayed writing two or three days in hopes that  
(3-64)without the formality of a direct application to the Duke  
(3-64)I might have had some opportunity of sliding in your  
(3-64)request among other matters but I have been disappointed.

[Abbotsford Copies]

TO PATRICK MURRAY

(3-64)MY DEAR MURRAY,-I received your kind letter, but  
(3-64)have not yet had an opportunity of meeting General

(3-64)Oswald 1 whom I should be happy to become acquainted

1812

SIR WALTER SCOTT

65

(3-65)with. I knew his brother, poor fellow, very well, who  
(3-65)must have been now at the very head of his profession  
(3-65)had not his career been cut short by an untimely death.  
(3-65)I will not fail to seek an opportunity to avail myself of  
(3-65)your introduction to the General so soon as I shall hear  
(3-65)that he is in Edinburgh.

(3-65)I now inclose you a packet of papers, regarding a  
(3-65)projected rail-way in Berwickshire, a matter much out  
(3-65)of my way, and not I should suppose particularly in  
(3-65)yours, as it is neither intended as a military road nor even  
(3-65)particularly adapted for the conveyance of Artillery : but  
(3-65)my friend & relation Mr. Scott of Harden whose Hobby  
(3-65)horse this rail-way happens to be, is desirous of making  
(3-65)every one canter along with him- My commission is  
(3-65)however ended when I transmit the inclosed, which I  
(3-65)readily undertook between two intimate friends. I had  
(3-65)proposed to see you this last autumn, but was delayed  
(3-65)by the necessity of overlooking some improvements on a  
(3-65)small farm which I have purchased, & where I intend  
(3-65)one day to build me a cottage. I have got a plan from  
(3-65)Mr. Stark,1 very fanciful & pretty on the outside, but in  
(3-65)the interior the best laid out, & most commodious house  
(3-65)that I ever saw. I should wish you to see this young  
(3-65)man when you come to Edinburgh. He has more taste  
(3-65)than all the Architects I ever saw, put together.

(3-65)I have got two drawings of Elibank for you, but  
(3-65)unfortunately both have proved daubs, so that I am ashamed  
(3-65)to send them.

(3-65)Mrs. Murray & you will join with us in regretting the



(3-67)plunder, but to dash through every obstacle with fix'd  
(3-67)bayonets & three cheers, he interrupted " Ah voila ce  
(3-67)que c'est Mon cher Colonel, on ne peut jamais resister  
(3-67)a cela ! Cependant, if we chose to attack with the bayonet  
(3-67)our success would be the same." In this Col: Cadogan  
(3-67)acquiesced, providing they had other enemies at the  
(3-67)time to cope with. They all agree that the French  
(3-67)army is totally disorganized & every soul disgusted with  
(3-67)the war in the Peninsula.

(3-67)Firmness therefore My dear Murray & patience under  
(3-67)taxes on our part with some common sense in the Spanish  
(3-67)Government (a rare commodity) may bring this business  
(3-67)to a happy termination. I will make Ballantyne put  
(3-67)up with this parcel a copy of a Poem called Catalonia  
(3-67)written by a very clever fellow 1 - He is Sir Edward  
(3-67)Pellews 2 Secretary & the notes contain some curious  
(3-67)information which is the reason I send it. The bard  
(3-67)seems to me however to croak a little too much-Yours  
(3-67)ever

(3-67)WALTER SCOTT

(3-67)EDINR. 18 Jany. [1812]

(3-67)I inclose a copy of Cadogans plan of the surprize at  
(3-67)Arroyo Molinos which you will please to return with  
(3-67)your convenience as I keep it for illuminating the Edinr.  
(3-67)Register.

[Abbotsford Copies]

68                      LETTERS OF                      1812

TO MRS. CLEPHANE

(3-68)EDINBURGH Jan. 18th 1812.

(3-68)MY DEAR MRS. CLEPHANE,-I really feared that the  
(3-68)Sound of Mull had acquired some of the properties of  
(3-68)Lethe and washed all your border friends out of all your  
(3-68)memories, so that your token of remembrance was in  
(3-68)every respect most truly acceptable. I am aware what  
(3-68)a world of business must have instantly devolved upon  
(3-68)your hands on your return to your little kingdom, how  
(3-68)many wrongs would claim to be redressed, how many  
(3-68)feuds to be composed and how many encroachments  
(3-68)on legitimate authority to be repressed, if not punished.  
(3-68)The Kylies have I fear been among your copse woods  
(3-68)during your long absence, the boats have been worn out  
(3-68)in smuggling parties, the roof of the mansion unrepaired,  
(3-68)and the whole list of petty misfortunes incurd which usually  
(3-68)attend the absence of the Laird or Lady. All these,  
(3-68)however, have been doubtless long since settled and  
(3-68)forgotten and you have had leisure in a fine frosty day  
(3-68)for walking on your beautiful beach, and " sadly sitting  
(3-68)on the sea-beat shore " and recollecting your lowland  
(3-68)friends- I have sent the advertizement to Mr. James  
(3-68)Thomson who will, I suppose, do the needful. The sale  
(3-68)of wool was dull last year, which may be rather unfavourable  
(3-68)for your purpose, but I trust the Russian trade will  
(3-68)soon be open which will give a new impulse to our  
(3-68)manufactures, and of course add to the value of Sheep-  
(3-68)land-

(3-68)As for me, I have not only been planting and enclosing,  
(3-68)and gallantly battling nature for the purpose of converting  
(3-68)a barren brae and haugh into a snug situation for a  
(3-68)cottage, but moreover I have got the prettiest plan you  
(3-68)ever saw and everything in short, excepting a great  
(3-68)pouch full of money, which is the most necessary thing  
(3-68)of all. I am terribly afraid I must call in the aid of



(3-68)Amphion and his harp, not indeed to found a city, but

1812      SIR WALTER SCOTT      69

(3-69)if it can rear a cottage it will be very fair for a modern  
(3-69)lyre. If I fairly set to writing I must be stationary for  
(3-69)this year, but I do not relinquish the hope of once more  
(3-69)seeing the lovely isle, some day or other. As for Miss  
(3-69)Margaret I am so angry with her for putting me off with  
(3-69)a post-script that I will not tell her about twenty things  
(3-69)that but for this she should have known. For example,  
(3-69)she shall be left in ignorance as to the shape, size and  
(3-69)inscription upon the broadsword of the great Marquis  
(3-69)of Montrose, which is now my property, and hanging  
(3-69)over the chimney-piece in my library. Moreover she  
(3-69)shall know nought of the gun of Rob Roy (no bad  
(3-69)possession in these days of murder and street robbery)  
(3-69)and which has also fallen into my possession. And  
(3-69)lastly, I will not say a word of my original picture of the  
(3-69)Viscount of Dundee profaned by the covenanters under  
(3-69)the name of the Bloody Clavers-From all which indications  
(3-69)you will infer that my nick-nackatery has been  
(3-69)greatly enriched since you did me the honour to inspect it.

(3-69)I have been lately a good deal affected by the loss of  
(3-69)two excellent men, and both my very good friends. Poor  
(3-69)John Leyden has perished in Batavia, dying as he lived,  
(3-69)in the ardent pursuit of knowledge. He imprudently  
(3-69)threw himself into a library which had been shut up for  
(3-69)many years, without waiting till it was ventilated : he  
(3-69)was seized with a shivering fit almost instantly which  
(3-69)announced the fatal fever that carried him off in three  
(3-69)days. We have lost also the poor Duke of Buccleuch who  
(3-69)had a mind more amiably compounded than almost  
(3-69)any one I ever knew. I attended his funeral yesterday  
(3-69)which was for his rank very private, only about 40 persons

(3-69)being present. But few men have been followed to the  
(3-69)grave with so many tears of friendship and gratitude.

(3-69)We have had domestic anxiety besides as all our  
(3-69)children have had the measles-very favourably, thank  
(3-69)God, though little Charles had an alarming relapse. We  
(3-69)are all now upon foot again. Thus you see, if my letter

70

LETTERS OF

1812

(3-70)be rather dull there is some reason for it. Mrs. Scott  
(3-70)joins in kindest compliments to you and the young ladies,  
(3-70)and I ever am faithfully and respectfully your obliged  
(3-70)humble servant,

(3-70)WALTER SCOTT

[Northampton]

TO JOSEPH TRAIN 1

(3-70)DEAR SIR,-I have been prevented by some distress  
(3-70)in my family of a transient nature however and now  
(3-70)passed over, from thanking you as I ought to have done  
(3-70)for your kind and liberal communications. A copy of  
(3-70)the Lord of the Isles waits your acceptance when you  
(3-70)will have the goodness to tell me how it should be sent.

(3-70)It would give me great pleasure if at any time I could  
(3-70)be of the least service to you. I do not mean as an author  
(3-70)for " therein the patient must minister to himself" and  
(3-70)I trust the success of your own labours will gratify you  
(3-70)completely in that particular. But although I am not  
(3-70)acquainted personally with any of the gentlemen of

1812

SIR WALTER SCOTT

71

(3-71)your board it is possible I might have the means, or make  
(3-71)them, of forwarding the prospects which you may entertain  
(3-71)of advancement. At any rate I should most willingly  
(3-71)try if you are pleased to give me the opportunity at any  
(3-71)time. I beg pardon for mentioning this as you may very  
(3-71)probably have better and more powerful friends. But  
(3-71)good wishes you know can never do harm.

(3-71)I was very much interested and entertained by your  
(3-71)legendary communications some of which remind me of  
(3-71)traditions which I have heard in my youth.

(3-71)I should be happy to have an opportunity to return  
(3-71)my thanks in person, and I am Dear Sir Your obliged  
(3-71)humble Servt.

(3-71)WALTER SCOTT

(3-71)EDINR. 18 January 1812.

[Owen D. Young]

TO LADY ABERCORN

(3-71)EDINR., 23d January 1812

(3-71)MYIDEAREST FRIEND,-I should be very unjust to your  
(3-71)kindness did I not take an early opportunity to inform  
(3-71)you that the pension business is at length completely and  
(3-71)finally settled & my income bettered by at least 1000,,  
(3-71)a year nett. I thought it proper after the pension had  
(3-71)been fixed to offer my colleague Mr. Home to make up  
(3-71)to him any difference between his pension and what he  
(3-71)formerly drew which he has in part accepted, limiting  
(3-71)himself however to 960,, instead of 800 which is fair  
(3-71)enough. I delayed this information for a few days both

(3-71)that I might assure you of my final settlement with Mr. H.  
(3-71)and also that I might send you a plan of my cottage.  
(3-71)But though I have succeeded in the former and most  
(3-71)material point the procrastination of the Architect  
(3-71)which poor fellow is owing to very precarious health has  
(3-71)hitherto prevented my sending the sketch and plan.

72        LETTERS OF        1812

(3-72)We are now my dearest friend as comfortable in our  
(3-72)circumstances as even your kindness could wish us to be.  
(3-72)Neither my wife nor I have the least wish to enlarge our  
(3-72)expense in any respect as indeed our present mode of  
(3-72)life is of that decent kind which without misbecoming  
(3-72)our own situation places us according to the fashions and  
(3-72)habits of our country, at liberty to mix in the best society  
(3-72)here. So that we shall have a considerable saving fund  
(3-72)for the bairns. I cannot express my gratitude to you my  
(3-72)ever kind friend for the interest you have taken in this  
(3-72)matter & I must again beg you to return my best thanks  
(3-72)to Mr. Arbuthnott for the zeal with which at your request  
(3-72)he pressed a ticklish & troublesome business.

(3-72)The good we meet with in this world is always blended  
(3-72)with qualifying bitterness and mine has been heavy  
(3-72)enough. I do not reckon in this the anxiety I have  
(3-72)experienced from the measles running through my  
(3-72)family in this inclement [word missed out] because it was  
(3-72)what they must one day sustain & it has pleased God they  
(3-72)have all [indecipherable] this alarming complaint though  
(3-72)it has left them very weak & will render long precautions  
(3-72)necessary. But what I must really set down as a  
(3-72)calamity are the deaths of poor John Leyden and the  
(3-72)excellent Duke of Buccleuch. The former was known to  
(3-72)the Marquis & I think I mentioned to your Ladyship in my  
(3-72)last letter that he had died at Batavia in consequence of

(3-72)imprudently spending some time in a library which had  
(3-72)been shut up for years owing to which he caught the  
(3-72)country fever & died in three days.

(3-72)The Duke of Buccleuch had been long breaking, and I  
(3-72)thought the last time I saw him (about a month before  
(3-72)his death) that the hand of fate was upon him. Yet his  
(3-72)family accustomed to his daily and gradual decline were  
(3-72)not much alarmed and the final close was very sudden  
(3-72)as he died in the arms of his son who had been his nurse  
(3-72)and secretary during his illness and had scarcely ever  
(3-72)quitted his room. He was buried on the 17th in the

1812

73

SIR WALTER SCOTT

(3-73)family Vault at Dalkeith, and I never saw so many  
(3-73)weeping eyes at the funeral of either high or low. Everything  
(3-73)was by his own express desire as private as was  
(3-73)possible which indeed was necessary for considering that  
(3-73)the whole border counties had expressed a desire to  
(3-73)send in their Yeomanry and local Militia corps, and his  
(3-73)situation as Lord Lieutenant of this County there would  
(3-73)have been at least ten thousand men in attendance.  
(3-73)As it was arranged only 40 or 50 noblemen and gentlemen  
(3-73)were invited who were connected with the family  
(3-73)either by relationship clanship or strict friendship.  
(3-73)The Duchess Dowager has behaved with the firmness of  
(3-73)principle supporting the whole family under their  
(3-73)distress by her own strength of mind. My friend Lord  
(3-73)Dalkeith succeeds to the power and fortune of his father  
(3-73)with some points which these evil times require, for with  
(3-73)all his father's good-nature he has something in him  
(3-73)which will not allow it to be trampled upon and I think  
(3-73)that in our homely ballad rhyme he is likely to prove-

(3-73)--a hedge about his friends

(3-73)A heckle to his foes--

(3-73)When I tell your Ladyship that a heckle is the many-  
(3-73)tooth'd implement with which hemp is broken and  
(3-73)scutch'd I think you will understand the allusion.

(3-73)I mention these particulars because I believe your  
(3-73)Ladyship is interested in the family. I hope soon to send  
(3-73)you the drawings and plan meanwhile I ever am your  
(3-73)Ladyship's truly obliged and faithful

(3-73)W. S.

(3-73)I need hardly say that my best wishes for the new year  
(3-73)attend the Marquis & your family.

[Pierpont Morgan]

74                      LETTERS OF                      1812

TO THE REV. ALEXR. MURRAY, MINISTER OF THE GOSPEL,  
MANSE OF URR, CASTLE DOUGLAS 1

(3-74)EDINR., 10th Feb. 1812

(3-74)MR DEAR SIR,-The loss of our late lamented friend is  
(3-74)indeed to be mourned, not only by us, but by all our  
(3-74)friends to learning and talent. I am anxious to do everything  
(3-74)in my power to do honour to his remains, and to  
(3-74)serve if possible his distressed parents. But I own that  
(3-74)I should not feel in the least confident of doing much  
(3-74)good without the hopes of assistance you so kindly hold  
(3-74)out to me. It appears to me in the meantime that we  
(3-74)must remain quiet till we hear what papers are likely to be  
(3-74)transmitted from India. Lord Minto, who was our poor  
(3-74)friend's warm patron, being upon the spot and a man of

(3-75)letters himself would probably take effectual care of his  
(3-75)papers and manuscripts, which I fear will be the greater  
(3-75)part of his succession. A contested election, which is at  
(3-75)present dividing, I had almost said ravaging, the county  
(3-75)of Roxburgh, makes my intercourse with the family of  
(3-75)Minto less frequent though I hope not less friendly than  
(3-75)heretofore. But I will write to Mr. Gilbert Elliot upon  
(3-75)the subject as soon as possible, and acquaint you with the  
(3-75)result. The matter will require some delicacy of management ;  
(3-75)for, on the one hand, I believe there are some  
(3-75)creditors whom our friend had not yet found the means  
(3-75)of discharging ; and, on the other hand, his unfortunate  
(3-75)brother from bad habits and mental infirmity is not a very  
(3-75)certain person to deal with ; besides, we must consider  
(3-75)it as a possible, though I fear not a probable case, that  
(3-75)poor Leyden may have made some settlement of his  
(3-75)affairs, or left some directions which may either supercede  
(3-75)our interference or direct us as to his own wishes.

(3-75)With heartfelt sorrow, my dear sir, I agree with you  
(3-75)in thinking that science has lost in Leyden one other most  
(3-75)zealous and successful followers and ourselves a friend  
(3-75)whose loss cannot be made up to us.-Believe me, dear  
(3-75)Sir, your very faithful servant,                      WALTER SCOTT

[Rosebery]

TO ROBERT SOUTHEY

(3-75)EDINR. 23 February 1812  
(3-75)MY DEAR SOUTHEY,-I assure you I feel my wrongs to  
(3-75)you deeply as a correspondent but this has been a busy  
(3-75)and rather an oppressive winter to me. My whole family

(3-75)have been laid up with measles going off like minute-  
(3-75)guns, one taken ill ere another was recovered and the  
(3-75)loss of several of my brothers & sisters in that horrid  
(3-75)disorder as well as what has been sustained by many of  
(3-75)my friends makes me tremble even at its name. Thank  
(3-75)God my young people are all doing very well. I have  
(3-75)deluged them with asses milk since they begun to recover

(3-76)and really it operates as if they had been like Dog-berry  
(3-76)written down asses colts for they have overcome under its  
(3-76)genial influence all the peaking, pining & consumptive  
(3-76)coughing which form the sequel of that unpleasant &  
(3-76)perilous disease. I have had also poor Leyden's loss to  
(3-76)lament a loss never to be made up to Indian literature.  
(3-76)I am anxious to know what he has left & am in hopes if  
(3-76)other assets fall short to contrive out of his literary remains  
(3-76)something that may secure his aged parents from the  
(3-76)evils of absolute penury in addition to this most grievous  
(3-76)& to them overwhelming domestic calamity. The Duke  
(3-76)of Buccleuch's death has also given me much pain as I  
(3-76)always experienced a sort of paternal kindness from him  
(3-76)a kindness the more valued by me as it flowed entirely  
(3-76)from his own warm & generous disposition & had no  
(3-76)connection with literary patronage about which he was  
(3-76)very indiffernent. Besides all these events & their  
(3-76)necessary consequences on my feelings I have been engaged  
(3-76)in some transactions which were necessary to render my  
(3-76)present official situation a service of real income which  
(3-76)hitherto it has not been & which have fortunately proved  
(3-76)successful. All these matters have necessarily turned  
(3-76)my mind of late some what from literature. I have  
(3-76)however never ceased to think of you & your undertakings ;  
(3-76)& I send as a small contribution to the history  
(3-76)of 1811 a plan of the affair of Arroyo Molinos & extract



(3-76)of a letter from Col. Cadogan to my friend Majr. Hastings  
(3-76)shewing the impression the behaviour of our troops has  
(3-76)made on the French Officers. If you have occasion to use  
(3-76)the information you will of course omit names. Cadogan  
(3-76)is a fine fellow. He. was seen after the battle kissing &  
(3-76)hugging his highland grenadiers & weeping over those  
(3-76)that had fallen. Such an officer will be followed to the  
(3-76)jaws of death & our army has many such, now that the  
(3-76)cold iron-hearted system of the German discipline has  
(3-76)thank God given way to moral management & that a  
(3-76)soldier is reckoned something better than the trigger of

1812

SIR WALTER SCOTT

77

(3-77)his gun. As for the Spanish struggle if they must give  
(3-77)way which Heaven forfend they will owe it entirely to  
(3-77)the execrable choice they have made of governors who  
(3-77)seem precisely to realize Cowper's " Men who cannot  
(3-77)teach & will not learn"-My plan (a great authority  
(3-77)you'll say) was at the very commencement of the struggle  
(3-77)to have besieged & taken Barcelona which gave us the  
(3-77)full power of assisting the Gatalonians the most warlike  
(3-77)& zealous people in Spain.

(3-77)Ballantyne is to send you a volume of Somers & I have  
(3-77)desired him to put up with it a (very indifferent) poem  
(3-77)on Catalonia written by Sir Edward Pellew's naval  
(3-77)secretary a clever & well-accomplished man whom  
(3-77)however it has not pleased the Gods to make poetical.  
(3-77)But the notes are curious as written on the spot and by  
(3-77)an intelligent spectator. I would fain hope with you  
(3-77)that the new Regency will do something but nothing less  
(3-77)will satisfy me than that they should arm Lord Wellington  
(3-77)with full powers to raise & command an Anglo-Spanish  
(3-77)army : and if they add to them the authority of Adelantado  
(3-77)I believe they will take the only means to save

(3-77)themselves effectually. One of the great difficulties  
(3-77)which he finds in advancing is the want of active cooperation  
(3-77)on the part of the Spanish authorities in  
(3-77)procuring the necessary supplies. I think it was our  
(3-77)King William who observed that in the allied army the  
(3-77)Spanish troops were not to be depended upon owing to  
(3-77)the false pride with which they concealed from him their  
(3-77)deficiencies of men, stores &c &c.- Their general would  
(3-77)never allow that they were not fully equipped and  
(3-77)recruited until a day of battle confuted their assertions.  
(3-77)I suspect this touches at once on the greatest blemish in  
(3-77)their national character.

(3-77)Your friend the Bishop of Meath 1 has been here some  
(3-77)weeks and I have seen him frequently. He is a very

78            1812            LETTERS

(3-78)pleasant man with much of the l'usage du monde.-In a  
(3-78)sermon preached here he touched upon the Lancastrian  
(3-78)mode of education as unconnected with national religion  
(3-78)which drew down a most furious attack on him from Sir  
(3-78)Harry Moncrief 1 the Pope of our Presbyterian divines  
(3-78)that is of the wild party among them. It is funny enough  
(3-78)to see the most vehement & rigid Calvinists in league  
(3-78)with the Metaphysical school of the Edinburgh Review  
(3-78)but politics like misery make men acquainted with  
(3-78)strange bed-fellows.

(3-78)I am glad to hear Don Pelayo<sup>2</sup> is advancing though

SIR WALTER SCOTT            1812            79

(3-79)with Spanish gravity and slowness. I expect much  
(3-79)from it.

(3-79)I have not seen or heard of Count Julian<sup>1</sup> nor do I even  
(3-79)know what manner of book it may be but your eulogium  
(3-79)is enough to make me inquisitive.

(3-79)One of your Windermere friends John Wilson is here &  
(3-79)has just published a book of poetry. The principal is  
(3-79)the Isle of Palms containing many beautiful passages  
(3-79)but I think rather too much prolonged considering the  
(3-79)simplicity of the plot, for the present public taste. Upon  
(3-79)the whole he is a fine enthusiastic genius and a true lover  
(3-79)I should think of the virtuous in morality & the beautiful  
(3-79)in poetry.

(3-79)My kindest wishes attend your wife & family. I am  
(3-79)not without hopes of offering them in person for I leave  
(3-79)Ashetiel this season. My own cottage is not founded  
(3-79)and my immediate accomodation very very limited : so  
(3-79)I dare say I shall make a raid upon Cumberland like my  
(3-79)Ancestor and namesake Walter the Devil unless I should  
(3-79)rather wander into the North Highlands. Ever yours  
(3-79)most truly

(3-79)WALTER SCOTT  
[Abbotsford Copies]

TO ALEXANDER YOUNG, W.S., QUEEN STREET

(3-79)[23rd February 1812]

(3-79)DEAR, SIR,-One of the Committee of our Selkirkshire  
(3-79)farming Club appointed to enquire into the cultivation  
(3-79)of fiorin has applied to me for the means of advancing his

80                      LETTERS OF                      1812

(3-80)researches. I know no way in which I can do so unless

(3-80)you will permit me to introduce him to you for half an  
(3-80)hours conversation & if possible this morning at any hour  
(3-80)after twelve as he must leave town tomorrow.

(3-80)He is a very acute sensible man and may be very likely  
(3-80)the means of extending this beneficial discovery. Excuse  
(3-80)this liberty in Dear Sir yours truly

(3-80)Sunday morning  
[Herries]

W SCOTT

TO JAMES ELLIS 1

(3-80)EDINBURGH, 27 February, 1812

(3-80)DEAR SIR,-You could not do me a more acceptable  
(3-80)pleasure than by favouring me with the particulars  
(3-80)concerning the battle of Otterbourne, contained in your  
(3-80)favour of the 22nd. It is certainly one of the most  
(3-80)interesting incidents of Border history, and from the  
(3-80)spirited old ballads to which it has given rise, as well as  
(3-80)from a remote connection with some of the heroes of the  
(3-80)day, has always been a favourite subject of investigation  
(3-80)with me. It is many, many years since I was on the  
(3-80)spot, a little boy on a little pony, and with a travelling  
(3-80)companion too careful to permit any of the researches  
(3-80)which, even then, I had much inclination to make

1812

81

SIR WALTER SCOTT

(3-81)concerning the locality of the battle. When I had  
(3-81)determined to commence editor of the old songs in the  
(3-81)Border Minstrelsy, I was referred to Mr. Davidson to  
(3-81)satisfy some enquiries respecting the field of Otterburne,  
(3-81)and you have the general result in the book, although the  
(3-81)erroneous expression that he was the proprietor of

(3-81)Otterbourne could not be his, but must have arisen from  
(3-81)my confounding the castle and manor, with the field  
(3-81)called Battle Crofts. I conceive in other respects, his  
(3-81)information coincides nearly with yours. The Scotch  
(3-81)appear to have left their camp and moved in an oblique  
(3-81)direction against the flank of the English, who had  
(3-81)unawares engaged themselves among the followers of  
(3-81)their camp. Such movements, executed by a body of  
(3-81)10,000 or 12,000 men, together with the various changes  
(3-81)of position during the vicissitudes of so long and desperate  
(3-81)an engagement, must have covered a great space of  
(3-81)ground, and the incidents of the battle probably gave  
(3-81)name to various places within a mile or two of each other.  
(3-81)I have some thoughts of being in the North of England  
(3-81)this summer, and will certainly take an opportunity to  
(3-81)survey the field of Otterbourne. As you mention Mr.  
(3-81)Johnes' 1 translation of Froissart, I have to apologize to  
(3-81)you, as a Border antiquary, for the meagreness of the few  
(3-81)notices I have given him upon the names of the warriors  
(3-81)of Otterbourne. I had no doubt Mr. Johnes would  
(3-81)have taken my communications merely as suggestions,

82                    LETTERS OF                    1812

(3-82)which a little research on his own part might have  
(3-82)confirmed or refuted, in place of which he took the patches  
(3-82)out of my letter, without giving me even an opportunity  
(3-82)to revise them. I could have added a good deal, and  
(3-82)cleared some doubts. Davy filium, for example, I am now  
(3-82)satisfied was the common Border name of Davidson.  
(3-82)Depend upon my correcting the passage you complain of  
(3-82)in my next edition of the Minstrely, presently in the press.  
(3-82)I believe I must do it by a notice at the end, as the sheet is  
(3-82)through the press where the blunder occurs. I shall the  
(3-82)less regret the error I have been led into, since it has been  
(3-82)the means of procuring me so much useful information.

(3-82)I shall proceed, without farther circumlocution, briefly  
(3-82)to notice some of your kind communications.

(3-82)In confirmation of what you say of Weir's dying speech,  
(3-82)you will find a curious account of a circuit held at Newcastle  
(3-82)in Roger North's Life of the Lord Keeper Guilford, 1  
(3-82)where you will find also a singular description of the  
(3-82)Northumbrians who attended the judge within their  
(3-82)respective baronies, on his progress from Newcastle to  
(3-82)Carlisle. They are described as having long beards,  
(3-82)riding small nags, and all great antiquaries in their own  
(3-82)bounds. Before setting out on the [hiatus in MS.] the  
(3-82)Judge and his attendants were each presented with arms,  
(3-82)i.e. a dirk, with a knife and fork, by the mayor of  
(3-82)Newcastle.

(3-82)In the curious poem you send me an extract from, I  
(3-82)doubt whether the author meant any particular known

SIR WALTER SCOTT      1812      83

(3-83)individual by the " Great Bard " who sung Chevy Chase.  
(3-83)I incline to think he apostrophises the unknown author,  
(3-83)and merely supposes from the theme he had chosen, that  
(3-83)" he graced the field of Otterbourne with his presence."  
(3-83)I conceive that some minstrel of the House of Northumberland,  
(3-83)not feeling the ancient ballad of Otterbourne quite  
(3-83)a palatable subject, had used a freedom with the incidents  
(3-83)to put it into its more popular, though fabulous, form.  
(3-83)Percy's idea is certainly erroneous, from the grounds you  
(3-83)have so well pointed out. " To be well logyd," implied,  
(3-83)I suppose in reference to an army merely, to have a  
(3-83)convenient spot for encamping, or rather, hutting their  
(3-83)soldiers. In the Scotch edition of the ballad, Douglas  
(3-83)objects to the probable want of provisions at the place of  
(3-83)appointment: I observe that Raymond Delaval was

(3-83)taken in the castle of Pontland (Ponteland) two days  
(3-83)before the battle. There may, however, have been  
(3-83)another of the same noble name engaged in it. But at  
(3-83)present I have only room to subscribe myself. Your  
(3-83)obliged humble servant,

(3-83)WALTER SCOTT

(3-83)

(3-83)You mention no post Town. I put Hexham at a  
(3-83)venture.

[Abbotsford Copies]

TO REV. R. POLWHELE, KENWYN, TRURO

(3-83)ABBOTSFORD, 29 Feb. 1812

(3-83)MY DEAR SIR,-Your favour, and soon after your poem,  
(3-83)reached me here when I was busy in planting, ditching,  
(3-83)and fencing a kingdom, like that of Virgil's Melibaeus, of  
(3-83)about one hundred acres. I immediately sent your poem to  
(3-83)Ballantyne, without the least intimation whence it comes.  
(3-83)But I greatly doubt his venturing on the publication,  
(3-83)nor can I much urge him to it. The disputes of the

(3-84)Huttonians and Wernerians,<sup>1</sup> though they occasioned, it is  
(3-84)said, the damning of a tragedy in Edinburgh last month,  
(3-84)have not agitated our northern Athens in any degree like  
(3-84)the disputes between the Bellonians and Lancastrians.<sup>2</sup>  
(3-84)The Bishop of Meath, some time a resident with us,  
(3-84)preached against the Lancastrian system in our Episcopal  
(3-84)chapel. The Rev. Sir Henry Moncrieff, a Scottish Baronet,  
(3-84)and leader of the stricter sect of the Presbyterians,

(3-85)replied in a thundering discourse of an hour and a half in  
(3-85)length. Now, every body being engaged on one side or  
(3-85)the other, I believe no one will care to bring forth a poem  
(3-85)which laughs at both. As for me, upon whom the  
(3-85)suspicion of authorship would probably attach, I say with  
(3-85)Mrs, Quickly, " I will never put my finger in the fire, and  
(3-85)need not ! indeed no, la ! " I shall be in Edinburgh in  
(3-85)the course of a week, and learn the publishers' determination ;  
(3-85)and if it be as I anticipate, I will find means  
(3-85)to return the MS. safely under an office frank.

(3-85)I like the poetry very much, and much of the sentiment  
(3-85)also, being distinctly of opinion that the actual power of  
(3-85)reading, whether English or Latin or Greek, acquired at  
(3-85)school, is of little consequence compared to the habits of  
(3-85)discipline and attention necessarily acquired in the course  
(3-85)of regular study. I fear many of the short-hand acquisitions  
(3-85)will be found "in fancy ripe, in reason rotten."  
(3-85)After all, however, this applies chiefly to the easier and  
(3-85)higher; classes ; for, as to the lower, we are to consider  
(3-85)the saving of time in learning as the means of teaching  
(3-85)many who otherwise would not learn at all. So I quietly  
(3-85)subscribe to both schools, and give my name to neither.  
(3-85)I trust the charlatanism of both systems will subside into  
(3-85)something useful. I have no good opinion of either of  
(3-85)the champions. Lancaster is a mountebank ; and there  
(3-85)is a certain lawsuit depending in our courts here between  
(3-85)Dr. Bell and his wife, which puts him in a very questionable  
(3-85)point of view.

(3-85)Believe me, dear Sir, yours ever truly,

(3-85)W. SCOTT



[Letters of Sir Walter Scott, 1832]

TO LORD MELVILLE

(3-85)[Private and confidential]

(3-85)MY DEAR LORD,-The Chief Baron has advised me to  
(3-85)address your Lordship directly, upon a matter of some

86            1812            LETTERS

(3-86)delicacy and importance which he has already hinted at  
(3-86)in a late letter to your Lordship. I will enter upon it  
(3-86)without preface as my own concern in it explains itself  
(3-86)and I would not willingly intrude upon your Lordships  
(3-86)time longer than is absolutely necessary.

(3-86)There has been long a very general persuasion in  
(3-86)Berwickshire that Mr. George Baillie is tired of his seat  
(3-86)and does not again mean to represent the County. In  
(3-86)the meantime Robertson of Ladykirk assisted by the  
(3-86)indefatigable Lord Lauderdale has been privately  
(3-86)canvassing and has gone some length in combining a party  
(3-86)chiefly among the wealthy farmers many of whom have  
(3-86)lately acquired freeholds in that county and have for  
(3-86)obvious reasons a strong disposition to democracy. Their  
(3-86)party owing partly perhaps to inactivity on Mr. Baillies  
(3-86)part is your Lordship may be assured gaining ground  
(3-86)daily. In these circumstances and in the event of Mr.  
(3-86)Baillies retiring my particular friend & relation Mr. Scott  
(3-86)of Harden is disposed provided government approve "of  
(3-86)his views to propose himself as a candidate for the county  
(3-86)which he represented in early life.

(3-86)I need say nothing of Mr. Scotts qualifications in point  
(3-86)of fortune and family which must be well known to your

(3-86)Lordship. With respect to general politics there is not a  
(3-86)man in Scotland more convinced of the necessity of  
(3-86)rallying round the crown & constitution at this crisis  
(3-86)nor is there one more incapable of requesting the countenance  
(3-86)of an administration which had not his thorough  
(3-86)confidence & approbation. It may be also necessary to  
(3-86)add that of late years Mr. Scott has been chiefly settled  
(3-86)at his family seat & his popularity has been constantly  
(3-86)increasing among the free holders; he has been at the  
(3-86)head of every public measure in Berwickshire and  
(3-86)partiality apart I do not know any gentleman in Scotland  
(3-86)who has better pretensions to offer himself to represent  
(3-86)an opulent County or whose knowlege & habits of  
(3-86)business are likely to render more useful to his constituents.

1812

SIR WALTER SCOTT

87

(3-87)Mr. Scott requested me to be present as a mutual freind  
(3-87)when he communicated his views on this subject to the  
(3-87)Chief Baron and for the same reason I am now the  
(3-87)medium of offering them to your Lordships consideration.  
(3-87)My best apology for personal intrusion when I have  
(3-87)neither vote nor interest is that Mr. Scott conceived his  
(3-87)good wishes towards your Lordships interest would be  
(3-87)best expressd through a person connected with him by  
(3-87)confidence and relationship who is at the same time both  
(3-87)from gratitude and affection so sincerely attachd to your  
(3-87)family.

(3-87)There is one circumstance which Mr. Scott has particularly  
(3-87)at heart namely that this application should be  
(3-87)in no respect considerd as implying the least wish to  
(3-87)interfere with Mr. Baillies interest should he wish to  
(3-87)retain his present situation and I am aware how much  
(3-87)difficulty and delicacy there may be in ascertaining this  
(3-87)point. Perhaps supposing Mr. Scotts views to be in other

(3-87)respects acceptable to your Lordship it might be requested  
(3-87)of Mr. Baillie to exert himself in stopping Mr. Robertsons  
(3-87)progress in the County and his answer would probably  
(3-87)bring matters to a point as to his sitting or retiring.

(3-87)The Chief Baron received Mr. Scotts communication  
(3-87)in the kindest manner but of course referd him to your  
(3-87)Lordship for the opinion of government. I am aware  
(3-87)that your Lordship may consider deference as due to Mr.  
(3-87)George Home in this matter & I have no hesitation in  
(3-87)saying that everything which can be reasonably expected  
(3-87)on Mr. Scotts part will be done to shew his wish to bury  
(3-87)all recollection of former disputes which certainly ought  
(3-87)not to be revived at a moment when there is so strong  
(3-87)a necessity that all good men should make common cause.

(3-87)There must however be many considerations to  
(3-87)influence your Lordships opinion on this matter which  
(3-87)I cannot possibly know or anticipate. I will therefore  
(3-87)[close] with expressing my hopes that your Lordship[s]  
(3-87)goodness will favour me with a few lines of answer so soon

88                                      LETTERS OF                                      1812

(3-88)as you can give the business your consideration and I am  
(3-88)ever My dear Lord Your truly faithful and obliged

(3-88)WALTER SCOTT  
(3-88)EDINR. 29th february 1812.

[Nat. Lib. Scot.]

TO JOHN B. S. MORRITT

(3-88)MELROSE, 2 March [1812]

(3-88)YOUR letter my dear Morritt found me in this place  
(3-88)dirtying myself every morning to the knees in hopes of  
(3-88)making clean walks for Mrs. Morritt at Abbotsford and  
(3-88)throwing my money not indeed upon the waters but  
(3-88)upon the earth in hopes of seeing it after many days in  
(3-88)the shape of shrubs and trees. The pleasure I have in this  
(3-88)work perhaps from its novelty but I would fain hope  
(3-88)from the nature of the thing itself is indescribably  
(3-88)interesting to me. I have got nature in a very naked state  
(3-88)to work upon but a brae a haugh and a fair river  
(3-88)furnish good component parts and the very toil and  
(3-88)exertion necessary to make out the rest is happiness of  
(3-88)itself.

(3-88)It is very shameful in me to have been so long in  
(3-88)acknowledging your kind information about your  
(3-88)Memorabilia. My work Rokeby does and must go  
(3-88)forward or my trees and inclosures might perchance  
(3-88)stand still. But I destroyed the first canto after I had  
(3-88)written it fair out because it did not quite please me. I  
(3-88)shall keep off peoples kibes if I can for my plan though  
(3-88)laid during the civil wars has little to do with the politics  
(3-88)of either party, being very much confined to the adventures  
(3-88)and distresses of a particular family. I must  
(3-88)certainly refresh my memory with the scenery and  
(3-88)brighten the chain of freindship at Rokeby before I can  
(3-88)make great progress in my task. But your kind  
(3-88)memoranda have helped me greatly in the mean-time.

1812            SIR WALTER SCOTT            89

(3-89)I must unquestionably read Roncesvalles 1 from which  
(3-89)I expect great pleasure. For reviewing it I can hardly  
(3-89)undertake considering the numerous and important  
(3-89)affairs of Abbotsford on earth and Rokeby on paper. If  
(3-89)however I was sure that I could do it in a way to please

(3-89)the author I should scarcely decline. Certainly he is the  
(3-89)first treasury poet since the splendid epistle of Paul Pybus<sup>1</sup>  
(3-89)and should therefore be encouraged by his brethren as a  
(3-89)rich man is always considered as a credit to his relations.  
(3-89)I was once the most enormous devourer of the Italian  
(3-89)romantic poetry which indeed is the only poetry of their  
(3-89)country which I ever had much patience for ; for after all  
(3-89)that has been said of Petrarch and his school I am always  
(3-89)tempted to exclaim like honest Christopher Sly " Marvellous  
(3-89)good matter-would it were done." <sup>2</sup> But with  
(3-89)Charlemagne and his paladins I could dwell for ever.

(3-89)I grieve to hear of Lady Aberdeens disorder-so young  
(3-89)so beautiful and apparently so good and amiable. But  
(3-89)Consumption seems often to seize upon those victims whom  
(3-89)we would most wish to exempt from its grasp. Her brother  
(3-89)Lord Hamilton is I am afraid dying of the same disorder.  
(3-89)That Lady Hood should have been so far removed from  
(3-89)us and her friends is a hard circumstance. But I comfort  
(3-89)myself with the reflection that it was right for her to go  
(3-89)and I own I should have [been] much hurt at her remaining  
(3-89)behind Sir Samuel. India will amuse her better than  
(3-89)she expects. She will like the fasti the splendour and the  
(3-89)dignity of her situation. She will be also in her right

90            LETTERS        OF            1812

(3-90)place and that is every thing where keen feeling and  
(3-90)great vivacity are predominant. I sent a letter by her  
(3-90)to poor John Leyden. But man proposes and God  
(3-90)disposes. He had fallen a victim to his unextinguishable  
(3-90)thirst after knowledge which carried him to the baneful  
(3-90)climate of Batavia where he went in pursuit of his  
(3-90)researches into Indian antiquities. The good old Duke  
(3-90)of Buccleuch is also dead and has not left a kinder  
(3-90)or more generous heart behind him. If you meet the

(3-90)present Duke in London in society pray make up to him  
(3-90)on my recommendation and in my name. He is a good  
(3-90)cut of a border Chief firm manly and well principled  
(3-90)and only differing from his father by having something  
(3-90)in him that will not make it safe to return his kindness  
(3-90)with ingratitude and then to apply for fresh favours  
(3-90)which was often successfully practised on his father.

(3-90)I am grieved for your loss in Boldero's house-it is no  
(3-90)joke even to a great fortune to lose 9000. But your  
(3-90)Rokeby is thank God no castle in the air and you will  
(3-90)feel your loss less than many others.

(3-90)When I come to Rokeby this summer I I propose to  
(3-90)travel by Otterboume and examine the field of Battle.

(3-90)The length of visages among our Edinr. Whigs is truly  
(3-90)edifying the more so as they proclaimed by sound of  
(3-90)trumpet an instant triumph the very day before the fatal  
(3-90)news arrived of their absolute defeat. I am at a loss to  
(3-90)divine how they could practice this self deception or what  
(3-90)were the data.

(3-90)The devil take all new inventions more and less !  
(3-90)I have been writing with a patent pen this hour which  
(3-90)only scratches the paper without letting down ink !  
(3-90)Charlotte joins in love to Mrs. Morritt.

(3-90)W. SCOTT  
[Law]

1812

SIR WALTER SCOTT

91

TO HER GRACE THE DUCHESS OF BUCCLEUCH

(3-91)MADAM,-I am just honored with your Graces Commission

(3-91)which you may depend upon my executing with  
(3-91)all possible delicacy on my return to Edinburgh which  
(3-91)takes place on Monday. The poor bard (I will not as  
(3-91)my precieuse friend Miss Seward once expressd herself  
(3-91)name his thrice unpoetical name) is I fear a person whom  
(3-91)it will indeed be difficult to serve to any essential purpose  
(3-91)yet; nature has been liberal to him in many respects and  
(3-91)it is perhaps hard for those born under better auspices  
(3-91)to censure his deficiencies very severely.

(3-91)I am here as busy as possible dressing up this little  
(3-91)spot which is to say truth as bare a doll as any of your  
(3-91)Graces young ladies ever made bibs & tuckers for. But  
(3-91)the Spaniards have a comfortable proverb namely Time  
(3-91)& I against any other two.<sup>1</sup> I was much surprized and  
(3-91)gratified by Mr. MacDonalds kind and most acceptable  
(3-91)attention who sent me some most beautiful fruit-trees  
(3-91)of his own grafting which I have just seen carefully  
(3-91)planted. This is being a counsellor in good earnest not  
(3-91)only to give good advice but the means of following it.  
(3-91)I trust one day like Master Justice Shallow to press the  
(3-91)Duke to stay & eat a last years pippin of my own raising.  
(3-91)All Mr. Macdonalds kindness I owe more or less directly  
(3-91)to your Grace and the Duke and beg to add my thanks  
(3-91)for this among so many obligations. I trust Bowhill will  
(3-91)be in some progress this year and habitable in the next at  
(3-91)farthest. It is not by the carriage road so distant from  
(3-91)Abbotsford as Ashestiel.

(3-91)I have no other pretence for intruding longer on your  
(3-91)Graces leisure except to send Mrs. Scotts respects and to  
(3-91)beg my own to the Duke & the young Ladies. I have one  
(3-91)or two of my very best wonderful stories in readiness for  
(3-91)Lady Isabella whose eyes twinkled so blithely at the  
(3-91)stupendous funeral of Willie Wilkie. The little namesake

(3-92)and my good Lord John I hope remember me & my  
 (3-92)kindest wishes attend my fair Goddaughter. Believe me  
 (3-92)dear Madam with the greatest respect & regard Your  
 (3-92)Graces most obedient Very faithful Serv

(3-92)WALTER SCOTT

(3-92)ABBOTSFORD 20 March [1812]

(3-92)I give the Duke joy of the enlivening Russian  
 (3-92)intelligence.

[Buccleuch]

TO JAMES BAILEY, TRINITY COLL., CAMBRIDGE 1

(3-92)DEAR SIR,-I was not a little surprized and gratined by  
 (3-92)the perusal of your poetical exercize in which you have  
 (3-92)thought it worth while to commemorate my Gothic  
 (3-92)minstrelsy in such elegant & classical Latin. I beg you  
 (3-92)will accept my best thanks for a distinction for which, I  
 (3-92)ought to be the more grateful the less it is deserved. Upon  
 (3-92)the point of latinity the approbation of a Scotsman is not  
 (3-92)worth having but I may be allowed to express my sense  
 (3-92)of the merit of the poem as to sentiment and expression.  
 (3-92)With every wish for your successful progress in your studies  
 (3-92)& for your general welfare I am Dear Sir Your obliged  
 (3-92)humble Servant W. SCOTT

(3-92)EDINR 22 March 1812

[Abbotsford Copies]

TO ROBERT SURTEES

(3-92)MANY thanks, my dear Sir, for your friendly communications,



(3-92)which are always both useful and entertaining.

(3-92)Ballantyne sends you by my order a copy of

1812            93            SIR WALTER SCOTT

(3-93)Gawain Douglas, which is clean and fair, but very  
(3-93)indifferently half-bound, price 1l. 15s. which is not now  
(3-93)much out of the way : a very good copy fetches 2l. 5s.  
(3-93)and upwards ; and this, if carefully re-bound, will look  
(3-93)just as well. If you don't like it, however, you are to  
(3-93)return it through your Durham bookseller, Andrews, who  
(3-93)is here just now, and is to take charge of it. So much for  
(3-93)the Prelate of Dunkeld.

(3-93)I will be much nattered by the appearance of your  
(3-93)beautiful verses in the Register, and shall take measures  
(3-93)accordingly. I understand by a letter from Park, that  
(3-93)he is about to re-publish some of Ritson's Works (the  
(3-93)Popular Songs, I believe,) on an extended plan.<sup>1</sup> Do you  
(3-93)know anything of such an undertaking ? With respect  
(3-93)to the ship belonging to the Armada, sunk in the Sound of  
(3-93)Mull, which James Duke of York seems to dispute with  
(3-93)the Earl of Argyle, I observe that divers were actually set  
(3-93)to work upon her, as we learn from Sacheverel's voyage  
(3-93)to Icolmkill, in 1688, as well as from tradition.<sup>2</sup> The

94            LETTERS OF            1812

(3-94)fishers shewed me the place where she lay, in the Bay of  
(3-94)Tobermory, and said that there had been a good deal of  
(3-94)treasures and some brass cannon got out of the wreck.  
(3-94)Sacheverel mentions having seen the divers sinking  
(3-94)threescore feet under water, continuing there an hour, and  
(3-94)returning loaded, whether with plate or money, the spoils  
(3-94)of the ocean. I conceive the colourable pretext set up  
(3-94)by the Earl of Argyle was, that, the wreck having taken

(3-94)place before the Union of the Crowns, he, as hereditary  
(3-94)Admiral of Scotland, had acquired in the vessel a jus  
(3-94)quoesito, as the civilians say, not defeasible by the  
(3-94)paramount right of the Duke of York, as Admiral of England  
(3-94)and Scotland, which did not exist till afterwards. And  
(3-94)truly I think his claim was the stronger of the two,  
(3-94)though, for the time, his means of supporting it were  
(3-94)weaker. It always entertains me very much when I can  
(3-94)observe how these scantlings of information, which such  
(3-94)old-fashioned puddling antiquaries as you and I dig up,  
(3-94)come by degrees to bear on each other.

(3-94)As for Anthony Beck,<sup>1</sup> your warlike Archbishop, who,  
(3-94)the devil take him, was a main agent at the unfortunate  
(3-94)battle of Falkirk, he rather lies out of my immediate field.

SIR WALTER SCOTT                      95                      1812

(3-95)I should be interested in anything that occurs about him,  
(3-95)however.

(3-95)A Northumberland gentleman called Ellis,<sup>1</sup> proprietor  
(3-95)of the lands and castle of Otterbourne, has sent me some  
(3-95)curious notices, chiefly local, on the subject of that  
(3-95)celebrated engagement. He says, that his house is partly  
(3-95)composed of the walls of the old tower which Douglas was  
(3-95)beleaguering when Percy came upon him. Pray do you  
(3-95)know anything of this gentleman ? He writes like a  
(3-95)person that takes some interest in past times. We shall,  
(3-95)I hope, meet this autumn, as I have thoughts of being in  
(3-95)the north of England, and certainly not without visiting  
(3-95)Mainsforth. The cottage upon my own little farm is so  
(3-95)very small, that I believe I shall be driven to be a rambler  
(3-95)from mere want of room at home.

(3-95)This whole country is still under deep snow. If the

(3-95)thaw be followed by wet weather, the Lord have mercy  
(3-95)on the crops ! Of thaw, however, there seems to be no  
(3-95)sudden prospect, for it snows at this moment as hard as  
(3-95)ever.

(3-95)I have not yet got the seventh volume of Somers, either  
(3-95)for you or myself. By a very absurd arrangement they  
(3-95)were first sent to London. Believe me, with respects to  
(3-95)Mrs. Surtees, Ever yours most truly, W. SCOTT

(3-95)EDINBURGH, end of March [1812-by postmark,  
which also is 1st of April.]

[Abbotsford Copies and Surtees Memoirs]

TO MRS. APREECE

(3-95)NOTHING, my dear Mrs. Apreece, could have been a  
(3-95)kinder token of your friendly recollection than the annonce  
(3-95)of your present name being speedily to be changed for  
(3-95)one of the most distinguished in modern philosophy.

96                    LETTERS                    OF                    1812

(3-96)When you have time to talk to Mr. Davy 1 of your Scottish  
(3-96)cousins, he will probably remember our meeting in  
(3-96)Westmorland some years ago, when we passed two or  
(3-96)three days in company together-long enough at least  
(3-96)for me to learn that he added much general accomplishment  
(3-96)to his unrivalled scientific talents. I am afraid it  
(3-96)will be many a day ere I see London again, for my lease  
(3-96)of Ashestiel being out, I have bought a small farm, about  
(3-96)3 miles from Melrose, on the banks of the Tweed, and am  
(3-96)now ruining myself by planting and building, which are  
(3-96)great enemies to travelling. May I, therefore, hope our  
(3-96)next meeting will be in the land of Cakes, when I will say

(3-96)nothing of the pleasure with which we shall receive Mr.  
(3-96)Davy and you, because I am sure you will give me credit  
(3-96)for all I can say on that subject. You know I am a  
(3-96)pretty good gentleman usher to the lions of my own  
(3-96)country, and I shall be particularly happy to have an  
(3-96)opportunity of soliciting more attention to them than your  
(3-96)time permitted you to give when you were at Ashestiel.

(3-96)Charlotte offers her kindest and best wishes both to  
(3-96)you and Mr. D., to which my dear Mrs. Apreece I add  
(3-96)mine in all truth and sincerity, and am truly. Your  
(3-96)affectionate and obliged humble servant,

(3-96)WALTER SCOTT  
(3-96)EDIN., 3rd April, 1812.

(3-96)Your little friends are all well, after having weathered  
(3-96)the measles this winter.

[Hawick Arch. Soc.]

1812            97            SIR WALTER SCOTT

TO JOANNA BAILLIE

(3-97)[ASHESTIEL, PM. April 4th, 1812. 1]

(3-97)I OUGHT not even in modern gratitude which may be  
(3-97)moved by the gift of a purse, much less in minstrel  
(3-97)sympathy which values it more as your work than if it  
(3-97)were stuffed with guineas to have delayed thanking you  
(3-97)my kind friend for such an elegant and acceptable token  
(3-97)of your regard. My kindest and best thanks also attend  
(3-97)the young lady who would [not] permit the purse to travel  
(3-97)untenanted. I shall be truly [glad] when I can offer them  
(3-97)in person but of that there is no speedy prospect. I don't

(3-97)believe I shall see London this great while again which I  
(3-97)do not very much regret were it not that it postpones the  
(3-97)pleasure of seeing you and about half a dozen other  
(3-97)friends. Without having any of the cant of loving  
(3-97)retirement and solitude and rural pleasures and so  
(3-97)forth I really have no great pleasure in the general  
(3-97)society of London. I have never been there long enough  
(3-97)to attempt anything like living in my own way and the  
(3-97)immense length of the streets separate the objects you are  
(3-97)interested in so widely from each other that three parts  
(3-97)of your time is past in endeavouring to dispose of the  
(3-97)fourth to some advantage. At Edinburgh, although in  
(3-97)general society we are absolute mimics of London and  
(3-97)imitate them equally in late hours and in the strange  
(3-97)precipitation with which we hurry from one place to  
(3-97)another in search of the society which we never sit still  
(3-97)to enjoy, yet still one may manage their own parties  
(3-97)and motions their own way. But all this is limited to my  
(3-97)own particular circumstances for in a city like London

98            LETTERS    OF            1812

(3-98)the constant resident has beyond all other places the  
(3-98)power of conducting himself exactly as he likes. Whether  
(3-98)this is entirely to be wishd or not, may indeed be  
(3-98)doubted. I have seldom felt myself so fastidious about  
(3-98)books as in the midst of a large library where one is  
(3-98)naturally tempted to imitate the egregious epicure who  
(3-98)condescended to take only one bit out of the sunny side  
(3-98)of a peach. I suspect something of scarcity is necessary  
(3-98)to make you devour the intellectual banquet with a good  
(3-98)relish and digestion as we know to be the case with  
(3-98)respect to corporeal sustenance.

(3-98)But to quit all this egotism which is as little as possible  
(3-98)to the purpose you must be informed that Erskine has

(3-98)enshrined your letter among his household papers of the  
(3-98)most precious kind. Among your thousand Admirers  
(3-98)you have not a warmer or more kindly heart. He tells  
(3-98)me Jeffrey talks very favourably of this volume. I should  
(3-98)be glad for his own sake he took some opportunity to  
(3-98)retrace the paths of his criticism but after pledging himself  
(3-98)so deeply as he has done I doubt much his giving way  
(3-98)even unto conviction.

(3-98)As to my own share I am labouring sure enough  
(3-98)but I have not yet got on the right path where I can  
(3-98)satisfy myself I shall go on with courage for diffidence  
(3-98)does not easily beset me and the public still more than  
(3-98)the ladies "stoop to the forward and the bold." But  
(3-98)then in either case I fancy the suitor for favour must be  
(3-98)buoyed up by some sense of deserving it, whether real or  
(3-98)supposed. The celebrated apology of Dryden for a  
(3-98)passage which he could not defend " that he knew when  
(3-98)he wrote it, it was bad enough to succeed " was, with all  
(3-98)deference to his memory certainly invented to justify the  
(3-98)fact after it was committed.

(3-98)Have you seen the pilgrimage of Childe Harold, by  
(3-98)Lord Byron : it is I think a very clever poem but gives  
(3-98)no good symptom of the writers heart or morals. His  
(3-98)heroe notwithstanding the affected antiquity of the stile

(3-99)in some parts is a modem man of fashion and fortune  
(3-99)worn out and satiated with the pursuits of dissipation and  
(3-99)although there is a caution against it in the preface you  
(3-99)cannot for your soul avoid concluding that the author  
(3-99)as he gives an account of his own travels is also doing so  
(3-99)in his own character. Now really this is too bad. Vice  
(3-99)ought to be a little more modest and it must require

(3-99)impudence at least equal to the noble lord's other  
(3-99)powers to claim sympathy gravely for the ennui arising  
(3-99)from his being tired of his wassailers and his paramours.  
(3-99)There is a monstrous deal of conceit in it too for it is  
(3-99)informing the inferior part of the world that their little  
(3-99)oldfashiond scruples and limitation are not worthy of his  
(3-99)regard while his fortune and possessions are such as have  
(3-99)put all sorts of gratification too much in his power to  
(3-99)afford him any pleasure. Yet with all this conceit and  
(3-99)assurance there is much poetical merit in the book and  
(3-99)I wish you would read it.

(3-99)I am glad to observe you are still to be at Sunning hill  
(3-99)because I hope you will get acquainted with my dear  
(3-99)George Ellis who is really a charming person.<sup>1</sup> The  
(3-99)Doctors constant yet ineffectual attendance on the poor  
(3-99)old King must be a painful confinement. It is greatly  
(3-99)to be wishd that death would close the scene.

(3-99)I have got Rob Roys gun a long Spanish barrel'd  
(3-99)piece with his initials R. M. C. for Robt. Macgregor  
(3-99)Campbell which latter name he assumed in compliment  
(3-99)to the Argyle family who afforded him a good deal of  
(3-99)private support because he was a thorn in the side of

(3-100)their old rival house of Montrose. I have moreover a  
(3-100)relique of a more heroic character-it is a sword which  
(3-100)was given to the great Marquis of Montrose by Charles I  
(3-100)and appears to have belonged to his father our gentle  
(3-100)King Jamie. It had been preserved for a long time at  
(3-100)Gartmore <sup>1</sup> but the present proprietor was selling his  
(3-100)library or great part of it and John Ballantyne the  
(3-100)purchaser wishing to oblige me would not conclude a  
(3-100)bargain which the gentleman's necessity made him

(3-100)anxious about till he flung the sword into the scale. It is  
(3-100)independent of it's other merits a most beautiful blade.  
(3-100)I think a dialogue between this same sword and Rob  
(3-100)Roys gun might be composed with good effect.

(3-100)We are here in a most extraordinary pickle considering  
(3-100)that we have just entered upon April when according to  
(3-100)the poet " primroses paint the gay plain" instead of  
(3-100)which both hill and valley are doing penance in a sheet  
(3-100)of snow of very respectable depth. Mail coaches have  
(3-100)been stopd, shepherds I grieve to say lost in the snow  
(3-100)in short we experience all the hardships of a January  
(3-100)storm at this late period of the Spring. The snow has been  
(3-100)near a fortnight: if it departs with dry weather we  
(3-100)may do well enough but if wet weather should ensue  
(3-100)the wheat crop through Scotland will be totally lost.

(3-100)My thoughts are anxiously turnd to the peninsula  
(3-100)though I think the Spaniards have but one chance and  
(3-100)that is to choose Lord Wellington Dictator. I have no  
(3-100)doubt he could put things right yet. As for domestic  
(3-100)politics I really give them very little consideration. Your  
(3-100)friends the Whigs I suppose are angry enough at the  
(3-100)Prince Regent but those who were most apt to flatter his  
(3-100)follies have little reason to complain of the usage they  
(3-100)have met with and he may probably think that those  
(3-100)who were true to his father in his hour of calamity may  
(3-100)have the best title to the confidence of the son. The

1812                      101                      SIR WALTER SCOTT

(3-101)excellent private character of the Old King gave him great  
(3-101)advantages as the Head of a free government. I fear the  
(3-101)[P.] will long experience the inconveniences of not having  
(3-101)attended to his own.



(3-101)Mrs. Siddons<sup>1</sup> as fame reports has taken another engagement  
(3-101)at Covent Garden. Surely she is wrong. She  
(3-101)should have no twilight but set in the full possession of  
(3-101)her powers. Adieu, my dear friend. Mrs. S. joins in  
(3-101)kindest respects to your sister the D. and Mrs. Baillie.  
(3-101)W S.

(3-101)I hope Campbells plan of lectures will answer. I think  
(3-101)the brogue may be got over if he will not trouble himself  
(3-101)by attempting to correct it but read with fire and feeling.  
(3-101)He is an animated reciter but I never heard him read.

(3-101)As for Sir Geo: Mackenzies play <sup>2</sup> it was damnd to  
(3-101)everlasting redemption as Elbow says and that after a  
(3-101)tolerable fair hearing. The most mortifying part of the  
(3-101)business was that at length even those who went as the  
(3-101)authors friends caught the infection and laughd most  
(3-101)heartily all the while they were applauding. The worthy  
(3-101)Bart. has however discoverd that the failure was entirely  
(3-101)owing to a set of chemists calld Wernerians who it seems  
(3-101)differ in their opinion concerning the cosmogony of the  
(3-101)world from Sir Georges sect of philosophers the  
(3-101)Huttonians.<sup>3</sup> This has proved a most consolatory discovery  
(3-101)to his wounded feelings.

(3-101)I am much flatterd by the devotion of the young  
(3-101)Cantab and only wish it was strong enough to induce

102                      LETTERS OF                      1812

(3-102)him to make a pilgrimage to Scotland where I could  
(3-102)better express my sense of his kindness.

(3-102)I have a great mind before sealing this long scrawl to  
(3-102)send you a list of the contents of the purse as they at  
(3-102)present stand. I. Miss Eliz. Baillie's purse penny calld

(3-102)by the learned a denarius of the Empress Faustina. II. A  
(3-102)gold brooch found in a bog in Ireland which for aught  
(3-102)I know has fastened the mantle of an Irish princess in the  
(3-102)days of Cuthullin or of Nial of the nine hostages.<sup>1</sup> III. A  
(3-102)toadstone, a celebrated amulet which was never lent to  
(3-102)any one unless upon a bond for a thousand marks for  
(3-102)its being safely restored. It was sovereign for protecting  
(3-102)new born children and their mothers from the power of  
(3-102)the fairies and has been repeatedly borrowed from my  
(3-102)mother on account of this virtue. This may rival the  
(3-102)Ministers' flax. IV. A coin of Edward. I found in Dryburgh  
(3-102)Abbey. V. A funeral ring with Dean Swift's hair. So  
(3-102)you see my nicknackatory is well supplied though the  
(3-102)purse is more valuable than all its contents.

[Royal College of Surgeons, London]

TO MISS CHARLOTTE SOPHIA SCOTT, NORTH CASTLE STREET

(3-102)(To be forwarded by Messrs. Ballantyne with care and speed.)

(3-102)MY DEAR SOPHIA,-Mama and I got your letter and are  
(3-102)happy to think that our little people are all well and happy.  
(3-102)In Lord Hailes' Annals 2 you will find a good deal about

1812                      SIR WALTER SCOTT                      103

(3-103)Melrose Abbey which you must fix in your recollection  
(3-103)as we are now going to live so near it. It was founded  
(3-103)by David the First one of the best of our Scottish Kings.  
(3-103)We have had very cold weather here indeed but today it  
(3-103)is more favourable. The snow and frost has prevented  
(3-103)things getting on at Abbotsford so well as I could wish  
(3-103)but a great deal has been done.

(3-103)I expect to find that Walter has plied his lesson hard

(3-103)and given satisfaction to Mr. Brown and Anne and  
(3-103)Charles are I dare [say] both very good children. You  
(3-103)must kiss them all for me and pat up little Wallace.  
(3-103)Finette has been lame but she is now quite well.

(3-103)I beg you will remember me to Grandmama when you  
(3-103)see her and also present my kind compliments and Mama's  
(3-103)to Miss Millar. We are now at Mertoun but return to  
(3-103)Ashestiel tomorrow and I think we shall be at home on  
(3-103)Thursday or Friday so the Cook can have something  
(3-103)ready for a beefsteak or mutton chop in case we are  
(3-103)past your dinner hour. Tell Walter I will not forget  
(3-103)his great cannon and believe [me] my dear Sophia  
(3-103)Your affectionate papa WALTER SCOTT

(3-103)MERTOUN HOUSE 19th April 1812.

[Law]

TO MATTHEW WELD HARTSTONGE

(3-103)DEAR SIR,-Coute que coute I will halt upon my arms till  
(3-103)I see the Contents of that interesting box !

(3-103)I am inexpressibly obliged to the politeness of Mr.  
(3-103)Steele 1 and the many good offices you have done me, and  
(3-103)good Friends you have gained me in Innisfail upon this  
(3-103)occasion, dwell most warmly in my remembrance. I  
(3-103)have been shaping a Tale of the Civil War, in which an

104        LETTERS OF        1812

(3-104)Irishman makes a conspicuous character. I only hope  
(3-104)I shall be able to express in it, my sense of the high  
(3-104)qualities of a nature more nearly allied to my own, than  
(3-104)the fire of the former, and prudence of the latter, is

(3-104)always willing to admit. An Irishman, to use a phrase  
 (3-104)of the Kitchen, with which I am just now much at home,  
 (3-104)for Old Macbeth Charlotte and I and the lame Dairy  
 (3-104)Maid are keeping house by ourselves, and all club their  
 (3-104)skill to make up the dinner, an Irishman then comes a  
 (3-104)little sooner to the boiling heat than we do, and we on  
 (3-104)the contrary smother in our caution not only the flash  
 (3-104)which offends, but the gleams that cheer and delight  
 (3-104)Society. We both endure hardships better than our  
 (3-104)imperial neighbours of England, but the Scotchman does  
 (3-104)it through hope of better, and the Irishman through a  
 (3-104)gay indifference, in which he has this great advantage,  
 (3-104)that as he hopes for nothing, he cannot be disappointed.  
 (3-104)I need not add that with all this national interest, I am  
 (3-104)delighted with every anecdote of Irish manners and  
 (3-104)antiquities. I delight in O'Neal of the nine hostages and  
 (3-104)all his paraphernalia of Wareries 1 and Creaghts 2 out of  
 (3-104)which more of the picturesque parts of Poetry may be  
 (3-104)wrought, than out of a dozen battles of Jena, Austerlitz.  
 (3-104)The Edinr. Register is shortly to be forthcoming, and I  
 (3-104)have long delayed writing to you because I expected to  
 (3-104)send you a proof sheet of the Trumpet and Church Bell,<sup>3</sup>  
 (3-104)with which I have taken great liberties. You will find  
 (3-104)the Poem remains entirely yours in language and sentiment,  
 (3-104)but is considerably expanded, somewhat changed  
 (3-104)in arrangement, and a good deal chastized as to rhimes,  
 (3-104)in which you are not uniformly correct-which is not  
 (3-104)prudent, because it is a fault every Fool can discover.

(3-105)As the Poem stands there is not a line in it of which the  
 (3-105)germ did not exist in your hurried sketch, and I think  
 (3-105)tho' my part has only been that of the Painter or Plasterer  
 (3-105)to the Mansion already built, you will find it improved,  
 (3-105)and will not be displeased with me for putting your name

(3-105)in front of it.

(3-105)The Acorns arrived safe, but I grieve to say the first  
(3-105)parcel has been almost entirely eaten up by those foes  
(3-105)to Forest ground the Mice. I have replanted the same  
(3-105)spot with assistance of Mrs. Scott with my own fair hands.  
(3-105)It is a peculiar place, and if the Acorns succeed, of which  
(3-105)I have now little doubt, as the Mice have now so many  
(3-105)other Modes of subsisting, I will name it after the Forest  
(3-105)or after the Friend who showed me the Hibernian  
(3-105)emblems of the golden age. I forget if we went down to  
(3-105)Abbotsford when we were at Ashestiel together, but I  
(3-105)rather think we did not, and consequently I would in  
(3-105)vain attempt to give you the important information of  
(3-105)the how and where these Tokens of your regard are  
(3-105)deposited. You do not mention your Lawsuit in your  
(3-105)late letters, I trust it is settled in some measure to your  
(3-105)satisfaction. It will give you pleasure to know that my  
(3-105)predecessor in office is now superannuated, upon a  
(3-105)retiring allowance, leaving me in full possession of the  
(3-105)official emoluments about 1300 a year which added to  
(3-105)my own private funds makes me as rich as I can wish to  
(3-105)be in any reason- The barbarity of Mr. Gassard's  
(3-105)Cook-Maid, deserves the addition of another " God deliver  
(3-105)us" to the Litany. An Eternal quarrel took place  
(3-105)between two ancient Friends, both Antiquarians in this  
(3-105)same Kingdom of Scotland ; The one had rather overburthened  
(3-105)the other, who was his guest and Auditor, with  
(3-105)the relation of some long essays, on the invasion of  
(3-105)Agricola, state of Scotland under Malcolm Canmore,  
(3-105)origin of the . . . Jurisdictions, and other topics more  
(3-105)erudite than entertaining, when the impatient hearer, at  
(3-105)length exclaimed, " Aye, aye, John this is all very well,

(3-106)for you and me, but when we are dead and gone, these  
 (3-106)papers of yours will singe many a fat hen-" a speech  
 (3-106)which was never forgotten or forgiven, and which broke  
 (3-106)up a Friendship cemented by mutual studies and the  
 (3-106)intercourse of forty years- I can clear you up about  
 (3-106)the black beard of Astleys, -which was a confusion between  
 (3-106)the adventures of Teach 1 the real black beard of the  
 (3-106)Buccaneers (whose scene of action lay in the West Indies,  
 (3-106)chiefly about the Bahama Islands, where he was at length  
 (3-106)surprized, and slain in a most desperate conflict with a  
 (3-106)King's Sloop of War, commanded by Capt. Maynard)  
 (3-106)and another Pirate of equal renown called Avery who  
 (3-106)for some time actually governed a settlement on the coast  
 (3-106)of Madagascar. Both of these Ruffians were in high  
 (3-106)renown during the reigns of Queen Anne, and George I.  
 (3-106)but altho' they both made much noise in the world,  
 (3-106)Teach the actual Blackboard was by much the most  
 (3-106)extraordinary character, having studied to imitate the  
 (3-106)actions and even the outward appearance of an incarnate  
 (3-106)Fiend, he used during action to twist lighted Matches into  
 (3-106)the long black beard which afforded his agnomen, and  
 (3-106)once tried to make hell of his own by shutting down the  
 (3-106)hatches on himself and his comrades and maintaining a  
 (3-106)fumigation of brimstone till they were all ready to expire  
 (3-106)but himself. Many thanks for Dr. Byrom's epigrams,<sup>2</sup> that  
 (3-106)beginning God bless the King &c. I have seen I think  
 (3-106)at the bottom of a Punch bowl at a Jacobite relation's

1812      107      SIR WALTER SCOTT

(3-107)house, so it had become very popular- The Pastoral  
 (3-107)came safe, and is in Ballantyne's hands, who promises the  
 (3-107)utmost attention to your Volume. Charlotte begs her  
 (3-107)kind Compliments, and I wish much you would point me  
 (3-107)out any way, in which I could acknowledge better than  
 (3-107)by words the manifold favours your goodness has passed

(3-107)on Yrs Truly

(3-107)WALTER SCOTT

(3-107)ASHESTIEL 20th April 1812.

[Abbotsford Copies]

TO R. P. GILLIES 1

(3-107)ASHESTIEL, 26th April, 1812

(3-107)MY DEAR SIR,-Upon receiving your letter, the date  
(3-107)of Which ought to make me ashamed, I applied to John

108            LETTERS OF            1812

(3-108)Ballantyne for the account of Carey's Poems, but found  
(3-108)it was set up for the Register. I dare say I shall find some  
(3-108)other scrap for the " Bibliographer," although I shall  
(3-108)hardly venture to enter into a personal correspondence  
(3-108)with Sir S. E. Brydges, because I am certain, from a  
(3-108)consciousness of my own infirmity in such cases, that I  
(3-108)should let it drop awkwardly ; in which case, you know,  
(3-108)it is better not commenced. Few people are worse at  
(3-108)maintaining a literary correspondence than I am, for which  
(3-108)I have only the apology which the Neapolitan lazaroni  
(3-108)pleaded when asked why he did not work instead of  
(3-108)begging. " Did you but know," said he, in a most  
(3-108)piteous tone of voice, " how lazy I am !"

(3-108)This same vice of laziness has made your letter lie too long  
(3-108)in my desk unanswered, and perhaps you will think I had  
(3-108)better have let it so remain than take the privilege of an older  
(3-108)man to give you a gentle scolding for some expressions in  
(3-108)your last. In truth, it gives me great pain to think that a

(3-108)young gentleman at your time of life, with such favourable  
(3-108)prospects, and a disposition so amiable, should give way  
(3-108)to that state of depression which your letter announces.<sup>1</sup>  
(3-108)Believe me, it is not right to do so, and it is very possible to  
(3-108)avoid it. The fiend which haunts you is one who, if resisted,  
(3-108)will flee from you. Plunge into active study, diversified by  
(3-108)agreeable company, and regular exercise; ride, walk, dance  
(3-108)or shoot, or hunt, or break stones on the highway rather  
(3-108)than despond about your health, which is the surest way  
(3-108)in the world to bring about the catastrophe which you are  
(3-108)apprehensive of. An untaught philosopher, my neighbour  
(3-108)in this place, had the misfortune to lose an only son,

1812

SIR WALTER SCOTT

109

(3-109)at an age when the parent's heart is chiefly wrapt up in  
(3-109)his offspring. He used always to be of my fishing parties,  
(3-109)but within a day or two after the funeral, I was surprised  
(3-109)at his joining me with his spear in his hand. " I see you  
(3-109)are surprised," he said, with the tears in his eyes, " and  
(3-109)undoubtedly I have sustained the severest wound which  
(3-109)fate could have inflicted ; but were I to sit down to muse  
(3-109)over it, my heart would break, or I should go mad, and I  
(3-109)judge it more like a man who has duties left to perform,  
(3-109)to resume my active occupations of business and of  
(3-109)pastime." Go you, my dear sir, and do likewise. If  
(3-109)you would not laugh at me, I would recommend to you to  
(3-109)fall heartily in love with the best and prettiest girl in your  
(3-109)neighbourhood.<sup>1</sup> The committing the power of teasing us  
(3-109)to another, is very apt to prevent us from exercising that  
(3-109)irritability of feeling upon ourselves.

(3-109)I don't apologise for these observations because I am  
(3-109)sure you will ascribe them to a sincere interest in your  
(3-109)welfare. I trust your law-studies will bring you soon to  
(3-109)town, when I shall have the pleasure to see you. Meanwhile,



(3-109)believe me, yours very faithfully,

(3-109)W. S.

[Gillies's Memoirs]

[TO UNKNOWN CORRESPONDENT]

(3-109)SIR,-I am favoured with your letter and a copy of the  
(3-109)spirited poem on the battle of Albuera.<sup>2</sup> While I express  
(3-109)my thanks for the favourable opinion you have been pleased  
(3-109)to form of my poetical attempts I am sure you will not

110                      LETTERS OF                      1812

(3-110)suspect me of bandying compliments with you when I  
(3-110)take the liberty of saying that a great subject has in the  
(3-110)Author of Albuera met with a poet whose heart appears  
(3-110)to have been deeply interested in the important conflict  
(3-110)which he has described. This I assure you Sir is the  
(3-110)highest compliment I can possibly offer thinking as I do  
(3-110)of Lord Wellington and his campaigns of which I anticipated  
(3-110)the success in opposition to a thousand sinister  
(3-110)prophets so soon as our armies the first in the universe  
(3-110)for valour were placed under the uncontrold direction  
(3-110)of a General who I was aware from the character he had  
(3-110)acquired in India would be satisfied with no half measures  
(3-110)or imperfect success.

(3-110)Wishing you Sir all leisure for the studies which you  
(3-110)prosecute so successfully I am very sincerely Your obliged  
(3-110)humble Servant

(3-110)WALTER SCOTT

(3-110)ASHESTIEL 30 April [1812]

[Henry Guppy]

TO LADY ABERCORN

(3-110)ABBOTSFORD, BY MELROSE, 3d May 1812

(3-110)JUDGING my dearest friend of the distress in which you  
(3-110)must have been involved by the late most unhappy  
(3-110)incident I have not ventured to interrupt it by any letter  
(3-110)of mine sensible I could offer no consolation but that  
(3-110)which is naturally derived from the lapse of time and the  
(3-110)respect which we owe to the decrees of providence. Alas !  
(3-110)when I think of the inroads made by fate upon the social  
(3-110)circle I met at the Priory some years ago and upon our  
(3-110)mutual friends it seems like recollecting another world.  
(3-110)To the two dear and valuable members of the family I  
(3-110)may add that of Lord Melville your ardent and firm friend  
(3-110)and of others with whom we are mutually connected.

1812

SIR WALTER SCOTT

111

(3-111)Even the death of the Duchess of Gordon I though certainly  
(3-111)a person not to be mentioned in the same breath with any  
(3-111)of the others is a striking deprivation. She filled a certain  
(3-111)place in Scottish society and will be missed both from the  
(3-111)good and the harm which she did in it. My poor friend  
(3-111)John Leyden too whose literary qualities the Marquis  
(3-111)appreciated in spite of his outre manners has fallen a  
(3-111)victim to his zeal for literature which has its martyrs as  
(3-111)well as religion.

(3-111)My own little matters being all settled I have been  
(3-111)amusing myself with planting and decorating as well as  
(3-111)I can the banks of the Tweed at Abbotsford which is the  
(3-111)name of my own possession. Your Ladyship may believe  
(3-111)that where no one else can see anything but fallow and  
(3-111)broom and furze I am anticipating lawn and groves.

(3-111)This horrid weather however bids fair to baffle my hopes  
(3-111)for one season at least, I am very apprehensive of the  
(3-111)consequences of a scarcity at this moment especially from  
(3-111)the multitude of French prisoners who are scattered  
(3-111)through the small towns in this country, as I think very  
(3-111)improvidently. As the peace of this county is intrusted  
(3-111)to me I thought it necessary to state to the Justice Clerk  
(3-111)that the arms of the local Militia were kept without any  
(3-111)guard in a warehouse at Kelso that there was nothing  
(3-111)to prevent the prisoners there at Selkirk and at Jedburgh  
(3-111)from joining any one night and making themselves master  
(3-111)of that depot-that the Sheriffs of Roxburgh and Selkirk  
(3-111)in order to put down such a commotion, could only  
(3-111)command about three troops of yeomanry to be collected  
(3-111)from a great distance and these were to attack about  
(3-111)500 disciplined men who in the event supposed would be  
(3-111)fully provided with arms and ammunition and might, if  
(3-111)any alarm should occasion the small number of troops  
(3-111)now at Berwick to be withdrawn make themselves masters

112                      LETTERS OF                      1812

(3-112)of that seaport the fortifications of which although ruinous  
(3-112)would serve to defend them until cannon was brought  
(3-112)against them. A beautiful confusion this would make in  
(3-112)the present unsettled state of the manufacturers in the  
(3-112)north of England. Truly though not very ambitious of a  
(3-112)hangman's office I think I could willingly do that good  
(3-112)turn for some of the Orators of the London common hall,  
(3-112)who are for the pleasure of hearing themselves talk doing  
(3-112)incalculable mischief by inflaming the minds of the  
(3-112)common people through the whole country.

(3-112)Is not the change of parties like a dream ? and did you  
(3-112)ever see anything so like a game at commerce as the  
(3-112)Opposition picking up the Princess of Wales so soon as

(3-112)they had lost the prince Regent. We addressed him on  
(3-112)the 30th April at the Head Court where they put me in  
(3-112)the Chair and made me draw the County Address.

(3-112)I have nothing to add my dearest friend except that  
(3-112)I long to have a line from you were it only to say how the  
(3-112)Marquis is. I trust the late increase of Lord H.'s family  
(3-112)has had some effect in alleviating his distress. God pity  
(3-112)poor Lord Aberdn.-he has had a heavy blow. Ever,  
(3-112)Dear Lady Abercorn your truly faithful and respectful,

(3-112)W. SCOTT  
[Pierpont Morgan]

TO JAMES BALLANTYNE

[Written at the end of Canto I of "Rokeby"]

(3-112)[May-June 1812]

(3-112)DEAR JAMES,-I send you the whole of the Canto. I  
(3-112)wish Erskine and you would look it over together and  
(3-112)consider whether upon the whole matter it is likely to  
(3-112)make an impression. If it does really come to good I  
(3-112)think there are no limits to the interest of that style of  
(3-112)composition for the varieties of life and character are  
(3-112)boundless. Yours truly,

(3-112)W.S.

1812                      113                      SIR WALTER SCOTT

(3-113)I dont know whether to give Matilda a mother or not.  
(3-113)Decency requires she should have one but she is as likely  
(3-113)to be in my way as the Gudemans mother according to  
(3-113)the proverb is alway in that of the gudewife.

[Abbotsford Copies]

TO J. B. S. MORRITT

(3-113)MY DEAR MORRITT,-Nothing can exceed the tale of  
(3-113)the silver Chalice.<sup>1</sup> I will maintain that in point of law  
(3-113)the question it afforded was a prettier point to be mooted  
(3-113)than the celebrated question of the black and white  
(3-113)horses. What would the Civilians Benkerschorkius and  
(3-113)Pagenstecherus have made of it if they had come to  
(3-113)dispute whether form or substance should be the rule of  
(3-113)classifying this renowned utensil. And if the schoolmen  
(3-113)had got upon such a topic what a mist of metaphysics  
(3-113)would the splendid Vase have been involved in. Truly  
(3-113)Lucky Finlaysons apostrophe was but a faint and fleeting  
(3-113)ejaculation compared to this knotty and doughty altercation.  
(3-113)I hope the Lady will not prove so far dissatisfied  
(3-113)with the fame of this luminous piece of household goods  
(3-113)as to leave it at home and reconcile herself to more  
(3-113)humble conveniences upon the next excursion. She  
(3-113)cannot I fear hope to give any other implement the same  
(3-113)celebrity which the beautiful Duchess of Hamilton  
(3-113)conferd upon a superb china punch-bowl long preserved  
(3-113)at the Inn of Howgate near Edinr. and never  
(3-113)produced by the Landlady Jenny Dods without narrating

114

LETTERS OF

1812

(3-114)the circumstance to which it owed its renown.<sup>1</sup> I would  
(3-114)therefore have her abide by her Vessel of Potosi which I  
(3-114)trust will yet afford us more sport. I would have it stolen  
(3-114)and recoverd and an objection taken to the indictment  
(3-114)of the thief that the vessel he had abstracted was  
(3-114)inaccurately described as a silver tankard. By the bye  
(3-114)such pieces of plate seem to be singularly liable to occasion

(3-114)odd scrapes. There is a huge implement of this metal at  
(3-114)Arniston not reserved for the commodity of any individual  
(3-114)but usually brought in after dinner when there is a  
(3-114)large company for the general use and benefit. It  
(3-114)chanced one unlucky day that there was a good deal of  
(3-114)singing after dinner which detain'd the ladies some time  
(3-114)longer in the eating room than was usual. The bell was  
(3-114)rung for some purpose or other when to the utter  
(3-114)astonishment and confusion of all present the ancient  
(3-114)Butler a man of a most reverend and dignified appearance  
(3-114)having no doubt that it was the well-known signal  
(3-114)stalk'd into the room bearing in both hands this brilliant  
(3-114)Heirloom equally remarkable for its huge size and its  
(3-114)antique appearance which however admitted of no  
(3-114)equivocation respecting its use. He had fairly march'd  
(3-114)to the top of the room and placed his burden on its usual  
(3-114)throne before he perceived his blunder. His exclamation  
(3-114)of " God forgive me " his hasty retreat shrouding with a  
(3-114)napkin the late object of his solemn entry and the  
(3-114)confusion of the good company may be more easily  
(3-114)conceived than described. This story the Chief Baron  
(3-114)tells with great humour.

(3-114)I agree very much in what you say of Child Harold.  
(3-114)Though there is something provoking and insulting both  
(3-114)to morality and to feeling in his misanthropical ennui  
(3-114)it gives nevertheless an odd poignancy to his descriptions  
(3-114)and reflections and upon the whole it is a poem of most

(3-115)extraordinary power and may rank its author with our  
(3-115)first poets. I see the Edinr. Review has haul'd its wind  
(3-115)which I suppose is as much owing to Lord Byrons political  
(3-115)conversion as to their conviction of his increasing powers.

(3-115)What say you of Lord Wellington. If these faineants  
(3-115)who have been the bane of the Spanish cause do not  
(3-115)prevent its success I think nothing else ultimately will  
(3-115)prevail against it.

(3-115)As for the house and the poem there are twelve  
(3-115)masons hammering at the one and one poor noddle at  
(3-115)the other so they are both in progress.

(3-115)Charlotte begs her kindest respects to Mrs. Morritt and  
(3-115)hoping to hear from you soon I am ever truly yours

(3-115)WALTER SCOTT

(3-115)ABBOTSFORD NEAR MELROSE.

(3-115)We hover between this place and Ashestiel but leave  
(3-115)the latter this month for good. Edinr. is always my best  
(3-115)address.

(3-115)4 May 1812.

[Law]

TO MISS CLEPHANE

(3-115)ASHESTIEL 4 May 1812

(3-115)MY DEAR Miss GLEPHANE,-I have been much longer  
(3-115)than I could have thought possible in answering your  
(3-115)kind letter and thanking you for all the information it  
(3-115)contained. I am truly glad that you are employing  
(3-115)yourself with your usual perseverance and spirit in collecting  
(3-115)and recording the decaying traditions of your country.  
(3-115)The Highland usages and manners have had this very  
(3-115)remarkable and uncommon fate-that they have subsisted  
(3-115)to a very late period in a state of extreme simplicity

(3-115)although the districts which they influenced make but an  
(3-115)inconsiderable part of the empire they belong to-and  
(3-115)then that they have not been utterly abolishd or forgotten  
(3-115)untill a rational spirit of curiosity concerning them has

116            LETTERS    OF            1812

(3-116)been excited among those who have the best opportunity  
(3-116)of gratifying it by the necessary enquiries. I wish a work  
(3-116)could be compiled from good authorities comprehending  
(3-116)1st A general view of the Patriarchal government both  
(3-116)with respect to the internal and external relations of the  
(3-116)Chiefs to their own Clans and to others, their laws and  
(3-116)customs and the regulations by which they maintained  
(3-116)and transmitted their influence, 2dly An account of  
(3-116)the principal Clans with the territories occupied by each  
(3-116)their genealogies real and traditional their engagements  
(3-116)with each other and the change of property and possessions  
(3-116)which took place in consequence-3rdly the general  
(3-116)history of the Highlanders and Islanders with reference  
(3-116)to the lowlands to Ireland to England and to other  
(3-116)countries. 4thly the domestic customs of this singular  
(3-116)people and all that could illustrate their manners and  
(3-116)habits of thinking. 5thly Their legends comprehending  
(3-116)an account of their poetry and music and such specimens  
(3-116)of both as could be collected in a genuine state. Were  
(3-116)I as young and indefatigable as when I collected the  
(3-116)Border legends and had as little to occupy me I would  
(3-116)study the Gaelic with a view of spending two or three  
(3-116)summers at least forming some poetical collections towards  
(3-116)such a work. I humbly wish that some vigorous and  
(3-116)active minded man would take it up. I would be apt  
(3-116)to prefer a Lowlander as I am a little jealous of the  
(3-116)partialities of the Highland clans.

(3-116)Meanwhile I am hammering my brains upon an odd



(3-116)subject. I will not tell it to you because I may possibly  
(3-116)fling it all into the fire but it is a romantic subject and I  
(3-116)think nearer that of Marmion than any of the other  
(3-116)attempts I have made. But my cottage is rising and the  
(3-116)fates will have it so that like Vanburghs house it must rise  
(3-116)to the clinking of noise. All our children are thank God  
(3-116)now quite strong again and Walter begins once more to  
(3-116)look like the laird of Gilnockie after the rude shaking  
(3-116)which the measles gave him.

1812                      SIR WALTER SCOTT                      117

(3-117)In the meanwhile Charlotte and I are here by ourselves  
(3-117)providing for our final removal from this place at  
(3-117)Whitsunday to Abbotsford where I intend to occupy a very  
(3-117)small farm house on the premises till the Muse and the  
(3-117)Masons have made me a larger. Our family will  
(3-117)somewhat resemble the poor Lady whom her papa  
(3-117)describes as cramd into a sedan chair where

(3-117)She sate like a pistol half out of the holster etc.  
(3-117)Or rather inclined like an obstinate bolster  
(3-117)Which I think I have seen you attempting, my dear,  
(3-117)In vain to cram into a small pillow [case].

(3-117)Wherever we are we shall always think of Mrs. Clephane  
(3-117)Miss Jane Anne and you with much sincere regard.

(3-117)I will write Mrs. C. at length one of these days. Mrs.  
(3-117)Scott joins in kind respects, and I am your very faithful  
(3-117)but having wrought all day in the open air your very  
(3-117)sleepy humble servant.                      WALTER SCOTT  
[Northampton]

TO HER GRACE THE DUCHESS OF BUCCLEUCH

(3-117)I AM duly honord with your Graces two letters and I  
(3-117)trust you will believe me not a little flatterd by their  
(3-117)contents. The Draft for <sup>10</sup> 10<sup>10</sup> I will transmit to  
(3-117)the Ettricke bard so soon as I reach Edinr. and I am afraid  
(3-117)it will be with him as with Bayes's army who exclaimd on  
(3-117)a similar donation-" We have not seen so much the  
(3-117)Lord knows when "-But I trust his gratitude will be  
(3-117)equal to your kindness & munificence.

(3-117)Your Grace does me but justice in. supposing how  
(3-117)deeply I was interested in the dreadful misfortune at  
(3-117)Ditton.<sup>1</sup> But in lamenting so many things which money  
(3-117)cannot repair and especially the curious old library which

118                      LETTERS OF                      1812

(3-118)I had so often wishd to rummage we must not forget the  
(3-118)consolatory view of the disaster but be thankful that  
(3-118)consequences more melancholy and equally irretrievable  
(3-118)have not taken place. I can easily conceive its effects  
(3-118)on the Duchess Dowager but I trust they will be transient  
(3-118)since the shock must arise more from the feeling of what  
(3-118)might have been than of what actually happend. If your  
(3-118)Grace will suppose me chatting to you I will tell you of a  
(3-118)letter, that is the contents of one, which my mother used  
(3-118)to inculcate upon us when in the nursery as containing  
(3-118)a sovereign antidote in cases like that of Ditton. While  
(3-118)she was residing with an uncle on the Sea coast of East  
(3-118)Lothian a small brig, ship & cargo the property of the  
(3-118)Master who saild her, chanced to be stranded near their  
(3-118)place of residence in a stormy winter night. The Master  
(3-118)and crew were with difficulty saved from the wreck which  
(3-118)shortly after in the sea-phrase parted and was totally lost.  
(3-118)The sailors were brought to my uncles house as the  
(3-118)nearest place of hospitable refuge but the Master refused  
(3-118)even to taste food or approach a fire till he had given his

(3-118)wife an account of his disaster in these words which he  
(3-118)gave to my relative in an unseald billet. " Dear Annie-  
(3-118)The Lovely Peggy (i.e. his ship) is no more-But let not  
(3-118)your heart be cast down for the loss of warld's gear  
(3-118){worldly wealth} while I am Adam Greig "- The poor  
(3-118)fellow was sensible (and truly doubtless)1 that all could be  
(3-118)replaced to his wife and family while he was well and able  
(3-118)to exert himself to repair his loss. Will your Grace have  
(3-118)the goodness to offer my most respectful remembrances  
(3-118)to Lord & Lady Montagu & assure them that no one can  
(3-118)show more sincerity in their weal & misfortune.

(3-118)There has been dreadful weather till today. The snow  
(3-118)lay thick both on the hills & fields here yesterday &  
(3-118)continued falling thick and fast the whole day with a  
(3-118)north east wind which might boast some six weeks  
(3-118)duration. All of a sudden we have this morning wakend

SIR WALTER SCOTT      1812      119

(3-119)in absolute summer greatly to the refreshment of the  
(3-119)young lambs and grass & corn not forgetting my young  
(3-119)trees & shrubs at Abbotsford.

(3-119)There are no news in the Forest unless a report that  
(3-119)the Duke takes Newark into his own hand as the phrase is  
(3-119)which if it prove true will make Bowhill one of the finest  
(3-119)highland places in Scotland. Moreover it is reported that  
(3-119)the Sheriff has stolen some holly plants out of the Peel  
(3-119)wood near Ashestiel but this wants confirmation.

(3-119)I beg my respectful Compliments to the Duke who has  
(3-119)lately lost a valuable friend in Mark Pringle. But thus  
(3-119)our lives glide on losing those we love & esteem in our  
(3-119)youth & turning with additional hope towards the rising  
(3-119)generation. I trust my little gallant namesake who



(3-120)with whose domestic calamity I sincerely sympathise. I  
(3-120)have the clamour of about twenty people, with twenty  
(3-120)different demands, all of the most trifling nature, still  
(3-120)stunning my ears ; and I begin to think that what the  
(3-120)Scotch call a. flitting may be so effectual a mode for giving  
(3-120)scope for your exertion, and exercise for your patience as  
(3-120)any of the prescriptions I formerly took the freedom to  
(3-120)send you. I return to all this confusion in the course of  
(3-120)this week or the next, when I hope to end it.

(3-120)I should have liked to have said more about your  
(3-120)verses, which I really think very elegant. I am sorry the  
(3-120)conclusion has a melancholy turn, and I must beg you,  
(3-120)my dear young friend, for the sake of all that is dear to  
(3-120)you, to recollect that active exertion is peremptorily  
(3-120)imposed upon us as a law of our nature ; and as the price  
(3-120)of that degree of happiness, which our present state of  
(3-120)existence admits of. You see the rich and the proud  
(3-120)reduced to purchase contentment, and their night's rest  
(3-120)by the hardest bodily labour. Those to whom nature has  
(3-120)kindly indulged the power of literary labour, occupying the  
(3-120)higher, instead of their mere corporeal functions, ought  
(3-120)not surely to be less active in their pursuits than mere  
(3-120)fishers or fox-hunters. Crabbe says somewhere, "As  
(3-120)labour lets, we live." It is really the charter by which  
(3-120)we hold existence, and be it in picking straws, or legislating  
(3-120)for empires, we must labour or die of ennui. I hope,  
(3-120)therefore, to hear that you are forming some literary  
(3-120)plan, with the determination of carrying it through, and

(3-121)depend upon it, you will learn to defy the foul fiend. I  
(3-121)have got a present of a handsome little copy of Douce's  
(3-121)unique romance of Vergilius. Do you know who edited  
(3-121)it ? Yours ever,

W. S.

(3-121)I have managed this so awkwardly that it will cost you  
(3-121)double postage, M.P.s being now scarce here. What do  
(3-121)you think of trying your hand on a dilettante edition of  
(3-121)something that is rare and curious ?

[Gillies's Memoirs]

TO MR. BLACKWOOD BOOKSELLER 64 SOUTH BRIDGE  
EDINBURGH 1

(3-121)DEAR SIR,-I am greatly obliged to you for your  
(3-121)attention in forwarding your curious and interesting  
(3-121)catalogue. I am here ruining myself with planting and  
(3-121)building so that adding to my library is in fact burning  
(3-121)the candle at both ends. But I am somewhat comforted  
(3-121)by observing that the increased value of books has very  
(3-121)nearly doubled the prime cost of my little collection and  
(3-121)proved me a wise man when I had much reason to account  
(3-121)myself a fool. I therefore subjoin an order for some  
(3-121)articles to which I may probably make additions on  
(3-121)coming to Edinr. for few people except princes can afford  
(3-121)to marry or buy books without making their own eyes the  
(3-121)arbiter of the bargain.

(3-121)I am with best thanks for your attention Dear Sir  
(3-121)yours very faithfully

(3-121)WALTER SCOTT

(3-121)ABBOTSFORD 21 May 1812  
[Blackwood]

122                      LETTERS OF                      1812

TO LADY ALVANLEY 1

(3-122)ASHESTIEL, 25th May 1812

(3-122)I WAS honoured, my dear Lady Alvanley, by the kind  
(3-122)letter which you sent me with our friend Miss Smith,  
(3-122)whose talents are, I hope, receiving at Edinburgh the full  
(3-122)meed of honourable applause which they so highly merit.  
(3-122)It is very much against my will that I am forced to speak  
(3-122)of them by report alone, for this being the term of  
(3-122)removing, I am under the necessity of being at this farm  
(3-122)to superintend the transference of my goods and chattels,  
(3-122)a most miscellaneous collection, to a small property,  
(3-122)about five miles down the Tweed, which I purchased last  
(3-122)year. The neighbours have been much delighted with  
(3-122)the procession of my furniture, in which old swords, bows,  
(3-122)targets, and lances, made a very conspicuous show. A  
(3-122)family of turkeys was accommodated within the helmet  
(3-122)of some preux chevalier of ancient Border fame ; and  
(3-122)the very cows, for aught I know, were bearing banners  
(3-122)and muskets. I assure your ladyship that this caravan,  
(3-122)attended by a dozen of ragged rosy peasant children,  
(3-122)carrying fishing-rods and spears, and leading ponies,  
(3-122)greyhounds, and spaniels, would, as it crossed the Tweed,  
(3-122)have furnished no bad subject for the pencil, and really  
(3-122)reminded me of one of the gypsy groupes of Callot 2 upon  
(3-122)their march.

[Lockhart]

1812            123            SIR WALTER SCOTT

TO LADY ALVANLEY

(3-123)EDINBURGH, 28th May [1812]

(3-123)I HAVE got here at length, and had the pleasure to hear  
(3-123)Miss Smith speak the Ode on the Passions charmingly last

(3-123)night. It was her benefit, and the house was tolerable,  
(3-123)though not so good as she deserves, being a very good girl,  
(3-123)as well as an excellent performer.

(3-123)I have read Lord Byron with great pleasure, though  
(3-123)pleasure is not quite the appropriate word. I should say  
(3-123)admiration-mixed with regret that the author should  
(3-123)have adopted such an unamiable misanthropical tone.-  
(3-123)The reconciliation with Holland-House is extremely  
(3-123)edifying, and may teach young authors to be in no hurry  
(3-123)to exercise their satirical vein. I remember an honest  
(3-123)old Presbyterian, who thought it right to speak with  
(3-123)respect even of the devil himself, since no one knew in  
(3-123)what corner he might one day want a friend. But Lord  
(3-123)Byron is young, and certainly has great genius, and has  
(3-123)both time and capacity to make amends for his errors. I  
(3-123)wonder if he will pardon the Edinburgh reviewers, who  
(3-123)have read their recantation of their former strictures.

(3-123)Mrs. Scott begs to offer her kindest and most respectful  
(3-123)compliments to your ladyship and the young ladies. I  
(3-123)hope we shall get into Yorkshire this season to see Morritt:  
(3-123)he and his lady are really delightful persons. Believe me,  
(3-123)with great respect, dear Lady Alvanley, your much  
(3-123)honoured and obliged

(3-123)WALTER SCOTT  
[Lockhart]

TO LORD MELVILLE

(3-123)MY DEAR LORD,-If you have any influence with the  
(3-123)Lord Chamberlain may I intreat you to exert it in favour  
(3-123)of Robert Southey who is candidate for the situation of



(3-124)Royal Historiographer vacant by Duten's death. He is  
(3-124)a man of so much talent and such excellent dispositions  
(3-124)both personal and political that an office which is one  
(3-124)of the few destined for the reward of literary merit  
(3-124)could be no where so well bestowd to which I have  
(3-124)only to add that his family is large & his circumstances  
(3-124)limited.

(3-124)In early youth he was led astray by the first dawnings  
(3-124)of French revolutionary principles but has since made  
(3-124)ample amends for which I refer your Lordship to the  
(3-124)Historical part of the last Edinburgh Register.

(3-124)I write all this in hopes that the Lord Chamberlain may  
(3-124)be permanent amidst all this threatend fluctuation. Your  
(3-124)cool head and firm heart, if I can trust report, would have  
(3-124)brought about a very different conclusion from what we  
(3-124)have now to expect if expectation be a proper phrase where  
(3-124)there is nothing but fear. Mean while the Devil is as busy  
(3-124)in the country as in 1794.

(3-124)The Manchester Committee correspond and levy money  
(3-124)all thro Scotland. I recoverd a great bunch of their papers  
(3-124)in the course of investigating a threatend disturbance at  
(3-124)Galashiels.

(3-124)I have only to add that Lord Lonsdale befreinds  
(3-124)Southey on this occasion<sup>1</sup> and that if it be in your Lordships  
(3-124)power to back his application. Excuse the liberty I use  
(3-124)in intruding upon your Lordship in this business but I  
(3-124)really have it much at heart and I am confident it will be  
(3-124)most creditable to every person who has it in their power  
(3-124)to forward it. Believe with great respect & regard Ever  
(3-124)your Lordships truly obliged and faithful

(3-124)WALTER SCOTT

(3-124)EDINR. 4 June [1812]-a melancholy birthday.

[Nat. Lib. Scot.]

1812                      SIR WALTER SCOTT                      125

TO ROBERT SOUTHEY

(3-125)EDINBURGH, 4th June 1812.

(3-125)MY DEAR SOUTHEY,-It is scarcely necessary to say  
(3-125)that the instant I had your letter I wrote to the only friend  
(3-125)I have in power. Lord Melville (if indeed he be now in  
(3-125)power), begging him for the sake of his own character,  
(3-125)for the remembrance of his father who wished you  
(3-125)sincerely well, and by every other adjuration I could think  
(3-125)of, to back your application.<sup>1</sup> All I fear, if Administration  
(3-125)remain, is the influence of the clergy, who have a strange  
(3-125)disposition to job away among themselves the rewards of  
(3-125)literature. But I fear they are all too pieces above stairs,  
(3-125)and much owing to rashness and mismanagement; for  
(3-125)if they could not go on without Canning and Wellesley,  
(3-125)they certainly should from the beginning have invited  
(3-125)them in as companions, and not mere retainers. On the  
(3-125)whole, that cursed compound of madness and villany has  
(3-125)contrived to do his country more mischief at one blow than  
(3-125)all her sages and statesmen will be able to repair perhaps  
(3-125)in our day. You are quite right in apprehending a  
(3-125)jacquerie; the country is mined below our feet.<sup>2</sup> Last  
(3-125)week, learning that a meeting was to be held among the  
(3-125)weavers of the large manufacturing village of Galashiels,  
(3-125)for the purpose of cutting a man's web from his loom, I  
(3-125)apprehended the ringleaders and disconcerted the whole  
(3-125)project; but in the course of my inquiries, imagine my

(3-126)surprise at discovering a bundle of letters and printed  
(3-126)manifestoes, from which it appeared that the Manchester  
(3-126)Weavers' Committee corresponds with every manufacturing  
(3-126)town in the South and West of Scotland, and levies  
(3-126)a subsidy of 2s. 6d. per man-(an immense sum)-for the  
(3-126)ostensible purpose of petitioning Parliament for redress  
(3-126)of grievances, but doubtless to sustain them in their  
(3-126)revolutionary movements. An energetic administration,  
(3-126)which had the confidence of the country, would soon  
(3-126)check all this ; but it is our misfortune to lose the pilot  
(3-126)when the ship is on the breakers. But it is sickening to  
(3-126)think of our situation.

(3-126)I can hardly think there could have been any serious  
(3-126)intention of taking the hint of the Review, and yet liberty  
(3-126)has so often been made the pretext of crushing its own best  
(3-126)supporters, that I am always prepared to expect the most  
(3-126)tyrannical proceedings from professed demagogues.

(3-126)I am uncertain whether the Chamberlain will be liable  
(3-126)to removal-if not, I should hope you may be pretty sure  
(3-126)of your object.<sup>1</sup> Believe me ever yours faithfully,

(3-126)WALTER SCOTT

(3-126)4th June.-What a different birthday from those-I have  
(3-126)seen ! It is likely I shall go to Rokeby for a few days this  
(3-126)summer ; and if so, I will certainly diverge to spend a  
(3-126)day at Keswick.

[Lockhart]

TO JOANNA BAILLIE

(3-127)MY DEAR Miss BAILLIE-Agreeably to your kind  
(3-127)permission I have given Mr. Terry these credentials to  
(3-127)wait upon you which I know he will consider as a very  
(3-127)high honor. He studies his art with more attention to  
(3-127)the metaphysical principles on which it is founded than  
(3-127)any person of his profession I have ever met with. We are  
(3-127)all agape here for the issue of these extraordinary  
(3-127)vacillations among political persons and parties. They put me  
(3-127)in mind of a set of restive horses turn'd to grass who cannot  
(3-127)be catch'd even by the assistance of the corn-measure

(3-127)O for stern Cromwell from the dead  
(3-127)Or bluff old Hall to raise his head.

(3-127)These times and these spirits require a decision in the  
(3-127)Executive government which I fear they will hardly find.

(3-127)I intend a long letter one of these days so I will conclude  
(3-127)for the present with best compliments to Miss A. Baillie.  
(3-127)I am ever with sincere respect Yours very faithfully  
(3-127)WALTER SCOTT

(3-127)EDIN. 9th June 1812.

[Scott Baillie and Royal College of Surgeons, London]

TO DANIEL TERRY

(3-127)EDINBURGH, 9th June 1812

(3-127)MY DEAR TERRY,-I wish you joy of your success,  
(3-127)which, although all reports state it as most highly  
(3-127)flattering, does not exceed what I had hoped for you.  
(3-127)I think I shall do you a sensible pleasure in requesting

(3-127)that you will take a walk over the fields to Hampstead one  
(3-127)of these fine days, and deliver the enclosed to my friend  
(3-127)Miss Baillie, with whom, I flatter myself, you will be much  
(3-127)pleased, as she has all the simplicity of real genius. I  
(3-127)mentioned to her some time ago, that I wished to make  
(3-127)you acquainted, so that the sooner you can call upon her,

128            1812            LETTERS

(3-128)the compliment will be the more gracious. As I suppose  
(3-128)you will sometimes look in at the Roxburghe sale, a  
(3-128)memorandum respecting any remarkable articles will be a  
(3-128)great favour.

(3-128)Abbotsford was looking charming, when I was obliged  
(3-128)to mount my wheel in this court, too fortunate that I have  
(3-128)at length some share in the roast meat I am daily engaged  
(3-128)in turning. Our flitting and removal from Ashestiel  
(3-128)baffled all description ; we had twenty-four cart-loads of  
(3-128)the veriest trash in nature, besides dogs, pigs, poneys,  
(3-128)poultry, cows, calves, bare-headed wenches, and bare-  
(3-128)breeched boys. In other respects we are going on in the  
(3-128)old way, only poor Percy is dead. I intend to have an old  
(3-128)stone set up by his grave, with " Cy gist lipreux Percie," and  
(3-128)I hope future antiquaries will debate which hero of the  
(3-128)house of Northumberland has left his bones in Teviotdale.<sup>1</sup>  
(3-128)Believe me yours very truly

(3-128)WALTER SCOTT  
[Lockhart]

TO CHARLES KIRKPATRICK SHARPE

(3-128)MY DEAR SHARPE,-The inimitable drawing of Miclde-  
(3-128)mouthed Meg has arrived safe. Ah che cara cosa. I think  
(3-128)it is quite perfect-the rueful helpless resignation of the

(3-128)heroic, the exhortations of the priest, who obviously feels  
(3-128)the drollery of the dilemma, the sly look of the mother,  
(3-128)the glee of the poor damsel, and the determined obstinate  
(3-128)attitude of the baronial papa, are all most exquisitely  
(3-128)embodied. It is now in the hands of Marnock, that it  
(3-128)may go with me to Abbotsford, of which it will be a  
(3-128)principal ornament. I will not offer any thanks, because  
(3-128)it is better to acknowledge bankruptcy at once, than to

1812            SIR WALTER SCOTT            129

(3-129)pay a debt of gratitude at the rate of a penny in the  
(3-129)pound. I forwarded the parcel to Mr. Hay, and the  
(3-129)book was most welcome. I am sorry for the trouble you  
(3-129)have had about the Dean's letters, but much obliged by  
(3-129)your persevering kindness. Would to God I had shaken  
(3-129)hands with the Dean, which would end my labours of  
(3-129)editorship, unless where little antiquarian tit-bits were to  
(3-129)be cooked up !

(3-129)The Duchess of Gordon's panegyrist is surely too absurd  
(3-129)a fellow to be identified with Playfair.<sup>1</sup> If I could suppose  
(3-129)he had written the paragraph, I must conclude that the  
(3-129)fickleness of cousin Ap Reece, now Lady Davy, had turned  
(3-129)his brain. The fair Fidele with a pize to her !-'twas as  
(3-129)rampant a brimstone as ever came out of Billingsgate,  
(3-129)whose sole claim to wit rested upon her brazen impudence  
(3-129)and disregard to the feelings of all who were near her.  
(3-129)I should suppose some country minister, or the led surgeon  
(3-129)of the family, had squirted out the piece of absurdity you  
(3-129)have noticed.

130            1812            LETTERS

(3-130)A very different specimen of our Scottish matronage,  
(3-130)your friend Lady Stafford, is in town just now, but I have

(3-130)not seen her as yet.

(3-130)I will overhaul Ballantyne's books, but I cannot  
(3-130)immediately guess what one you mean with plates in the  
(3-130)French style. They have some neat little articles at  
(3-130)present.

(3-130)I have got from Thos. Thomson a very old and curious  
(3-130)brief Chronicle of the reign of James II. It overturns  
(3-130)many facts in our received history, and throws much light  
(3-130)upon that obscure period. Thomson intends to throw off  
(3-130)a few copies for private friends, and I will endeavour to  
(3-130)get you one, or have mine copied for you.<sup>1</sup> Are you aware  
(3-130)that Lord Hailes challenges the slayer of the Red Cuming  
(3-130)as not being the Chief of Closeburn ? I think, however,  
(3-130)upon very feeble grounds.

(3-130)I have lately recovered a curious document, being the  
(3-130)King's declaration to Parliamt. after the fall of the  
(3-130)Douglasses. " Anent the coming of the Laird of Buccleuch  
(3-130)to Melrose." The object is to exculpate the Laird from  
(3-130)having any treasonable intentions, in token of which the  
(3-130)King, with laudable minuteness, informs us that he had  
(3-130)" bot on ane ledderin doublet, with ane black bonnet  
(3-130)upon his head." When you are hunting after Border  
(3-130)anecdotes, perhaps you may pick up something anent  
(3-130)the battle of Dryfe Sands and the death of Maxwell. I  
(3-130)have heard it reported that the lady of Lockerby knocked  
(3-130)him on the head like a second Jael, and that the weapon  
(3-130)she used was the large key of the Castle, for, having sent  
(3-130)out all her servants, either to assist Johnstone or to  
(3-130)procure intelligence, she at length sallied out herself,  
(3-130)locked the iron gate, and carried this unlucky key in her  
(3-130)hand when she encountered Maxwell, whose horse had  
(3-130)thrown him in the retreat, after he had lost a hand in the

(3-131)battle. I think it is not altogether out of the dice that  
(3-131)I may see you in Dumfriesshire this year ; for as I intend  
(3-131)to be in Cumberland, I shall be at no great distance from  
(3-131)you. I should like to see Carlaverock and Lochmaben,  
(3-131)but above all to see you in your land. But all this is  
(3-131)hypothetical.-Believe me, ever most gratefully yours,

(3-131)WALTER SCOTT

(3-131)EDINR., 18th June 1812.

[Sharpe's Letters]

TO MISS C. RUTHERFORD

(3-131)[Summer 1812 ?]

(3-131)MY DEAR Miss CHRITTY,-Our wise heads have just  
(3-131)been making out a plan for Jane & you which will cost  
(3-131)you a shilling sterling paid unto the bearer hereof over &  
(3-131)above the usual carriage of a parcel. The Children left  
(3-131)us this morning and we are particularly & anxiously  
(3-131)desirous that Jane & you will condescend to occupy their  
(3-131)empty cribs (for this is a sort of poultry house) untill the  
(3-131)10 or 11th when we will return bodily together-You  
(3-131)cannot guess how anxious I am to shew you what I have  
(3-131)been doing in this little handkerchief of a place-not to  
(3-131)mention the part of Rokeby which is finishd1 & twenty  
(3-131)other As's of great weight as Hamlet says-

(3-131)Peter proposed returning on Saturday but will wait  
(3-131)your commands till Sunday if you find that most convenient  
(3-131)-only I hope you will start soon enough to dine  
(3-131)here that day because you will meet the counsellor-On  
(3-131)Monday he & I go to the Election to return on Tuesday



(3-131)to breakfast-

(3-131)The weather seems looking up to be very fine so pray

(3-131)start gallantly to your feet put your clothes in a trunk

132                      LETTERS OF                      1812

(3-132)and betake yourselves to Gala water with all speed-You

(3-132)can visit Ashestiel, your Haining 1 &c &c making this

(3-132)always your night quarters-

(3-132)I am reduced to this very sudden an[d] unceremonious

(3-132)mode of solicitation by finding that I am not to be overwhelmd

(3-132)at the Election in the way I had reason to expect

(3-132)-so finding we had a little room on whom should we

(3-132)bestow it if you will be kind enough to take possession-

(3-132)Charlotte begs me to add pray do come-Have the

(3-132)goodness to send the inclosed to Peter with your own orders.

(3-132)Ever yours affectionately                      WALTER SCOTT

(3-132)ABBOTSFORD, Thursday-

(3-132)I send the inclosed as a compensation for your shilling.

[Miss Mary Lockhart]

TO MISS CLEPHANE

(3-132)My DEAR Miss CLEPHANE,-I received your letter

(3-132)yesterday and have given my most anxious consideration

(3-132)to the subject extremely anxious to be of some service to

(3-132)Mrs. Clephane if I possibly could. You are aware of

(3-132)the total difference between the laws of England and

(3-132)Scotland and it is therefore impossible for me to form any

(3-132)professional opinion on the subject without the certainty

(3-132)of leading you into error. I should think it most

(3-132)extraordinary however if there were not some redress for so

(3-132)gross a grievance and am chiefly afraid that by submitting  
(3-132)to it for such a length of time Mrs. Clephane may have  
(3-132)injured her own cause; There is also a great difficulty  
(3-132)in Mrs. Clephanes writing upon such a subject either to  
(3-132)the Lady M. Adam or the Landlord ; for it would be  
(3-132)scarcely possible to frame a letter without dropping some  
(3-132)expression of which advantage might be afterwards  
(3-132)taken. Besides in writing a letter and making an offer

SIR WALTER SCOTT

1812

133

(3-133)you place yourself always at the mercy of the person  
(3-133)receiving it who may reply to it or no as he thinks fit  
(3-133)while every months delay is increasing your expense and  
(3-133)embarrassment. In such circumstances there seems to  
(3-133)me but one thing to be done and that is to put the whole  
(3-133)matter into the hands of some professional man in London  
(3-133)of diligence and character giving him charte blanche to  
(3-133)make a settlement for you if he can get one on tolerable  
(3-133)terms and directing him to consult you if exorbitant  
(3-133)demands are insisted on. Such a person can see and  
(3-133)speak to the various parties concerned without committing  
(3-133)himself till he see his way clear before him : he  
(3-133)can beat the demands down and hold either conciliatory  
(3-133)or threatening language according to the impression  
(3-133)which either is most likely to make. One of our Scotch  
(3-133)Solicitors Alex. Mundell 1 Parliament Street or John  
(3-133)Richardson Fludjer Street Westminster would be perhaps  
(3-133)the fittest person to entrust with such a negotiation. I  
(3-133)would rather recommend the last because being younger  
(3-133)and less wealthy he might have less hesitation to take the  
(3-133)management of what I suspect does not precisely fall  
(3-133)within the line of their profession. Both are men of high  
(3-133)character for honour and integrity and perfectly known  
(3-133)to me. Such a person would I think be able to bring the  
(3-133)matter to an issue upon much better terms than can ever

(3-133)be gained by correspondence where the distance is so  
(3-133)great. Should Mrs. Clephane resolve upon employing  
(3-133)either of these gentlemen I am sure I need not say that  
(3-133)she is at perfect liberty to make any use of my name to  
(3-133)them or I will write myself if you will let me know when  
(3-133)you have made your option. It is possible Mrs. Clephane  
(3-133)may have some confidential attorney in London with  
(3-133)whom the trust may be better reposed than with either.  
(3-133)This will be so much the better because they who know  
(3-133)you will be easily interested. I fear Mrs. Clephane has  
(3-133)no evidence verbal or written of the Lady's unprincipled

1812

134

LETTERS

(3-134)declaration that she was not to be liable for repairs.  
(3-134)Could any evidence be produced of her Ladyship having  
(3-134)said so I should suppose it would be easy to leave that part  
(3-134)of the burden at her Ladyships door. This is the best  
(3-134)advice that I can think of after turning the matter in every  
(3-134)way in my mind. It is impossible to settle such a  
(3-134)perplexed business depending upon the temper and views of  
(3-134)so many parties without being on the spot and as Mrs.  
(3-134)Clephane is not and cannot be there herself she must  
(3-134)trust to the judgement of somebody to hold her cards and  
(3-134)play her hand. Pray let me know if I can be in any way  
(3-134)further useful in this matter : it is a case in which my  
(3-134)wish to be of service greatly exceeds I fear my capacity  
(3-134)of being so.

(3-134)I am delighted to hear you are to be in Edinr. and I  
(3-134)hope you will be nearer us than last time.

(3-134)Charlotte is at present in the country and I am going  
(3-134)there tomorrow to fit up our little temporary barracks.  
(3-134)I must return however on Wednesday till the 12 July  
(3-134)finally ends our court duty for four months. But direct

(3-134)to Edinr. as my letters are regularly forwarded and the  
(3-134)general direction prevents mistakes.

(3-134)I almost forgot to say that the plan of writing to Mr.  
(3-134)Jeffrey will not answer : the matter is quite out of his  
(3-134)professional line. I beg my kindest Compliments to  
(3-134)Mrs. & Miss Clephane and am ever very faithfully your  
(3-134)very respectful and affectionate friend

(3-134)EDINBURGH 26 June 1812.                      WALTER SCOTT

[Northampton]

TO JOHN MURRAY

(3-134)MY DEAR SIR,-I have been very silent partly through  
(3-134)the pressure of business and, partly from idleness and  
(3-134)procrastination but it would be very ungracious to delay  
(3-134)returning my thanks for your kindness in transmitting

1812                      SIR WALTER SCOTT                      135

(3-135)the very flattering particulars of the Prince Regents  
(3-135)conversation with Lord Byron.<sup>1</sup> I trouble you with a few  
(3-135)lines to his Lordship expressive of my thanks for his very  
(3-135)handsome & gratifying communication and I hope he  
(3-135)will not consider it as intrusive in a veteran author to pay  
(3-135)my debt of gratitude for the high pleasure I have received  
(3-135)from the perusal of Childe Harold, which is certainly the  
(3-135)most original poem which we have had this many a day.  
(3-135)I owe you best thanks not only for that but for the  
(3-135)Calamities of Authors <sup>2</sup> which has all the entertaining and  
(3-135)lively features of the Curiosities of literature. I am just  
(3-135)packing them up with a few other books for my hermitage  
(3-135)at Abbotsford where my present parlour is only twelve  
(3-135)foot square & my book press in liliputian proportion.

(3-135)Poor Andw. Macdonald 3 I knew in days of yore & could

136                      LETTERS OF                      1812

(3-136)have supplied some curious anecdotes respecting him-he  
(3-136)died of a poet's consumption vizt. want of food.

(3-136)The present volume of Somers will be out immediatly  
(3-136)with whom am I to correspond on this subject since the  
(3-136)secession of Will: Miller 1: I shall be happy to hear you  
(3-136)have succeeded to him in this department as well as in  
(3-136)Albemarle Street. What has moved Miller to retire-he  
(3-136)is surely too young to have made a fortune & it is  
(3-136)uncommon to quit a thriving trade. I have had a packet  
(3-136)half finished for Gifford this many a day. I inclose a note  
(3-136)for Heber and another for Thos. Park as I shall put the  
(3-136)whole under an omnipotent frank will you let your clerk  
(3-136)throw them into the post office. I am Dear Sir your  
(3-136)obliged humble servant

(3-136)WALTER SCOTT

(3-136)EDINR. 2 July [1812]

[John Murray]

TO LORD BYRON 2

(3-136)EDINBURGH, July 3d, 1812

(3-136)MY LORD,-I am uncertain if I ought to profit by the  
(3-136)apology which is afforded me, by a very obliging  
(3-136)communication from our acquaintance, John Murray of Fleet

1812                      137                      SIR WALTER SCOTT

(3-137)Street, to give your Lordship the present trouble. But  
(3-137)my intrusion concerns a large debt of gratitude due to  
(3-137)your Lordship, and a much less important one of explanation,  
(3-137)which I think I owe to myself, as I dislike standing  
(3-137)low in the opinion of any person whose talents rank so  
(3-137)highly in my own as your Lordship's most deservedly do.

(3-137)The first count, as our technical language expresses it,  
(3-137)relates to the high pleasure I have received from the  
(3-137)Pilgrimage of Childe Harold, and from its precursors ;  
(3-137)the former, with all its classical associations, some of  
(3-137)which are lost on so poor a scholar as I am, possesses the  
(3-137)additional charm of vivid and animated description,  
(3-137)mingled with original sentiment;-but besides this debt,  
(3-137)which I owe your Lordship in common with the rest of  
(3-137)the reading public, I have to acknowledge my particular  
(3-137)thanks for your having distinguished by praise, in the work  
(3-137)which your Lordship rather dedicated in general to satire,  
(3-137)some of my own literary attempts. And this leads me to  
(3-137)put your Lordship right in the circumstances respecting  
(3-137)the sale of Marmion, which had reached you in a distorted  
(3-137)and misrepresented form, and which, perhaps, I have  
(3-137)some reason to complain, were given to the public without  
(3-137)more particular inquiry. The poem, my Lord, was not  
(3-137)written upon contract for a sum of money-though it is  
(3-137)too true that it was sold and published in a very unfinished  
(3-137)state (which I have since regretted) to enable me to  
(3-137)extricate myself from some engagements which fell  
(3-137)suddenly upon me by the unexpected misfortunes of a  
(3-137)very near relation. So that, to quote statute and  
(3-137)precedent, I really come under the case cited by Juvenal,  
(3-137)though not quite in the extremity of the classic author-

(3-137)Esurit, intactam Paridi nisi vendit Agaven.

(3-137)And, so much for a mistake, into which your Lordship

(3-137)might easily fall, especially as I generally find it the  
(3-137)easiest way of stopping sentimental compliments on the  
(3-137)beauty, &c. of certain poetry, and the delights which the  
(3-137)author must have taken in the composition, by assigning

138                      LETTERS    OF                      1812

(3-138)the readiest reason that will cut the discourse short, upon  
(3-138)a subject where one must appear either conceited, or  
(3-138)affectedly rude and cynical.

(3-138)As for my attachment to literature, I sacrificed for the  
(3-138)pleasure of pursuing it very fair chances of opulence and  
(3-138)professional honours, at a time of life when I fully knew  
(3-138)their value; and I am not ashamed to say, that in  
(3-138)deriving advantages in compensation from the partial  
(3-138)favour of the public, I have added some comforts and  
(3-138)elegancies to a bare independence. I am sure your  
(3-138)Lordship's good sense will easily put this unimportant  
(3-138)egotism to the right account, for-though I do not know  
(3-138)the motive would make me enter into controversy with a  
(3-138)fair or an unfair literary critic-I may be well excused  
(3-138)for a wish to clear my personal character from any tinge  
(3-138)of mercenary or sordid feeling in the eyes of a contemporary  
(3-138)of genius. Your Lordship will likewise permit me  
(3-138)to add, that you would have escaped the trouble of this  
(3-138)explanation, had I not understood that the satire alluded  
(3-138)to had been suppressed, not to be reprinted. For in  
(3-138)removing a prejudice on your Lordship's own mind, I had  
(3-138)no intention of making any appeal by or through you to  
(3-138)the public, since my own habits of life have rendered my  
(3-138)defence as to avarice or rapacity rather too: easy.<sup>1</sup>

(3-138)Leaving this, foolish matter where it lies, I have to  
(3-138)request your Lordship's acceptance of my best thanks for  
(3-138)the flattering communication which you took the trouble

(3-138)to make Mr. Murray on my behalf, and which could  
(3-138)not fail to give me the gratification which I am sure you

1812                      SIR WALTER SCOTT                      139

(3-139)intended. I dare say our worthy bibliopolist overcoloured  
(3-139)his report of your Lordship's conversation with the Prince  
(3-139)Regent, but I owe my thanks to him nevertheless for the  
(3-139)excuse he has given me for intruding these pages on  
(3-139)your Lordship. Wishing you health, spirit, and  
(3-139)perseverance, to continue your pilgrimage through the  
(3-139)interesting countries which you have still to pass with  
(3-139)Childe Harold, I have the honour to be, my Lord, your  
(3-139)Lordship's obedient servant,                      WALTER SCOTT

(3-139)P.S.-Will your Lordship permit me a verbal criticism  
(3-139)on Childe Harold, were it only to show I have read his  
(3-139)Pilgrimage with attention ? " Nuestra Dama de la  
(3-139)Pena " means, I suspect, not our Lady of Crime or Punishment,  
(3-139)but our Lady of the Cliff; the difference, is, I  
(3-139)believe, merely in the accentuation of" pena."1

[Lockhart]

TO CHARLES KILPATRICK SHARPE

(3-139)MY DEAR CHARLES SHARPE,-The transcript I sent you  
(3-139)of Johnstone's speech was from a copy belonging to my

140                      LETTERS OF                      1812

(3-140)friend Mr. Gillies. But I have since found my own which  
(3-140)I inclose & which I think is rather more particular  
(3-140)though agreeing in general with that which I sent you.  
(3-140)As the minutiae of these matters are always the most  
(3-140)interesting therefore I send you the inclosed " more last



(3-140)words of the worthy Knight" whose fate it was to be sus.

(3-140)per coll. for serving his friend. Yours truly W. S.

(3-140)[EDINBURGH 10 July 1812]

[Hornel]

TO LORD BYRON

(3-140)ABBOTSFORD, NEAR MELROSE, 16th July 1812

(3-140)My LORD,-I am much indebted to your Lordship for  
(3-140)your kind and friendly letter ; and much gratified by  
(3-140)the Prince Regent's good opinion of my literary attempts.  
(3-140)I know so little of courts or princes, that any success I  
(3-140)may have had in hitting off the Stuarts is, I am afraid,  
(3-140)owing to a little old Jacobite leaven which I sucked in  
(3-140)with the numerous traditionary tales that amused my  
(3-140)infancy. It is a fortunate thing for the Prince himself that  
(3-140)he has a literary turn, since nothing can so effectually  
(3-140)relieve the ennui of state, and the anxieties of power.

(3-140)I hope your Lordship intends to give us more of Childe  
(3-140)Harold. I was delighted that my friend Jeffrey-for  
(3-140)such, in despite of many a feud, literary and political, I  
(3-140)always esteem him-has made so handsomely the amende  
(3-140)honorable for not having discovered in the bud the merits  
(3-140)of the flower ; and I am happy to understand that the  
(3-140)retraction so handsomely made was received with equal  
(3-140)liberality. These circumstances may perhaps some day  
(3-140)lead you to revisit Scotland, which has a maternal claim  
(3-140)upon you, and I need not say what pleasure I should have  
(3-140)in returning my personal thanks for the honour you have  
(3-140)done me. I am labouring here to contradict an old  
(3-140)proverb, and make a silk purse out of a sow's ear,-namely,  
(3-140)to convert a bare haugh and brae, of about 100 acres,

(3-141)into a comfortable farm. Now, although I am living  
(3-141)in a gardener's hut, and although the adjacent ruins  
(3-141)of Melrose have little to tempt one who has seen those  
(3-141)of Athens, yet, should you take a tour which is so fashionable  
(3-141)at this season, I should be very happy to have an  
(3-141)opportunity of introducing you to anything remarkable  
(3-141)in my fatherland. My neighbour. Lord Somerville,  
(3-141)would, I am sure, readily supply the accommodations  
(3-141)which I want, unless you prefer a couch in a closet,  
(3-141)which is the utmost hospitality I have at present to offer.<sup>1</sup>  
(3-141)The fair, or shall I say the sage, Apreece that was, Lady  
(3-141)Davy that is, is soon to show us how much science she  
(3-141)leads captive in Sir Humphrey ; so your Lordship sees,  
(3-141)as the citizen's wife says in the farce, " Threadneedle  
(3-141)Street has some charms," since they procure us such  
(3-141)celebrated visitants. As for me, I would rather cross-  
(3-141)question your Lordship about the outside of Parnassus,  
(3-141)than learn the nature of the contents of all the other  
(3-141)mountains in the world. Pray, when under " its cloudy  
(3-141)canopy" did you hear anything of the celebrated  
(3-141)Pegasus ? Some say he has been brought off with other  
(3-141)curiosities to Britain, and now covers at Tattersal's. I  
(3-141)would fain have a cross from him out of my little moss-  
(3-141)trooper's Galloway, and I think your Lordship can tell  
(3-141)me how to set about it, as I recognise his true paces in  
(3-141)the high-mettled description of Ali Pacha's military court.

(3-141)A wise man said-or, if not, I, who am no wise man,  
(3-141)now say-that there is no surer mark of regard than when  
(3-141)your correspondent ventures to write nonsense to you.  
(3-141)Having, therefore, like Dogberry, bestowed all my  
(3-141)tediousness upon your Lordship, you are to conclude that  
(3-141)I have given you a convincing proof that I am very much  
(3-141)your Lordship's obliged and very faithful servant,

(3-141)[Lockhart]

WALTER SCOTT

1812

142

LETTERS

TO CHARLES KIRKPATRICK SHARPE

(3-142)MY DEAR SHARPE,-It is with great pleasure that I  
(3-142)send you a copy both of the dying speech & song relative  
(3-142)to the hapless Knight of Caskieben who died like a true  
(3-142)knight errant but in an unusual manner though for the  
(3-142)common cause a lady fair.<sup>1</sup> I have a copy of the Chronicle  
(3-142)in hand for you it is certainly the most ancient and  
(3-142)authentic account which we have of the reign of James II  
(3-142)and contradicts in many points the common histories.  
(3-142)I send a copy of the declaration of the King in favour of  
(3-142)my Chief. By the way looking into the Stagering State  
(3-142)I observe Sir Gideon Murray <sup>2</sup> was an ally of our Clan &  
(3-142)carried Buccleuch's standard at the affair of Dryff Sands  
(3-142)such I fancy had been the consequence of the marriage  
(3-142)with muckle mou'd Meg. By the way I believe I did  
(3-142)make a mistake about the Gudewife of Kelton & now

1812

SIR WALTER SCOTT

143

(3-143)recollect it was to her not to Lady Lockerby that the Sisera  
(3-143)& Jael business of Lord Maxwell was attributed.<sup>1</sup>

(3-143)What you tell me of the D. of G. <sup>2</sup> is very curious and  
(3-143)might enlighten the intellects of some of our judges who  
(3-143)in a cause cerebre of our own day protested, against the  
(3-143)united testimony of ancients & moderns not to mention  
(3-143)that of direct witnesses in the case that there were no such  
(3-143)propensities as the ancients ascribed to Sappho & the  
(3-143)court of Charles II to Madselle Hobart.

(3-143)The re-union of the P[rince] & P[rince]ss will be an  
(3-143)astonishing phenomenon but I fancy he has got a fright  
(3-143)& wishes to secure the attachment of the decent classes  
(3-143)of society to which this would be a great step. But to be  
(3-143)sure it must be a cat & dog life between them after all  
(3-143)unless they begin as they are to end with keeping different  
(3-143)corners of Carleton house.

(3-143)As to the Douglasses Chalmers has fallen into a great  
(3-143)error. The whole theory rests on this-Certain lands on  
(3-143)Douglas water " Theobaldo Flammatico" who as  
(3-143)Chalmers avers (but this as Partridge says is a gratis  
(3-143)dictum) was the father of William de Douglas witness to  
(3-143)some charters between the years 1170 & 1190. Now  
(3-143)notwithstanding that he disingenuously would have you  
(3-143)to infer there is some stronger evidence of the connection  
(3-143)between Theobald than his own say-so & the assumed

144

LETTERS OF

1812

(3-144)identity of the lands possessed by them yet I understand  
(3-144)there is no other support whatever & the lands are so far  
(3-144)from being the same estate that it has happened rather  
(3-144)wonderfully that those granted to Theobald Fleming  
(3-144)which are mentioned by their proper boundaries in the  
(3-144)Abbot's charter to him are not now & never were any  
(3-144)part of the adjacent Barony of Douglas so down falls  
(3-144)Chalmers' whole system. Indeed though a most indefatigable  
(3-144)bearer of wood & stone for antiquarian erections  
(3-144)I hold him incapable of putting one stone on another or  
(3-144)in other words of drawing any sound or wholesome  
(3-144)inference from the mass of matter which he assembles  
(3-144)together.

(3-144)I think that tradition must be accurate in the matter of  
(3-144)the slaughter of the Reid Cuming indeed the assumption

(3-144)of the crest seems sufficiently to warrant our believing it  
(3-144)and an hundred reasons might occasion the circumstance  
(3-144)which Hailes stumbles at.

(3-144)Now let me try to interest you in a sort of hobby horsical  
(3-144)proposal of mine for amusement of a winters or autumnal  
(3-144)evening. You know I have a fine collection of witch  
(3-144)books & such like. Now what think you of a selection  
(3-144)of the most striking and absurd stories of apparitions  
(3-144)witchcrafts demonology & so forth tacked together with  
(3-144)ironical disquisitions and occasionally ornamented with  
(3-144)historical and antiquarian anecdotes & instead of a  
(3-144)broomstick to clap three or four humourous drawings to  
(3-144)the tails of our witches which we would take care to have  
(3-144)beautifully etchd and which would suit the publication

(3-144)Up in the air on my bonny gray mare  
(3-144)And I see & I see & I see her yet.

(3-144)The plan might admit a sprinkling of poetry especially  
(3-144)of an humourous cast. We would carefully conceal  
(3-144)names & I am certain might have a great deal of fun and  
(3-144)afford some to the publick. We could divide the literary  
(3-144)part of the task as was most agreeable to you. I would  
(3-144)not confine ourselves to dry extracts but would abridge &

1812                      SIR WALTER SCOTT                      145

(3-145)select and ornament the narratives where that was  
(3-145)judged more advisable Moreover I think we might put  
(3-145)down in such a collection any of those mystical tales of  
(3-145)tradition which we may be able yet to recover or may  
(3-145)have stored in our memory. Pray let me interest you  
(3-145)in this matter

(3-145)For if you deign not to assist

(3-145)You make all this an idle dream.1

(3-145)We, for Mrs. Scott is my travelling companion, propose  
(3-145)to be in Dumfriesshire about the middle of August-as the  
(3-145)Duke & Duchess will then be at Drumlanrig. I trust you  
(3-145)will go there with us and see what is left in the old library  
(3-145)& what pictures are in the halls. But before going  
(3-145)thither we will visit Hoddam Castle agreeable to your  
(3-145)kind invitation.

(3-145)Ohe jam satis quoth my fingers & I fear your eyes will  
(3-145)re-echo the quotation though barest of the threadbare.  
(3-145)Ever yours  
WALTER SCOTT

(3-145)EDINR. 6 June [6 July ? 1812]2

(3-145)My address will be Abbotsford Melrose after this week.  
(3-145)I inclose a few doggerel lines about Douglas of Dornock 3

146            LETTERS    OF            1812

(3-146)which I thought you might like to see as the scene lies at  
(3-146)Ecclefechan. The poor poet like many a country  
(3-146)gentleman seems to have been eaten up by his Men of  
(3-146)business who in Scotland supply the place of hawks  
(3-146)hounds the turf & the gaming table in easing the landed  
(3-146)men of their dirty acres.

[Horne]

TO JOHN GALT 1

(3-146)ABBOTSFORD NEAR MELROSE

(3-146)16 July 1812

(3-146)DEAR SIR,-I should be very ungrateful if I delayed  
(3-146)long to acknowledge the pleasure I have received from

1812            147            Letters

(3-147)the present of your Wolsey,1 to whom you have done that  
(3-147)justice which I always thought he deserved. My first  
(3-147)perusal has been a rapid one, having been made by  
(3-147)snatches during the hurry of the concluding session of our  
(3-147)courts, and the bustle attending my removal to this  
(3-147)cottage where I am trying to make myself in ballad  
(3-147)language a " blithesome bower." But I saw much more  
(3-147)than enough both to please and delight me as well as to  
(3-147)convince me of the folly of the vulgar- prejudice that  
(3-147)literary talent is inconsistent with that which is necessary  
(3-147)to prosecute the more active pursuits of life. This foolish  
(3-147)dogma which has done infinite mischief to young men  
(3-147)of genius who catch at it as an apology for indulging  
(3-147)in idleness and dissipation was originally devised by  
(3-147)good old cunning Stupidity who was unwilling that  
(3-147)the paths leading to easy and honourable independence  
(3-147)should be pursued by any but her own jog trot children.  
(3-147)I assure you I pique myself as much upon understanding  
(3-147)the dry detail of official duty as upon the popularity I  
(3-147)have picked up otherwise, and when I consider that the  
(3-147)former has secured my independence I cannot but  
(3-147)compare the one to the hat and the other to the feathers  
(3-147)stuck into it. A man would willingly keep both, but  
(3-147)the former is indispensable to happiness. Your labour

148            LETTERS OF            1812

(3-148)and your success will henceforth form a strong additional  
(3-148)argument to buckler my favourite proposition that men  
(3-148)of genius are not only equally fit but much fitter for the  
(3-148)business of the world than dunces, providing always they

(3-148)will give their talents fair play by curbing them with  
(3-148)application.<sup>1</sup>

(3-148)To return to the high-souled Cardinal-I observe what  
(3-148)you say about ransoming prisoners. The practice  
(3-148)continued on the borders so long as the wars between  
(3-148)England and Scotland lasted, and had much effect in  
(3-148)softening their ferocity. It was a motive for amity after  
(3-148)conquest, and the ransoms were seldom exorbitant,  
(3-148)because the victor knew his own case might be the same  
(3-148)to-morrow. You will find in Rymers' Foedera 2 a great

SIR WALTER SCOTT                      1812                      149

(3-149)many details about the ransom of the prisoners taken  
(3-149)at Solway Moss.

(3-149)I do not observe that you have noticed that Patch  
(3-149)mentioned as Henry VIIIth's fool, where you record his  
(3-149)joke concerning the title of Defender of the faith, was the  
(3-149)same who was bestowed on him by the Cardinal in whose  
(3-149)service he must have been when he made the said jest.  
(3-149)The extreme reluctance of the poor jester to part from  
(3-149)his master reminds us of the attachment of the fool in  
(3-149)King Lear and shews how our great Master knew to touch  
(3-149)the truth in every character. Patch was so famous  
(3-149)that his name became proverbial for a fool.<sup>1</sup>

(3-149)Wolsey is censured by Roy and others for intemperance.  
(3-149)Yet if Richelieu says true personal intemperance could  
(3-149)not be imputed to him. A part of his magnificent  
(3-149)structure at Hampton Court is a pipe of water conveyed  
(3-149)through a tunnel from a very fine fountain on the other  
(3-149)side of the Thames which distributes water through the  
(3-149)whole building in a most complete and curious manner,  
(3-149)so curious indeed and complicated that not many years



(3-149)ago when something went wrong it was found impossible  
(3-149)to repair it untill by a chance a drawing of the original  
(3-149)plan was found. Now it is said that Wolsey was at  
(3-149)this princely expence because water was his principal  
(3-149)beveridge, and that on the Richmond side of Thames was  
(3-149)very indifferent.

(3-149)I have exhausted my paper on these [?] antiquarian  
(3-149)scraps and have only room left to say Dear Sir I am ever  
(3-149)your obliged and faithful                      WALTER SCOTT  
[Postscript written at beginning of letter]

(3-149)Wherever this shall find you I need not say it brings my  
(3-149)best wishes for your prosperity and health.

[Sir Alfred J. Law]

150                      BETTERS OF                      1812

TO CHARLES CARPENTER

Augst. 4th 1812 ABBOTSFORD

(3-150)MY DEAR CARPENTER,-The melancholy news of poor  
(3-150)Leydens death reached me some time before your kind  
(3-150)letter. General Malcolm 1 has touched his character with  
(3-150)equal truth & kindness. The little oddities for they  
(3-150)really hardly deserved the name of faults only served to  
(3-150)shade his high attainments & the excellent qualities of  
(3-150)his heart : he will be a great loss to Eastern literature &  
(3-150)not less to his European friends especially to myself.  
(3-150)Thus as we advance in life our social comforts are gradually  
(3-150)abridged. Do think of this my dear Carpenter and  
(3-150)come back to Britain while the circle of your friends is  
(3-150)not materially diminish'd. I am happy to see from your  
(3-150)last expressions that affairs promise to let you escape from

(3-150)India in a year or two. As health is better than wealth  
(3-150)I trust you will hasten the period of your return as much  
(3-150)as possible & pray send us early intelligence as I shall  
(3-150)make a point to meet you in London at least if not at

1812

SIR WALTER SCOTT

151

(3-151)Portsmouth. Our private affairs continue prosperous &  
(3-151)our family healthy : they are all fine children but little  
(3-151)Charles the youngest promises to possess extraordinary  
(3-151)talent. My income has been greatly increas'd by my  
(3-151)predecessor or rather colleague in office being placed by  
(3-151)government upon a superannuated pension which gave  
(3-151)me access to almost all the emoluments of the office ( 1300  
(3-151)in gross) to which otherwise I would only have succeeded  
(3-151)after his death. To bring this about was one of the last  
(3-151)labours of poor Lord Melville whose steady friendship for  
(3-151)me was active in my favour to the very verge of his life.  
(3-151)Encouraged by this good fortune my lease of Ashestiel  
(3-151)being out & it being necessary as Sheriff that I should  
(3-151)reside in Selkirkshire occasionally, I have bought a farm  
(3-151)of about 120 acres lying along the side of the Tweed : this  
(3-151)indeed is its only advantage in point of situation being  
(3-151)quite bare of wood & uninclosed. But as the Spanish  
(3-151)proverb says " Time & I against any two," I have set to  
(3-151)work to plant & to improve & I hope to make Abbotsford  
(3-151)a very sweet little thing in the course of a few years. Till  
(3-151)we shall have leisure & time & money to build a little  
(3-151)mansion we have fixed our residence in the little farm  
(3-151)house where our only sitting room is about twelve feet  
(3-151)square & all the others in proportion : so that upon the  
(3-151)whole we live as if we were on board of ship. But besides  
(3-151)the great amusement I promise myself in dressing this  
(3-151)little farm it is convenient & pleasant as lying in my  
(3-151)native country among those to whom I am most attached  
(3-151)by relationship & friendship. We have also a very

(3-151)pleasant friend of yours in our neighbourhood the fine  
(3-151)old veteran General Gowdie 1: he lives about three miles  
(3-151)from us & was here the other morning as keen as a school  
(3-151)boy about a fishing party to a small lake in our vicinity :  
(3-151)he & I have a debate about a new harpoon for sticking  
(3-151)salmon which he invented & which I have the boldness  
(3-151)to think I have altered & improved : he speaks very

152            LETTERS    OF            1812

(3-152)often of you & will be delighted to see you. I left  
(3-152)your friend Captn Campbell in Edinburgh : he is married  
(3-152)& desirous of getting upon the recruiting Staff in that city.  
(3-152)I have used all the interest I had in his favour with the  
(3-152)officer who is at the head of the department in Edinburgh  
(3-152)& who happens to be my particular acquaintance but  
(3-152)I fear the appointment will be made in London. Public  
(3-152)affairs assume a much more pleasant aspect than of late :  
(3-152)Lord Wellington whose splendid military talents are daily  
(3-152)more & more manifest having expelled the French from  
(3-152)Portugal is now in a fair way of clearing Spain of them  
(3-152)unless Bonaparte has the means of bringing his Russian  
(3-152)quarrel to a speedy termination which is very unlikely  
(3-152)if they adhere to their plan of avoiding a general engagement  
(3-152)& suffering the invader to involve himself in the  
(3-152)interminable deserts of their country : this it is said is the  
(3-152)plan suggested by Bernadotte. I trust in God it will not  
(3-152)be rashly departed from. Domestic matters are not so  
(3-152)comfortable : there have been as you will see from the  
(3-152)papers very serious disturbances among the manufacturers  
(3-152)of the midland counties which by the mistaken lenity of  
(3-152)government have been suffer'd to assume an alarming  
(3-152)degree of organization. Correspondences have been  
(3-152)carried on by the Malcontents through every manufacturing  
(3-152)town in England & Scotland & the infection  
(3-152)had even reached the little thriving community of

(3-152)Galashiels a flourishing village in my district. I was not  
(3-152)long however of breaking these associations & securing  
(3-152)their papers : the principal rogue escaped me for having  
(3-152)heard I was suddenly come into the place he observed  
(3-152)" its not for nought that the hawk whistles," & so took  
(3-152)to the hills & escaped. Charlotte is in very good health  
(3-152)& begs her kindest remembrances : she proposes to  
(3-152)write but I will not vouch for her letter knowing her  
(3-152)talents for procrastination in such matters. There is a  
(3-152)noble estate with a fine old house & park to be sold within  
(3-152)ten miles of us. I wish you were here to buy it with all

SIR WALTER SCOTT            1812            153

(3-153)my heart as it would suit you very well for a summer  
(3-153)residence. Charlotte joins in kindest regards to Mrs.  
(3-153)Carpenter & believe me dear Carpenter Ever your  
(3-153)affectionate brother

(3-153)WALTER SCOTT

(3-153)The Dumergues were all well when we heard but I have  
(3-153)not seen them these two years & I am scarce likely to be  
(3-153)in London except for the hope of meeting you. Since  
(3-153)finishing my letter we have had the glorious news of the  
(3-153)Battle of Salamanca in which Wellington has almost  
(3-153)entirely destroy'd Marshall Marmonts fine army.<sup>1</sup> The  
(3-153)news from the North are still favorable, the Russians  
(3-153)while maintaining the defensive have given some very  
(3-153)hard blows to the French armies. I trust in God all will  
(3-153)go well & Europe will yet see peace before the present  
(3-153)generation are in their graves which for one I have long  
(3-153)ceased to hope for.

[Abbotsford Copies]

TO DANIEL TERRY

(3-153)[September 1812]

(3-153)I HAVE lacked your assistance, my dear sir, for twenty  
(3-153)whimsicalities this autumn. Abbotsford, as you will  
(3-153)readily conceive, has considerably changed its face since  
(3-153)the auspices of Mother Retford were exchanged for ours.  
(3-153)We have got up a good garden wall, complete stables in  
(3-153)the haugh, according to Stark's plan, and the old farm-  
(3-153)yard being enclosed with a wall, with some little

154                LETTERS    OF                1812

(3-154)picturesque additions in front, has much relieved the  
(3-154)stupendous height of the Doctor's barn. The new  
(3-154)plantations have thriven amazingly well, the acorns are  
(3-154)coming up fast, and Tom Purdie is the happiest and most  
(3-154)consequential person in the world. My present work is  
(3-154)building up the well with some debris from the Abbey.  
(3-154)O for your assistance, for I am afraid we shall make but  
(3-154)a botched job of it, especially as our materials are of a  
(3-154)very miscellaneous complexion. The worst of all is, that  
(3-154)while my trees grow and my fountain fills, my purse, in  
(3-154)an inverse ratio, sinks to zero.. This last circumstance  
(3-154)will, I fear, make me a very poor guest at the literary  
(3-154)entertainment your researches hold out for me. I  
(3-154)should, however, like much to have the Treatise on  
(3-154)Dreams, by the author of the New Jerusalem,<sup>1</sup> which, as  
(3-154)John Cuthbertson the smith said of the minister's sermon,  
(3-154)must be neat work. The Loyal Poems, by N. T., are  
(3-154)probably by poor Nahum Tate,<sup>2</sup> who associated with  
(3-154)Brady in versifying the Psalms, and more honourably  
(3-154)with Dryden in the second part of Absalom and Achitophel.  
(3-154)I never saw them, however, but would give a  
(3-154)guinea or thirty shillings for the collection. Our friend



(3-155)the few exhibitions which I could have seen begun again  
(3-155)when the curtain had dropped.

(3-155)Here I am in full possession of my kingdom of Barataria,<sup>2</sup>

156            LETTERS OF            1812

(3-156)a 120 handsome acres to play at hobby horses with.  
(3-156)And my principality has all the merit which my girls give  
(3-156)to an undressed doll for I have the entire pleasure of  
(3-156)cloathing it. We are all screwed into the former  
(3-156)farmhouse-our single sitting-room is twelve feet square  
(3-156)and the room above it subdivided for cribs to the children  
(3-156)-an old coal-hole makes our cellar a garret above the  
(3-156)little kitchen with a sort of light closet make bedroom  
(3-156)and dressing-room decorated-lumbered, my wife says  
(3-156)-with all my guns pistols targets broadswords bugle-  
(3-156)horns and old armour. Then I have the livelong day to  
(3-156)toil among masons and workmen not few in number for  
(3-156)I assembled forty or fifty round a bonfire on the news of  
(3-156)the battle of Salamanca-to be sure there was the attraction  
(3-156)of an ocean of whiskypunch which brought in  
(3-156)several occasional recruits. The banks of the Tweed  
(3-156)looked very merry on this glorious occasion and the light  
(3-156)of the various bonfires reminded me of the old times  
(3-156)when they were kindled for another purpose

(3-156)Red glared the Beacon on Pownell  
(3-156)On Eildon hills were three  
(3-156)The bugle-horns on moor and fell  
(3-156)Were heard continually.

(3-156)The bugle-horns however have given way to the pipes  
(3-156)and violins which were all put into requisition on the  
(3-156)occasion and the people-at least my subjects danced  
(3-156)almost the whole night.

(3-156)As for my more grave occupations, my little plantation  
(3-156)is thriving very well and my offices are in a fair way of  
(3-156)being completed. I have also got a good wall built  
(3-156)around a sheltered and fertile spot of about 3 quarters  
(3-156)of an acre which I hope will make a clever little garden.  
(3-156)In the mean time I am not a little puzzled in my attempts  
(3-156)to acquire some knowledge of shrubs and trees especially  
(3-156)those that are not indigenous. I am reduced to such  
(3-156)shifts that I asked a lady the other day what shrub it was  
(3-156)that had a leaf like a saddle and was much edified by

SIR WALTER SCOTT            1812            157

(3-157)learning that it was the tulip-tree. By such awkward  
(3-157)steps do learners ascend the ladder of knowledge.

(3-157)I am puzzling my brains about a poem called Rokeby.  
(3-157)I have had it long in hand but I threw the whole into the  
(3-157)fire about a month since being satisfied that I had  
(3-157)corrected the spirit out of it as a lively pupil is sometimes  
(3-157)flogged into a dunce by a severe schoolmaster. Since I  
(3-157)have resumed the pen in my old Cossack manner I have  
(3-157)succeeded rather more to my own mind. It is a tale of  
(3-157)the civil wars of 1643 but has no reference to history or  
(3-157)politics-only embracing the adventures and distresses of  
(3-157)a particular family of Cavaliers.

(3-157)Adieu my dear friend-all this nonsense is meant to  
(3-157)extort from you an answer-let it but say you and the  
(3-157)family are well and, howsoever short it will be most  
(3-157)acceptable to your truly faithful and respectful,

(3-157)WALTER SCOTT

(3-157)I was going to Dumfries there to spend a few days at



(3-157)the Duke of Buccleuchs castle of Drumlanrig but one  
(3-157)of the young ladies is I fear very dangerously unwell.  
(3-157)It is a little girl who was never healthy but for that very  
(3-157)reason her mother is much attached to her.

[Pierpont Morgan]

TO JAMES BALLANTYNE 1

(3-157)THE above will complete the sheet which please forward  
(3-157)with a duplicate to Rokeby Greta Bridge Yorkshire. I  
(3-157)got all your packets which brought most welcome news.  
(3-157)Let feelings true be substituted for real in sheet A. I  
(3-157)will write at length first opportunity.

(3-157)EDGER[S]TON Friday mornng [Sept. 1812]  
[Abbotsford Copies]

158                      1812                      LETTERS

TO REV. MR. POLWHELE

(3-158)ABBOTSFORD, 10 Sept. 1812

(3-158)MY DEAR SIR,-Nothing but my present residence being  
(3-158)so distant from the Ballantynes, prevented my immediately  
(3-158)satisfying you on the subject of the " Minstrel ".1  
(3-158)I have been led from day to day to expect one or both of  
(3-158)them here, but did not see them till a few days since.  
(3-158)I find from the state of my own transactions with them,  
(3-158)that they are not disposed in the present state of  
(3-158)mercantile credit, to publish any thing for which they are  
(3-158)not under actual engagements. The facility of  
(3-158)commercial discounts has been narrowed from nine and ten  
(3-158)to three months, which of course obliges all prudent  
(3-158)adventurers who have not the means of extending their

(3-158)capital, to meet the inconvenience by retrenching their  
(3-158)trade. To this, therefore, the Muse must give way for  
(3-158)the present, so far at least as Edinburgh is concerned.  
(3-158)This is the real state of the case ; otherwise, independent  
(3-158)of the merit of the performance itself, your name alone  
(3-158)would have been sufficient to recommend any thing to a  
(3-158)publisher in Scotland. But at present there is nothing  
(3-158)to be done. I have a poem on the stocks myself; but shall  
(3-158)find some difficulty in getting it launched, at least in the  
(3-158)way I expected, and must make considerable sacrifice  
(3-158)to the pressure of the times.

(3-158)I am busy here beautifying a farm which nothing but

SIR WALTER SCOTT            1812            159

(3-159)the influence of Local Attachment 1 could greatly recommend,  
(3-159)unless a Christian wished to practise at once the virtues  
(3-159)of faith, hope, and charity, for it requires the whole to  
(3-159)judge of it favourably, its present state being altogether  
(3-159)unpromising. It has, however, about a mile of Tweed-  
(3-159)side, and that is a sufficient recommendation to a Borderer.  
(3-159)I am delighted to hear of the good success of Drs. Carlyon 2  
(3-159)and Collins, who struck me as young men of great  
(3-159)promise, and likely to make a good figure in life.

(3-159)Adieu, my dear Sir. So soon as I go to Edinburgh,  
(3-159)which will be next month or the beginning of November  
(3-159)at furthest, I will transmit to you the MS. Should you  
(3-159)wish to have it sooner, and will direct to Messrs. Ballantyne's,  
(3-159)they will attend to your instructions.

(3-159)Believe me, my dear Sir, very much your faithful  
(3-159)humble servant,

(3-159)WALTER SCOTT

[Letters of Sir Walter Scott, 1832]

160                    LETTERS OF                    1812

TO JAMES BALLANTYNE

(3-160)[1812]

(3-160)DEAR JAMES,-The Grinders<sup>1</sup> news is I fear too good to  
(3-160)be true-but the prevalence of such reports on the  
(3-160)continent seem to imply that the Villains cause is in a  
(3-160)bad odour-

(3-160)I return the sheets. We had been shooting & is a  
(3-160)flat line & is meant to be so-You know I am not like  
(3-160)Sir Fretful in my vindications-but I have often seen the  
(3-160)effect of a pause in some minute & trivial circumstance  
(3-160)before advancing upon an important disclosure-What  
(3-160)is unimportant in itself takes consequence from that which  
(3-160)follows & such a minute enumeration of incidents shows  
(3-160)not only the powerful impression on the mans own mind  
(3-160)which attachd consequence to every thing connected  
(3-160)with the deed but also a sort of reluctance to enter upon  
(3-160)the confession. This is a point I have well considerd  
(3-160)though I have no doubt your criticism will be echoed &  
(3-160)re-echoed.

[Glen]

TO WILLIAM LAIDLAW

[Extract]

(3-160)[1812]

(3-160)GEORGE must stick in a few wild-roses, honeysuckles,  
(3-160)and sweet-briers in suitable places, so as to produce the

(3-160)luxuriance we see in the woods which Nature plants  
(3-160)herself. We injure the effect of our plantings, so far as  
(3-160)beauty is concerned, very much by neglecting underwood  
(3-160). ... I want to know how you are forming your  
(3-160)glades of hard wood. Try to make them come handsomely  
(3-160)in contact with each other, which you can only  
(3-160)do by looking at a distance on the spot, then and there  
(3-160)shutting your eyes as you have done when a child looking

SIR WALTER SCOTT

161

1812

(3-161)at the fire, and forming an idea of the same landscape  
(3-161)with glades of woodland crossing it. Get out of your  
(3-161)ideas about expense. It is, after all, but throwing away  
(3-161)the price of the planting. If I were to buy a picture  
(3-161)worth 500, nobody would wonder much. Now, if I  
(3-161)choose to lay out 100 or 200 to make a landscape of  
(3-161)my estate hereafter, and add so much more to its value,  
(3-161)I certainly don't do a more foolish thing. I mention  
(3-161)this, that you may not feel limited so much as you might  
(3-161)in other cases by the exact attention to pounds, shillings,  
(3-161)and pence, but consider the whole on a liberal scale. We  
(3-161)are too apt to consider plantations as a subject of the  
(3-161)closest economy, whereas beauty and taste have even a  
(3-161)marketable value after the effects come to be visible.  
(3-161)Don't dot the plantations with small patches of hard wood,  
(3-161)and always consider the ultimate effect.

[Notanda]

TO ARCHIBALD CONSTABLE

(3-161)DEAR SIR,-Since I saw you (when you will remember  
(3-161)I mentiond the only delay to Swift was the expectation  
(3-161)of a box of his original papers from Ireland) I have got  
(3-161)(about ten days since) a large bundle of these papers.

(3-161)They are not of great importance after all and I have  
(3-161)not yet got the letters betwixt Swift and Stella which I  
(3-161)understand throw a new light on their intimacy. But I  
(3-161)shall be in a condition in a few days to complete the  
(3-161)omitted Vol. after which I think nothing need stop the  
(3-161)press. The letters to Stella should they prove fit for  
(3-161)publication of which I have doubts may be added in  
(3-161)Appendix to Vol I.

(3-161)The loss of the print is of no consequence to me who  
(3-161)am no print fancier. I have hopes of getting a fine  
(3-161)original portrait from Ireland. If Mr. Caddell will take  
(3-161)the trouble to call on my friend Mr. Hartstongue in

162                      LETTERS OF                      1812

(3-162)Molesworth Street he may perhaps be able to bring it  
(3-162)over with him if it would not put him to too much  
(3-162)inconvenience.<sup>1</sup> It is from Mr. Berwick that I expect  
(3-162)Stellas letters.

(3-162)I am anxious to have Swift out of hand having between  
(3-162)purchases and expenditure no little occasion to realize  
(3-162)my literary funds. Believe me Dr. Sir Your faithful  
(3-162)Servant

(3-162)WALTER SCOTT

(3-162)ABBOTSFORD 20 Sept. 1812

[Stevenson]

TO LADY LOUISA STUART

(3-162)MY DEAR LADY LOUISA,-Your most encouraging as  
(3-162)well as beautiful verses joined to our friend Morritts

(3-162)remonstrances have given a new spur to the sides of my  
 (3-162)intent and I wrote to Morritt that I would make a raid  
 (3-162)on him with bag and baggage scrip and scrippage about  
 (3-162)Monday. But just after my letter was dispatched I was  
 (3-162)made acquainted that my attendance was indispensable  
 (3-162)upon the 5th at a meeting of Mr. Dons friends preparatory  
 (3-162)to the head court of Free-holders on the 6th for that my  
 (3-162)eloquence was to be put in requisition for that day.  
 (3-162)Mr. Don is you know the Duke of Buccleuchs candidate  
 (3-162)for Roxburghshire and I believe the Duke has few things  
 (3-162)of a political nature more at heart than his success so I  
 (3-162)must do my possible however little that may be. The  
 (3-162)only effect this will have is to expedite my journey somewhat  
 (3-162)as my stay will be rather more brief at Rokeby than

1812

SIR WALTER SCOTT

163

(3-163)I had reckoned upon this morning. On Thursday night  
 (3-163)we sleep at Edgerstone upon the Border friday, at Corbridge  
 (3-163)or Hexham, and I hope we shall find it possible  
 (3-163)to get to Rokeby Saturday night as the distance cannot be  
 (3-163)above forty miles. But if bad roads &c. render this  
 (3-163)impossible which is likely enough we shall God willing be  
 (3-163)at Rokeby on Sunday before dinner where I trust we  
 (3-163)shall still find your Ladyship a tenant of that hospitable  
 (3-163)mansion The poem has no faults unless I could find in  
 (3-163)my heart to wish it had a more worthy subject but I am  
 (3-163)not able to bring my mind to that point of self-denial so  
 (3-163)I can only promise to do my best to merit the encouragement  
 (3-163)your Ladyship so kindly gives me. I do not  
 (3-163)greatly fear fear [sic] the professed critics if I can possibly  
 (3-163)keep hold of the reading public which can only be done  
 (3-163)by an interesting narrative.<sup>1</sup> Ugly Meg 2 is a much larger  
 (3-163)drawing than any at Bothwell. On another and I think  
 (3-163)an improved plan I hope one day to exhibit it to your  
 (3-163)Ladyship at this little cottage-This is a miserable

(3-164)business of Capt. Scotts wound especially as such accidents  
(3-164)have often a permanent effect on the constitution.

(3-164)I can add no more being interrupted by two matters  
(3-164)of great consequence. The first is to plan out of some  
(3-164)debris dug out of the rubbish of the Abbey at Melrose a  
(3-164)Gothic front to a well 1 -the other to buy if possible some  
(3-164)acres of ground on a little lake about a mile from my  
(3-164)cottage which is exactly the lake of the fisherman and  
(3-164)Geni. Meanwhile believe me with great respect dear  
(3-164)Lady Louisa your Ladyships much honoured and  
(3-164)obliged humble servant

(3-164)WALTER SCOTT

(3-164)ABBOTSFORD 20th Sept. 1812

[Abbotsford Copies]

TO JAMES BALLANTYNE

(3-164)[c. October 1812]  
(3-164)DEAR JAMES,-Respecting the longitude I have only to  
(3-164)say that to comply with your anxious desire to be out by  
(3-164)Xmas I have shortened my poem a Canto. If you can  
(3-164)allow me six weeks or two months I can yet though with  
(3-164)some awkwardness & difficulty drive it out to the original  
(3-164)length-but otherwise it is literally impossible. " Have  
(3-164)mercy mighty Duke on man of Mold." Look at it  
(3-164)another way-a quarter of the Lay is we know at this  
(3-164)moment worth     500 after so many years hard cropping &  
(3-164)I get     3000 {or a poem of the same length not cropd at all.  
(3-164)So you must admit as Geo. Faulkner said to Chesterfield

(3-164)there is enough for your money. Not that I should mind  
(3-164)that if I had time to get through-but I have not and it  
(3-164)will be with great exertion which I am determined to  
(3-164)make that we get out by Xmas. I cannot carry an ounce  
(3-164)more weight & run my race too.

1812

SIR WALTER SCOTT

165

(3-165)On the disputed line it may stand thus

(3-165)Whoever finds him strike him dead

(3-165)or

(3-165)Who first shall find him strike him dead.

(3-165)But I think the addition of felon or any such word will

(3-165)impair the strength of the passage. Oswald is too anxious

(3-165)to use epithets & is hollowing after the men by this time

(3-165)entering the wood-the simpler the line the better in my

(3-165)humble opinion. Shoot him dead was much better than

(3-165)any other-it implies do not even approach him-kill him at a

(3-165)distance. I leave it to you however only saying that I

(3-165)never shun common words when they are to the purpose.

(3-165)As to your criticisms I cannot but attend to them

(3-165)because they usually touch passages with which I am

(3-165)myself discontented. I cannot make more of these four

(3-165)first lines though I am sensible they are not good.

(3-165)W. S.

(3-165)Send no proof sheets after Monday as they cannot reach

(3-165)me-& send Monday if at all in sure time for the post

(3-165)otherwise there will be miscarriage.<sup>1</sup>

[Abbotsford Copies]



TO JAMES BALLANTYNE

(3-165)[October 1812]

(3-165)DEAR JAMES,-It will be sufficient to mention the results  
(3-165)of Johns researches in a line or two-the full state will  
(3-165)probably require explanations & discussions which would  
(3-165)greatly interfere with Rokeby if made by letter. I shall  
(3-165)be in town on the 11th for certain.

(3-165)As far as mortal man may promise on such a subject I  
(3-165)have no fear of publishing by Xmas-& Triermain as  
(3-165)soon after as may be. I have got Webers sketch as by  
(3-165)my last would appear.

166                      1812                      LETTERS

(3-166)I think the couplet may stand thus

(3-166)Staindrop who from her silvan bowers  
(3-166)Salutes proud Raby's battled towers.1

(3-166)I dont like battled force somehow.

(3-166)To day completes Canto II which will reach you tomorrow.  
(3-166)Tomorrow is the election day which may  
(3-166)occasion one days delay in returning proofs. Courage  
(3-166)Milor.2    W. S.

(3-166)Sunday  
[Abbotsford Copies]

TO JAMES BALLANTYNE

(3-166)DEAR JAMES,-I have read over your two letters with  
(3-166)as much attention as a head very much confused will

(3-166)give me leave. I think Constables proposal merits  
(3-166)consideration but I see two great difficulties. The first  
(3-166)is that like most of our other folks he promises mountains  
(3-166)which his end being gaind will shrink into molehills.  
(3-166)I hope therefore that without any understanding or  
(3-166)equivocation the terms if the thing goes forward shall be  
(3-166)fixd by writing in complete form. But my much greater  
(3-166)doubt is on taking a stroke so fatal to our reputation as  
(3-166)striking sail to Constable in our own harbours. Such  
(3-166)will every human being consider it and were it my  
(3-166)sole concern I would rather submit to great deprivations  
(3-166)than do so. Only think what Sir Will: Forbes will  
(3-166)say or rather think of you. Today you beg an accomodation  
(3-166)of 700 which he grants upon your anxious  
(3-166)statement of a wish to keep the entire poem & tomorrow  
(3-166)you show that this was a mere pretext by selling the said  
(3-166)poem to Constable ? How could you apply to them in any  
(3-166)future emergency with the chance of having your statement  
(3-166)believed. As for Constable I know him cute tenus

1812

SIR WALTER SCOTT

167

(3-167)and you may as well believe that he will sell all he has &  
(3-167)bestow it on the poor as give you a guinea that he can  
(3-167)keep you out of-so do not cheat yourself by looking  
(3-167)forward to printing or any other advantages beyond what  
(3-167)may be the immediate consequences of the transaction.  
(3-167)Again Longman & Co/ will certainly be displeased though  
(3-167)they may not think fit to show it, untill they can make  
(3-167)you feel it. I throw out thes[e] considerations at random  
(3-167)but I recomend them to your deep consideration.

(3-167)I must be at Dalkeith House on friday so if you call on  
(3-167)me there on Saturday morning about eleven we can go  
(3-167)over the bearings of this matter and you can perhaps  
(3-167)persuade me into a better opinion of this matter than I

(3-167)have at present. Unless it is a thing of absolute necessity  
(3-167)I see little short of total loss of reputation in it : which  
(3-167)of course should be well paid for.

(3-167)You may bring me the copy of the guarantee for  
(3-167)Sir W. Forbes's house. I will not accede to Messrs.  
(3-167)Longmans proposal-matters are come to much but not  
(3-167)to that so I think you had better break that matter  
(3-167)short.

(3-167)Meanwhile I am truly yours

(3-167)WALTER SCOTT

(3-167)CHESTERS 1 6 October [1812]

[Signet Library]

TO JAMESBALLANTYNE

(3-167)DEAR JAMES,-In my hasty letter from Chesters this  
(3-167)morning perhaps I did not say pointedly enough that  
(3-167)I should be at Dalkeith House on friday & should wish  
(3-167)to see you there on Saturday morning about eleven. I  
(3-167)intend to return by the Mail to Abbotsford that day. I  
(3-167)want the Antiquities of Durham & Northumberld by

168                      LETTERS OF                      1812

(3-168)Hutchinson 1 to help on with my notes-You may rely  
(3-168)upon my making every exertion to get forwards but  
(3-168)consider I could not build my house in the very same time  
(3-168)I was collecting my materials in which I have been very  
(3-168)successful. I have a great fancy to have a touch at the  
(3-168)battle of Otterbourne by way of Minstrelsy.

(3-168)You must be aware that in stating the objections which  
(3-168)occur to me to taking in Constable I think they ought to  
(3-168)give way either to absolute necessity or to very strong  
(3-168)grounds of advantage. But I am persuaded nothing  
(3-168)ultimately good can be expected from any connection  
(3-168)with that house unless for those who have a mind to be  
(3-168)hewers of wood & drawers of water. I should have  
(3-168)thought some share of Marmion a good thing in the  
(3-168)balance. But we will talk the matter coolly over & in  
(3-168)the mean while perhaps you could see Sir W. Forbes or  
(3-168)W. Erskine & learn what impression this odd union is  
(3-168)like to make among your freinds. Erskine is sound-  
(3-168)headed and quite to be trusted with your whole story.  
(3-168)I must own that short of necessity to which I always defer  
(3-168)I can hardly think the purchase of the registers equal to  
(3-168)the loss of credit & character which your surrender will  
(3-168)be conceived to infer. What has happend to make your  
(3-168)expectations respecting the register worse than usual ? 2

1812

SIR WALTER SCOTT

169

(3-169)Mrs. Scott complains you have never said if her  
(3-169)milliner was paid or her ticket drawn in the lottery.

(3-169)You may show this letter to Erskine if you like it. Yours  
(3-169)truly W SCOTT

(3-169)JEDBURGH Wednesday [6 October, 1812]

(3-169)Do not write as I am moving about & cannot have  
(3-169)your letter.

[Glen]

TO JOHN B. S. MORRITT

(3-169)BOLD HESKETS, ESQ., ROSAL,1 PRESTON, LANCASHIRE

(3-169)MY DEAR MORRITT,-I have this morning returnd from  
(3-169)Dalkeith House to which I was whiskd amid the fury of  
(3-169)an election tempest and I found your letter with the bill  
(3-169)inclosed which of course I immediatly acknowlege as  
(3-169)among cross posts such documents sometimes perish from  
(3-169)the way. I sincerely hope this accommodation to me  
(3-169)has put you to no inconvenience-more on such a subject  
(3-169)cannot Tie said among freinds who give each other credit  
(3-169)for feeling as they ought.

(3-169)We peregrinated over Stainmore and visited the castles  
(3-169)of Bowes Brough Appleby and Brougham with great  
(3-169)interest. Lest our spirit of chivalry thus excited should  
(3-169)lack employment we found ourselves that is I did at  
(3-169)Carlisle engaged in the service of two distressd ladies  
(3-169)being no other than our freinds Lady Douglas and Lady  
(3-169)Louisa who overtook us there and who would have had  
(3-169)great trouble in finding quarters the election being in  
(3-169)full vigour if we had not anticipated their distress and  
(3-169)secured a private house capable of holding us all. Some  
(3-169)distress occurr I believe among the waiting damsels  
(3-169)whose case I had not so carefully considerd for I heard

170                      LETTERS OF                      1812

(3-170)a sentimental exclamation " Am I to sleep with the  
(3-170)greyhounds ? " which I conceived to proceed from Lady  
(3-170)Douglas's suivante from the exquisite sensibility of tone  
(3-170)with which it was utterd-especially as I had beheld the  
(3-170)fair one descend from the carriage with three half bound  
(3-170)volumes of a novel in her hand. Not having it in my  
(3-170)power to alleviate [her woes] by offering her cither a  
(3-170)part or the whole of my own couch transeat quoth I cum  
(3-170)caeteris erroribus.

(3-170)I am delighted with your Cumberland admirer 1 and  
 (3-170)give him credit for his visit to the Vindicator of Homer.<sup>2</sup>  
 (3-170)But you misssd one of another description who passd  
 (3-170)Rokeby with great regret I mean General John Malcolm  
 (3-170)-the Persian envoy the Delhi Resident, the poet the  
 (3-170)warrior the politician and the borderer. He is really  
 (3-170)a fine fellow. I met him at Dalkeith and we returnd  
 (3-170)together he has just left me after drinking his coffee.  
 (3-170)A fine time we had of it talking of Troy town and Babel  
 (3-170)and Persepolis and Delhi and Langholm and Burnfoot  
 (3-170)with all manner of episodes about Iskendar Rustan and  
 (3-170)Johnie Armstrong. Do you know that poem of Ferdusi's  
 (3-170)must be beautiful. He read me some very splendid  
 (3-170)extracts which he had himself translated. Should you  
 (3-170)meet him in London I have given him charge to be  
 (3-170)acquainted with you for I am sure you will like each  
 (3-170)other. To be sure I know him little but I like his frankness  
 (3-170)and his sound ideas of morality and policy and I  
 (3-170)have uniformly observed that when I have had no great  
 (3-170)liking to persons at the beginning it has usually pleased  
 (3-170)heaven as Slender says to decrease it on further acquaintance.  
 (3-170)Adieu I must mount my [horse]. Our last

1812                      171                      SIR WALTER SCOTT

(3-171)journey was so delightful that we have every temptation  
 (3-171)to repeat it. Our young folks talk of nothing but Rokeby  
 (3-171)and Mrs. Morritts kindness. Pray give our kind love to  
 (3-171)the said lady and believe me ever yours

(3-171)WALTER SCOTT  
 (3-171)ABBOTSFORD 11 October [1812]

[Law]

TO JOANNA BAILLIE

(3-171)YOUR sketch my dear Miss Baillie is admirably calculated  
 (3-171)for your wonderful power of illustrating human  
 (3-171)passion. There are however two points which I think will  
 (3-171)require consideration. The first is how to prevent the  
 (3-171)Audience from anticipating the conclusion with that sort  
 (3-171)of certainty which banishes the interest excited by  
 (3-171)suspense. This I always think of the last consequence and  
 (3-171)whether you can do it by leaving the fact in doubt namely  
 (3-171)who was the real perpetrator of the murder, or by leaving  
 (3-171)the intention of Henriquez dubious till the last moment  
 (3-171)which would be much the finer and more interesting  
 (3-171)ambiguity I think if possible you should bend the tale so  
 (3-171)far as to prevent the catastrophe from being early visible.  
 (3-171)This is a difficulty which I am sure your genius can easily  
 (3-171)overcome because you have conquerd so much greater  
 (3-171)and it is one which probably I should not have discoverd  
 (3-171)saving in the bare outline of the story. But for the same  
 (3-171)reason and under the same qualification I would also  
 (3-171)observe my second difficulty which refers only to  
 (3-171)representation and that in the present state of the stage. I  
 (3-171)mean the difficulty of giving reality and dignity to  
 (3-171)judicial proceedings on the stage. We have not as on the  
 (3-171)better regulated stage of Paris respectable second rate  
 (3-171)actors who finding their talents inadequate to fill the first  
 (3-171)rank in their profession wisely content themselves with  
 (3-171)applying their powers to parts within their reach and  
 (3-171)failing as lovers and heroes succeed admirably as Dukes

(3-172)Kings Judges and so forth. These parts indeed are filld  
 (3-172)upon our stage because they must be filld but it is with  
 (3-172)discontented and disappointed Hamlets and Richards  
 (3-172)and Romeos who revenge themselves on the public by  
 (3-172)walking through characters better suited to their powers

(3-172)than to their ambition. I suppose it is as being a lawyer  
(3-172)that the deficiency particularly strikes me in judicial  
(3-172)matters which heaven knows are serious enough any  
(3-172)where else but have from the circumstance I have noticed  
(3-172)or some other which I am unable to detect a rather  
(3-172)ludicrous effect on the stage. The scene in the Merchant  
(3-172)of Venice is a notable exception but it is because the  
(3-172)weight is in that case thrown upon Portia the principal  
(3-172)character. With a view therefore to acting it might be  
(3-172)necessary to give some weight and consequence to the  
(3-172)character of the King before introducing him as arbiter  
(3-172)of the fate of the hero.

(3-172)The time I conceive would apply pretty well to the  
(3-172)reign of Ferdinand of Castile previous to the conquest of  
(3-172)Grenada when expeditions against the Hagarenes were  
(3-172)favourite amusements of the Spanish Nobles.<sup>1</sup> By  
(3-172)approaching so late a period you are entitled to tinge the  
(3-172)manners of chivalry with a stronger infusion of letters and  
(3-172)civilization than would be quite compatible with those  
(3-172)of an earlier period. Should you want a subordinate  
(3-172)retainer as an assistant assassin pray look at the account  
(3-172)of the Almogarves or some such name in the notes to  
(3-172)Southey's Cid.<sup>2</sup> They are a highly poetical and picturesque  
(3-172)kind of persons Woggarwolfs in their way but with a  
(3-172)national character and habits peculiar to themselves. It  
(3-172)is a description of soldiers which has revived among the  
(3-172)Guerillas.

SIR WALTER SCOTT

1812

173

(3-173)I shall be impatient to know what you make of this  
(3-173)fine tale and I exhort you to go on and pro[s]per. I  
(3-173)mention without scruple the difficulties that occur to me  
(3-173)and the more readily because I have no doubt of your  
(3-173)eluding or conquering them. I reinclose the sketch that



(3-173)you may lose no time in your labours.

(3-173)As for Rokeby I am now working at [it] in my old  
(3-173)Cossack manner after destroying a whole canto in which  
(3-173)I attempted refinement and elegance. I have revisited  
(3-173)the scenery and fortunately met good weather. My eldest  
(3-173)boy and girl went with Mrs. Scott and me and as we  
(3-173)crossed and recrossed and quartered the border counties,  
(3-173)I think they heard border history enough to sicken them  
(3-173)of it for their whole lives. My boy on his little pony  
(3-173)rode about five-and-twenty miles a day with me without  
(3-173)being fatigued and was sometimes relieved by his  
(3-173)sister.

(3-173)I am sorry the Quarterly Revw. has been savage on  
(3-173)Mrs. Barbauld<sup>1</sup> for whose talents I have had long and  
(3-173)sincere respect. But I cannot condemn the principle of  
(3-173)their criticism and I imagine Mrs. B. herself will admit  
(3-173)that it will be long ere the renown of Lord Wellington is  
(3-173)eclipsed by that of General Hull.<sup>2</sup> In fact, I detest  
(3-173)croaking if true it is unpatriotic and if false worse.  
(3-173)As to my simple self, I am sensible of the value of Mrs.  
(3-173)Barbauld's own approbation but I would were it in my  
(3-173)power blow up the ruins of Melrose Abbey and burn all  
(3-173)the nonsensical rhimes I ever wrote if I thought either  
(3-173)the one or other could survive the honor or independence  
(3-173)of my country. My only ambition is to be rememberd  
(3-173)if rememberd at all as one who knew and valued national  
(3-173)independence and would maintain it in the present  
(3-173)struggle to the last man and the last guinea though the

(3-174)last guinea were my own property and the last man my  
(3-174)own son.<sup>1</sup>

(3-174)To a more pleasing subject our little improvements  
(3-174)get on here pretty well. I have a noble spring which  
(3-174)I have enclosed and covered with a gothick front formd  
(3-174)out of some of the broken stones found in the rubbish of  
(3-174)Melrose Abbey when the old church was removed. It  
(3-174)is on the side of a steep bank and I intend that willows  
(3-174)and weeping birches shall droop over it with a background  
(3-174)of ever-greens and as there was moss put between the  
(3-174)junctions of the stones and the lime was carefully blackend  
(3-174)it will not have a modern appearance in the least. In the  
(3-174)bank which stretches along our haugh I have planted  
(3-174)various trees and fringed the whole with shrubs. I have  
(3-174)also planted many thousand acorns which begin to make a  
(3-174)great show the future oaks being nearly as tall as your  
(3-174)knitting needle. I wanted to sow birch with them but  
(3-174)found it difficult or rather impossible to get good seed  
(3-174)which is extraordinary as this is certainly the country of  
(3-174)birches.

(3-174)We are now in the fury of a contested election for  
(3-174)Roxburghshire which will turn on a very narrow majority  
(3-174)either way which must be my apology for not bestowing  
(3-174)all my tediousness on you as Dogberry says-the free-  
(3-174)holders you know are entitled to their share. Charlotte  
(3-174)sends kind love to Miss A. Baillie and you and believe  
(3-174)me ever most faithfully yours

(3-174)WALTER SCOTT

(3-174)ABBOTSFORD 11 October 1812

[Royal College of Surgeons, London]

1812

SIR WALTER SCOTT

175

TO ARCHIBALD CONSTABLE

(3-175)DEAR SIR,-To replace the lost engraving I now send  
(3-175)a good drawing of Dean Swift from an original painting  
(3-175)never engraved.<sup>1</sup> I trust you will give the artist directions  
(3-175)to take good care of it and return safely to me in case you  
(3-175)should think of inserting it. If otherwise you will of  
(3-175)course be so good as to return it. I am Dear Sir your  
(3-175)obed<sup>t</sup>. Servant

(3-175)WALTER SCOTT

(3-175)ABBOTSFORD 12 October [1812]

[Kilpatrick]

TO JOANNA BAILLIE

(3-175)NOTHING my dear Miss Baillie can give me so much  
(3-175)pride and pleasure as your approbation. I fear however  
(3-175)you judge of the first sheet of Rokeby rather by your own  
(3-175)vivid conceptions of the manner in which it may be  
(3-175)possible to fill up such a sketch than from a just appreciation  
(3-175)of my powers and therefore I am sorry you have seen  
(3-175)any part of [it] before the whole 1st Canto which I intend  
(3-175)to send- you so soon as finishd. I have written to Longman  
(3-175)to put him on his guard as to extending his communications  
(3-175)as in truth I would have thanked him to  
(3-175)have allowd me the pleasure of sending you the sheets  
(3-175)myself though the encouragement I have from your  
(3-175)sisterly approbation saves him a tight scolding which I

(3-176)can lay on as well as any one. I am certain you will  
(3-176)form an idea so much beyond what I can execute that  
(3-176)the poem will dissappoint you. This however I should

(3-176)the less care for since I know your friendship would make  
(3-176)some apology for me but Mr Longman may extend his  
(3-176)confidence to others who have neither the same inclination  
(3-176)nor good sense to make allowance and I am between  
(3-176)ourselves a little displeased with my friend Mr Ballantyne  
(3-176)for having given him an opportunity of being either  
(3-176)discreet or indiscreet upon the occasion, as I know no  
(3-176)business any bookseller has with a book till it is completed  
(3-176)for his counter or ware-room.

(3-176)Were I desperately jealous of poetical fame I know  
(3-176)nothing would make me so fidgetty as your praises  
(3-176)because I take the greater part as a sort of payment  
(3-176)beforehand which I shall find it very difficult to meet.  
(3-176)But forty and upward has brought me the wisdom to say  
(3-176)with Corporal Nym " things must be as they may " and  
(3-176)I feel a strong conviction that I am like the volunteer  
(3-176)regiments whom a fortnights drill brought uniformly and  
(3-176)rapidly to a certain degree of discipline and whom a  
(3-176)twelvemonths did not carry beyond it. So under this  
(3-176)conviction Rokeby is proceeding at the moderate rate of  
(3-176)100 lines a day allowing two hours for walking or coursing.

(3-176)As for our popularity the difference is this I use small  
(3-176)shot which spreads among the covey and wounds a dozen  
(3-176)slightly you fire a single ball which perhaps only hits one  
(3-176)out of the twelve but affects that one like lightning and  
(3-176)thunder. Your knowledge of human nature and comprehension  
(3-176)of human passions has the accuracy and research  
(3-176)of the first rate paintings but the vulgar are more struck  
(3-176)with a blustering sketch or two than with the traits which  
(3-176)go to compose a highly finishd picture. Had Shakespeare  
(3-176)lived just now assuredly his vivacity and picturesque  
(3-176)powers might have secured him some favourable notice  
(3-176)even from the Edinr. Review but do you think the soliloquy  
(3-176)of Hamlet or the speech of Jaques would have met with

(3-177)quarter. In fact these with some modern efforts arc  
(3-177)cases in which the vulgar must be taught what they are  
(3-177)to admire, must have the excellencies of the picture  
(3-177)dissected and pointed out to them and alas who is  
(3-177)disposed to take that trouble for a contemporary.

(3-177)I wrote a long letter from Rokeby wt. the sketch of  
(3-177)the story which I hope you have received some time since.  
(3-177)In a few days you will receive as Dogberry says all  
(3-177)my tediousness of Canto I. I have only to add that if  
(3-177)the Ministers dispark Windsor forest I will turn Whig  
(3-177)and stand for Westminster. Ever yours affectionately  
(3-177)WALTER SCOTT

(3-177)ABBOTSFORD 16 October [1812]

[Scott-Baillie]

TO JAMES BALLANTYNE

(3-177)DEAR JAMES,-A thing has happend which greatly  
(3-177)surprizes and vexes me. I find Longman has a copy of  
(3-177)the first sheet of Rokeby and is shewing it to his literary  
(3-177)freinds in London. Both John and you know my absolute  
(3-177)and perempt objections to any one having any part of  
(3-177)the proofs but myself and I own I wonder equally at his  
(3-177)presuming to take such a liberty and at his being supplied  
(3-177)contrary to my express wish with the means of doing so.1  
(3-177)The person to whom he exercised this confidence was one  
(3-177)to whom I should certainly have made any confidence  
(3-177)that would have given pleasure. But that is nothing to the  
(3-177)purpose as I do no[t] wish Mr. Longman or Mr. Anybody  
(3-177)to have the power of selecting confidents as to the nature

(3-177)of my literary engagements. And I desire that not a  
(3-177)single sheet may go out of your hands to any one whatsoever  
(3-177)except by my express direction & this extends as  
(3-177)well to your American correspondents as to any one else.  
(3-177)You will understand this to be a serious and standing  
(3-177)order.

178                LETTERS     OF            1812

(3-178)I shall write to Longman myself upon this matter  
(3-178)which will probably cost me the cancelling the sheet and  
(3-178)writing it over again.

(3-178)I return the proof sheet in which you will find most of  
(3-178)your corrections attended to as usual. I find them highly  
(3-178)useful. I have got Johns Atlas-it is too small for me but  
(3-178)will help out a little with the sketches I took on the spot.

(3-178)I shall send the end of Canto I & beginning of II on  
(3-178)Sunday as Mrs. Scott insists on my coursing tomorrow  
(3-178)for the wholesome- I trust the press will not now stand  
(3-178)a minute still. Yours truly                                W. S.

(3-178)ABBOTSFORD 16 October [1812].

(3-178)N.B. The three sheets last sent were written in three  
(3-178)days.

[Signet Library]

TO JAMES BALLANTYNE

(3-178)[Autumn 1812]

(3-178)DEAR JAMES,-It is fit you should know that I have  
(3-178)drawn on John Ballantyne & Co/ of date 19th. Curt. at

(3-178)3 months for 150,, to the order of Messrs. Sanderson &  
(3-178)Paterson of Galashiels. John you know is to have the  
(3-178)temporary use of my funds to pay my tradesfolks & I am  
(3-178)to give drats. on him.

(3-178)On Thursday I set out for Rokeby & as I sleep that  
(3-178)night at Edgerstane I wish you would send me under  
(3-178)cover to John Rutherford Esq M. P. Edgerstane by  
(3-178)Jedburgh the first sheet or two of Triermain so as to  
(3-178)connect what I have on the slips. Running copy of  
(3-178)Rokeby must be kept up by sending double proofs otherwise  
(3-178)prepare for fearful cancels & blunders. I hope you  
(3-178)have spoke to Mr Kerr of Post office. I hope to send to  
(3-178)the end of Canto I before I set out. Yours truly

(3-178)Sunday W. S.

(3-178)Let me know what you think of Sheet B.  
[Signet Library]

179 SIR WALTER SCOTT 1812

TO JOHN BALLANTYNE

(3-179)[Autumn 1812]

(3-179)DEAR JOHN,-I send you som[e] of 2d vol. Triermain.  
(3-179)I cannot help thinking that if this was judiciously thrown  
(3-179)in Rees way (being first copied in a strange hand & set  
(3-179)up) it would facilitate any of your negotiations. Not that  
(3-179)I would propose it as the subject of acceptance but only  
(3-179)put it in his way. He certainly would see it was not  
(3-179)moonshine at least.

(3-179)You never told me what was done about Mr. Sass's  
(3-179)proposals. I wish you would ask Rees to countenance

(3-179)them. Yrs truly

W S

(3-179)I intend to push on Paul & these poems at once.

[Signet Library]

TO CHARLES KIRKPATRICK SHARPE

(3-179)MY DEAR SHARPE,-There is no occasion for taking  
(3-179)out anything in the premises & I send you the volume  
(3-179)with the certainty of getting better acquainted with it  
(3-179)by your report than ever I should have patience to do  
(3-179)by my own inspection. I return at the same time your  
(3-179)own curious pamphlets. If you have a copy of [Histoires  
(3-179)tragiques ?]1 which you quote so well in your poems I  
(3-179)should be glad of a peep to compleat a leaf of mine which  
(3-179)is imperfect.

(3-179)I should like of all things to have the song which  
(3-179)suggested the celebrated Cantata of Swift. Ever my dear  
(3-179)Charles Yours must truly

(3-179)W. S.

(3-179)[1812]

[Hornel]

180        LETTERS        OF        1812

TO [LIONEL THOMAS BERGUER] 1

(3-180)SIR,-I am honored with your letter, and am highly  
(3-180)flattered by a gentleman of your classical attainments  
(3-180)having found pleasure in my poetical attempts, and  
(3-180)having thought any part of them worthy of the beautiful  
(3-180)latin dress you have honored my highland damsel with.



(3-180)I fear I shall lose in your good opinion, by frankly  
(3-180)confessing that I am unable to give any satisfactory  
(3-180)solution as to the two lines, tho' my attention has been  
(3-180)frequently called to them by similar enquiries. My poetry  
(3-180)has always passed from the desk to the press in the most  
(3-180)hurried manner possible, so that it is no wonder I am  
(3-180)sometimes puzzled to explain my own meaning.

(3-180)In the present case, protesting always that I shall  
(3-180)have the benefit of any better explanation which a friendly  
(3-180)commentator may find out for me ; I incline to think  
(3-180)that I must have confused the night-shade with hemlock,  
(3-180)used you know, for the execution of criminals, and so far  
(3-180)therefore an emblem of punishment; and that the  
(3-180)foxglove from its determined erect figure and decisive  
(3-180)colour, might be no bad emblem of pride.

(3-180)I am afraid this will hardly satisfy my fair admirer, being  
(3-180)one degree worse than Bardolph's solution of the word  
(3-180)" accommodate."  
(3-180)Indeed I have sometimes thought of altering or omitting

1812            181            SIR WALTER SCOTT

(3-181)the lines, which are nonsense as they stand, but I have  
(3-181)always forgot to do so, and esteem myself fortunate in  
(3-181)my negligence, since it has procured me the honor of  
(3-181)your correspondence. I am sir, your obliged humble  
(3-181)servant,

(3-181)WALTER SCOTT

(3-181)ABBOTSFORD, MELROSE, October 20, 1812.

[Willis's Current Notes]

TO REV. GEORGE CRABBE 1

(3-181)ABBOTSFORD BY MELROSE, October 21st [1812]

(3-181)DEAR SIR,-I am just honoured with your letter,  
(3-181)which gives me the more sensible pleasure, since it has  
(3-181)gratified a wish of more than twenty years standing. It  
(3-181)is, I think fully that time since I was, for great part of a  
(3-181)very snowy winter, the inhabitant of an old house in the  
(3-181)country in a course of patient study, so very like that  
(3-181)of your admirably painted Young Poet, that I could  
(3-181)hardly help saying that's me when I was reading  
(3-181)the tale to my family. Among the very few books  
(3-181)which fell under my hands was a volume or two of  
(3-181)Dodsley's Register, one of which contained copious

182                      LETTERS OF                      1812

(3-182)extracts from The Village and The Library,1 particularly  
(3-182)the conclusion of book I of the former, and an  
(3-182)extract from the latter, beginning with the description  
(3-182)of the old Romancers-I committed them most faithfully  
(3-182)to my memory where your verses must have felt themselves  
(3-182)very strangely lodged in company with ghost  
(3-182)stories. Border riding ballads scraps of old plays and all  
(3-182)the miscellaneous stuff which a strong appetite for reading  
(3-182)with neither means nor discrimination for selection had  
(3-182)assembled in the head of a lad of eighteen. New publications,  
(3-182)at that time, were very scarce in Edinburgh and my  
(3-182)means of procuring them very limited so that after a  
(3-182)long search for the poems which contained these beautiful  
(3-182)specimens and which had afforded me so much delight  
(3-182)I was fain to rest contented with the extracts from the  
(3-182)Register which I could repeat at this moment. You may  
(3-182)therefore guess my sincere delight when I saw your poems  
(3-182)at a later period assume the rank in the public estimation

(3-182)which they so well deserve. It was a triumph to  
(3-182)my own immature taste to find I had anticipated the  
(3-182)applause of the learned and of the critical and I became  
(3-182)very desirous indeed to offer my gratulator among the more  
(3-182)important plaudits which you have had from every  
(3-182)quarter. I should certainly have availed myself of the  
(3-182)freemasonry of authorship-(for our trade may claim  
(3-182)to be a mystery as well as Abhorson's)-to address for  
(3-182)you a copy of a new poetical attempt, which I have now  
(3-182)upon the anvil, and I esteem myself particularly obliged  
(3-182)to Mr. Hatchard and to your goodness acting upon his  
(3-182)information for giving me an opportunity of paving the  
(3-182)way for such a freedom.

(3-182)I am too proud of the compliments you honour  
(3-182)me with even to affect to decline them and with  
(3-182)respect to the comparative view I have of my own

1812

SIR WALTER SCOTT

183

(3-183)labours and yours I can only assure you that none of  
(3-183)my little folks about the formation of whose taste and  
(3-183)principles I may be supposed naturally solicitous have  
(3-183)ever read any of my own poems while yours have been  
(3-183)our regular evening's amusement. My eldest girl begins  
(3-183)to read well and enters as well into the humour as into  
(3-183)the sentiment of your admirable descriptions of human  
(3-183)life-As for rivalry I think it has seldom existed among  
(3-183)those who know by experience that there are much  
(3-183)better things in the world than literary reputation and  
(3-183)that one of the best of these good things is the regard and  
(3-183)friendship of those deservedly and generally esteemed for  
(3-183)their work or their talents. I believe many dilettanti  
(3-183)authors do cocker themselves up into a great jealousy  
(3-183)of any thing that interferes with what they are pleased  
(3-183)to call their fame but I should as soon think of nursing

(3-183)one of my own fingers into a whitloe for my private  
(3-183)amusement, as encouraging such a feeling.

(3-183)I am truly sorry to observe you mention bad health: those  
(3-183)who contribute so much to the improvement as well as the  
(3-183)delight of society should escape this evil. I hope however  
(3-183)that one day your state of health may permit you  
(3-183)to visit this country-I have very few calls to London  
(3-183)but it will greatly add to the interest of those which may  
(3-183)occur that you will permit me the honour of waiting  
(3-183)upon you in my journey, and assuring you in person of  
(3-183)the early admiration and sincere respect with which  
(3-183)I have the honour to be, dear Sir, your obliged humble  
(3-183)servant  
WALTER SCOTT

[Brotherton]

TO JAMES BALLANTYNE

[Extract]

(3-183)[28th October 1812]

(3-183)DEAR JAMES,-I send you to-day better than the third  
(3-183)sheet of Canto II., and I trust to send the other three

LETTERS OF                      1812                      184

(3-184)sheets in the course of the week. I expect that you will  
(3-184)have three cantos complete before I quit this place-on  
(3-184)the 11th of November. Surely, if you do your part, the  
(3-184)poem may be out by Christmas ; but you must not  
(3-184)doodle over your typographical scruples. I have too  
(3-184)much respect for the public to neglect any thing in my  
(3-184)poem to attract their attention ; and you misunderstood  
(3-184)me much, when you supposed that I designed any new

(3-184)experiments in point of composition. I only meant to  
(3-184)say, that knowing well that the said public will never be  
(3-184)pleased with exactly the same thing a second time, I saw  
(3-184)the necessity of giving a certain degree of novelty, by  
(3-184)throwing the interest more on character than in my former  
(3-184)poems, without certainly meaning to exclude either  
(3-184)incident or description. I think you will see the same  
(3-184)sort of difference taken in all my former poems, of which  
(3-184)I would say, if it is fair for me to say any thing, that the  
(3-184)force in the Lay is thrown on style, in Marmion on  
(3-184)description, and in the Lady of the Lake on incident.

[Scott's Poetical Works, 1833-34 edition, vol. ix, p. 1]

#### TO MATTHEW WELD HARTSTONGE

(3-184)MY DEAR SIR,-I am inexpressibly obliged by your  
(3-184)various packets which first and last have arrived safely  
(3-184)altho I have been straggling from home and very lately  
(3-184)returned so that I only received them a short time ago.  
(3-184)The Deans portrait is in the hands of I trust a good  
(3-184)engraver to ornament the edition which owes so much to  
(3-184)your unintermitted and successful exertions. I am yet  
(3-184)hanging on mine oars as to the Life being both desirous  
(3-184)of collecting the last scraps of information & also of  
(3-184)finishing the works before printing the first Volume-  
(3-184)I have moreover on my hands the achievement of a  
(3-184)certain poem called Rokeby of which I hope to send you  
(3-184)a copy about Xmas, and above all I am now writing in  
(3-184)that very focus of that social Volcano a contested election.

1812

SIR WALTER SCOTT

185

(3-185)I am not naturally apt to dabble deep in such matters  
(3-185)but in this case my kind friend the Duke of Buccleugh  
(3-185)has taken a deep interest so clanship and friendship and

(3-185)gratitude for no ordinary strain of kindness oblige me to  
 (3-185)take a more active part than I should otherwise be  
 (3-185)inclined to do. My other employments this summer  
 (3-185)have been of a kind more congenial to my later habits  
 (3-185)for having been bred a Lawyer strife of all kinds must  
 (3-185)have been consonant to my early occupation. I have  
 (3-185)just finished a well constructed out of a few of the broken  
 (3-185)stones taken up in clearing the rubbish from Melrose  
 (3-185)Abbey at removing the modern church. It makes a  
 (3-185)tolerable deception and looks at least 300 years old.  
 (3-185)In honor of an old Melrose saint I have put an inscription  
 (3-185)in a Gothic Latin verse AVE, AVE, SANCTE. WALDAVE.  
 (3-185)I have been besides planting & inclosing & building (not  
 (3-185)a house but some offices) and riding to collect my scattered  
 (3-185)reccollections [sic] of the localities of Rokeby and also to  
 (3-185)collect votes for my friend Mr. Don. I do not make  
 (3-185)any apology for ballasting this parcel with a poem 1 which  
 (3-185)I may be well proud of, as the proverb says that pride  
 (3-185)in poets is no sin. But your partiality for the subject will  
 (3-185)at once excuse my sending it and my supposing it may  
 (3-185)interest you though by the way you may have seen it in  
 (3-185)the Annual Register.<sup>2</sup> I am of course anxious to come  
 (3-185)well off with Rokeby, particularly with my young Irishman  
 (3-185)whom I suppose to have been made prisoner during  
 (3-185)Tyrones business while a child and adopted into an English  
 (3-185)family. He retains his early habits and predilections  
 (3-185)softened by a civilized education and I ought to be able  
 (3-185)to make him very amiable. But the Devil is, that your  
 (3-185>true Lover notwithstanding the high and aristocratic  
 (3-185)rank he inherits in romance and in poetry is in my opinion  
 (3-185)the dullest of human mortals, unless to his mistress-  
 (3-185)I know nothing I dread more in poetry than a Love scene

(3-186)unless it be a battle which is equally unmanegeable.- I will

(3-186)be delighted to have the second portrait of the Dean  
(3-186)though really I know not how to acknowledge these  
(3-186)multiplied favours- Constable will determine on the  
(3-186)propriety of engraving it and if he follows my opinion  
(3-186)certainly in the affirmative-. Pray when you next  
(3-186)favour me with a few lines let me know what is become  
(3-186)of your vexatious suit-aground I fear like Robinson  
(3-186)Crusoes boat but not with the same chance of floating  
(3-186)next tide-these delays in Chancery are real grievances.  
(3-186)I must not omit to tell you that the acorns are sprouting :  
(3-186)those set in the Spring have been more fortunate than  
(3-186)those of the Autumn which the mice have devoured  
(3-186)without mercy but some which Mrs. Scott set with her  
(3-186)own hands in May on a look out spot which the children  
(3-186)call the Spy Law are already six inches long. Pray  
(3-186)observe this if you ever plant acorns, of 100 planted in  
(3-186)Autumn not ten have come up, of the same number in  
(3-186)April & May not 30 have failed-I observe the mouse  
(3-186)never touches them after they begin to germinate which  
(3-186)in a good spring is so soon almost as planted whereas in  
(3-186)winter the vermin fairly stormed all the places in which  
(3-186)they were planted rooted them out and eat them. Adieu  
(3-186)my dear Sir our Election comes on Monday and I am  
(3-186)full of claims of enrollment objections answers and the  
(3-186)whole panoply of a Legal Partizan. Mrs. Scott begs her  
(3-186)kind remembrance ever yours truly

(3-186)WALTER SCOTT

(3-186)ABBOTSFORD 29th October [1812]

(3-186)Our post town is Melrose but Edinburgh is at all times  
(3-186)my safest direction. My poor little terrier Wallace 1 is  
(3-186)dead to our great vexation.

[Abbotsford Copies]

1812            SIR WALTER SCOTT            187

TO JAMES BALLANTYNE 1

(3-187)[October-November 1812]

(3-187)DEAR JAMES,-I return the sheet.

(3-187)Lathom House, Baring House & others were valiantly  
(3-187)attacked & defended during the civil war so the phrase  
(3-187)is of the period.

(3-187)The abruptness as to the song is unavoidable-the  
(3-187)music of the drinking party could only operate as a  
(3-187)sudden interruption to Bertrams however naturally it  
(3-187)might be introduced among the foresters who were at  
(3-187)some distance.

(3-187)Fain in old English & Scotch expresses I think a  
(3-187)propensity to give & receive pleasurable emotions a sort of  
(3-187)fondness which may without harshness I think be applied  
(3-187)to a rose in the act of blooming. You remember

(3-187)Jocky fou & Jenny fain

(3-187)W. S.

(3-187)Dont forget the Vision.2

[Abbotsford Copies]

188            LETTERS OF            1812

TO JAMES BALLANTYNE

[October-November 1812]



(3-188)DEAR JAMES,-I return the sheet. I cannot amplify  
(3-188)the conversation in the last stanza but I have in part  
(3-188)obviated your objections by giving the first six lines to  
(3-188)Denzil.

(3-188)What is thy name then quoth Robin Hood  
(3-188)Come tell me without any fail  
(3-188)By the faith of my body then said the young man  
(3-188)My name it is Allen a dale.

(3-188)I am afraid this scrap of poetry will touch your but[t] of  
(3-188)sack. W. S.

(3-188)I must now send Morritt the running sheets down to  
(3-188)Canto IV to get some local explanations. Will you get  
(3-188)them gatherd & stitchd for me forthwith-also forget not  
(3-188)Fanny West.1

[Abbotsford Copies]

TO JAMES BALLANTYNE

(3-188)[November 1812]

(3-188)DEAR JAMES,-I return the sheet. Redmond is not said  
(3-188)to have thrown away but to have thrown down his sword  
(3-188)which is always restored to captives of rank.

(3-188)I do not think the equivocal meaning of the word  
(3-188)fearful injures the passage where it occurs.

(3-188)As to the flask, it adds not apology certainly but  
(3-188)probability to Morthams conduct. Other blunders are  
(3-188)corrected. W. S.

(3-188)Your verbal objection I cannot give weight to. People

(3-188)disturbed in mind write madness as well as speak it.<sup>2</sup>

[Abbotsford Copies]

1812                SIR WALTER SCOTT                189

TO JAMES BALLANTYNE

(3-189)[November 1812]

(3-189)WHAT you say is very true but the interview could not  
(3-189)be handsomely placed directly before the readers eyes.  
(3-189)I shall have another sheet ready this morning. Hourra!  
(3-189)your most serene highness.<sup>1</sup>

[Abbotsford Copies]

TO JAMES BALLANTYNE

(3-189)[November 1812]

(3-189)DEAR JAMES,-People in a thicket often hear when they  
(3-189)cant see. I might dwell on this at length but there is I  
(3-189)think neither use nor time in doing so. I have made  
(3-189)some change however to meet your objection. I cannot  
(3-189)change the word flung for the simple reason there is no  
(3-189)other word to express the idea & that it seems a word of  
(3-189)exceeding good command. You who drive a gig may  
(3-189)be prejudiced.

(3-189)I send some copy for notes (which seem to me lag) as  
(3-189)well as for copy. You will oblige me by keeping up the  
(3-189)notes which will save hurrying the poetry.<sup>2</sup>

(3-189)W. S.

[Abbotsford Copies]

TO JAMES BALLANTYNE

(3-189)[November 1812]

(3-189)DEAR JAMES,-I adhere to my own reading. Still is a  
(3-189)very common substantive-& I like the passage better as  
(3-189)it now stands about the glass-as to the fire I had in my  
(3-189)eye what you point at but it cannot be supposed that any  
(3-189)effort of Bertrams could have set the building in such  
(3-189)sudden conflagration unless it had been made of paper.

190                      LETTERS OF                      1812

(3-190)I will consider whether anything can be yet made of it.  
(3-190)I was aware the fire would fall short of your expectations,  
(3-190)& therefore introduced it with much reluctance.<sup>1</sup>

(3-190)W.S.  
[Abbotsford Copies]

TO JAMES BALLANTYNE

(3-190)[November 1812]

(3-190)DEAR JAMES,-I am glad Terry likes the fire. I am not  
(3-190)reconciled to it & begin to think it a vulgar incident  
(3-190)especially since last nights exhibition. By the way if it  
(3-190)be Siddons' last bowstring it is not fit to be strung to a  
(3-190)two penny watch.

(3-190)If the dubious lines remain the line must be general  
(3-190)" the Castle is on fire." Any fire kindled by Bertram  
(3-190)must have begun in the Hall. You are wrong about the  
(3-190)lattices the bursting of a fire through the roof is usually  
(3-190)its last operation-besides a Barons hall rarely rose to the

(3-190)top of the building. After the word " spears " on the  
(3-190)first p. of next sheet 2L. add this couplet to the sally of  
(3-190)Bertram.

(3-190)Round his left arm his mantle trussed  
(3-190)Of lances three received the thrust  
(3-190)But nought his matchless strength withstood &c

(3-190)I send 30 lines to help out next proof.<sup>2</sup>  
[Abbotsford Copies]

1812                SIR WALTER SCOTT                191

TO JAMES BALLANTYNE

(3-191)[November 1812]

(3-191)DEAR JAMES,-If there is yet locus penitentiae pray adopt  
(3-191)the following corrections in sheet 28. Yours truly

(3-191)W. S.  
(3-191)p. 323 line 1 & 2 read thus

(3-191)A life-times schemes in vain essay'd  
(3-191)Are bursting on their artist's head.

(3-191)p. 327 line 5 read thus

(3-191)Had more of laughter than of moan.<sup>1</sup>

[Abbotsford Copies]

TO JAMES BALLANTYNE

[Extract]

(3-191)[3rd November 1812]

(3-191)As for my story, the conduct of the plot, which must be  
(3-191)made natural and easy, prevents my introducing any thing  
(3-191)light for some time. You must advert, that in order to  
(3-191)give poetical effect to any incident, I am often obliged  
(3-191)to be much longer than I expected in the detail. You  
(3-191)are too much like the country squire in the what d'ye  
(3-191)call it, who commands that the play should not only be  
(3-191)a tragedy and comedy, but that it should be crowned  
(3-191)with a spice of your pastoral. As for what is popular, and  
(3-191)what people like, and so forth, it is all a joke. Be interesting ;  
(3-191)do the thing well, and the only difference will be,  
(3-191)that people will like what they never liked before, and  
(3-191)will like it so much the better for the novelty of their  
(3-191)feelings, towards it. Dulness and tameness are the only  
(3-191)irreparable faults.

[Scott's Poetical Works, 1833-4 edition, vol. ix, p. 2]

192                      LETTERS OF                      1812

TO MISS C. RUTHERFORD

(3-192)MY DEAR Miss CHRISTY,-I am very much obliged to  
(3-192)you for sending me the very satisfactory news from India.  
(3-192)It gives me the most sincere pleasure as every thing must  
(3-192)do that can contribute to your comfort & happiness.  
(3-192)Never bestow a thought upon the 400-it is quite at  
(3-192)your service principal & interest as long as ever you  
(3-192)please and it is a real pleasure to me to be of service to  
(3-192)you. Genl. Malcolm (himself a very fine fellow) gives an  
(3-192)admirable character of James Russell which I am sure  
(3-192)is well deserved. I send you a packet design'd to have  
(3-192)gone by Frelings fly-but lo ! the fly went not and to  
(3-192)the downfall of our little project & particularly to

(3-192)Charlottes disappointment back came the parcel.

(3-192)The counsellor spends the day here and will take care  
(3-192)of this letter. I am returnd from the election as sulky  
(3-192)as a Bear with a headache, for we were most completely  
(3-192)beaten-lost the day by seven. I had only two topics of  
(3-192)consolation-the one that Raeburn whom the Tods had  
(3-192)instigated to the unnatural attempt of running down my  
(3-192)vote sunk his own in the attempt- So the disappointd  
(3-192)squire returnd on his grey palfrey over Lilliards Edge  
(3-192)voteless and disconsolate-This comes of being a cats paw  
(3-192)to scratch your friends-The said Raeburn in indiscreet  
(3-192)zeal was not unwilling to have perjured himself  
(3-192)concerning some old transactions between my father and  
(3-192)him but I had fortunately a writing which his friends did  
(3-192)not advise him to place his oath in opposition to- If he  
(3-192)had sworn (which he was most anxious to do) Newgate  
(3-192)or the pillory would have been the word- My other  
(3-192)comfort is that Don spoke most exceedingly well-as  
(3-192)much so as any orator I ever-heard in my life & with  
(3-192)great propriety while Elliot made but a stammer of it.

(3-192)Rokeby comes on very fast-two cantos are printed  
(3-192)which you shall see when I come to town. This event  
(3-192)will take place on the 11th. I shall grudge to leave

1812

SIR WALTER SCOTT

193

(3-193)Abbotsford which begins to have a Christian appearance  
(3-193)-though it is still a poor naked Christian. Charlotte  
(3-193)sends all kind remembrances to Jane & sisters. Ever  
(3-193)yours affectionately

WALTER SCOTT

(3-193)ABBOTSFORD 3d Novr. 1812

[Miss Mary Lockhart]

TO REV. R. POLWHELE, KENWYN, TRURO  
EDINBURGH 16 NOV. 1812

(3-193)MY DEAR SIR,-I regret most extremely that my  
(3-193)absence from Edinburgh should have occasioned the  
(3-193)delay of which you most justly complain, but which, not  
(3-193)having been here for six months, I had it not in my power  
(3-193)to prevent. I only returned the day before yesterday,  
(3-193)and have been since engaged in official attendance on the  
(3-193)election of our Scottish Peers, where we are returning  
(3-193)officers. I will not delay a moment returning the MS.  
(3-193)As I have no criticism to offer, which can, in the slightest  
(3-193)degree, affect your feelings, I can have no hesitation to  
(3-193)state the only circumstance which, I think, may possibly  
(3-193)interfere with the popularity of" The Minstrel " ; which  
(3-193)is, its being founded upon the plan of another poet,  
(3-193)which has been long before the public in the shape of a  
(3-193)fragment.<sup>1</sup> In reading a fragment, the mind naturally  
(3-193)forms some sketch of its probable conclusion, and is more  
(3-193)or less displeased, however unreasonably, with a conclusion  
(3-193)which shocks and departs from its own preconceptions ;  
(3-193)and it is to this feeling that I am tempted to  
(3-193)ascribe the failure of almost all attempts, which I can  
(3-193)recollect, to continue a well-known poem or story. But,

194            LETTERS        OF                    1812

(3-194)although this is, in my opinion, a radical objection to the  
(3-194)plan you have adopted, yet your plan is carried on with so  
(3-194)much poetical spirit and talent, that it would never have  
(3-194)weighed with me in advising that the publication of the  
(3-194)poem should be delayed ; and, had matters stood with  
(3-194)my friendly booksellers as they did this time twelvemonth,  
(3-194)I am certain they would have considered the adventure  
(3-194)as a very favourable speculation. But the state of the

(3-194)commercial world, in every branch, is at present such as  
(3-194)necessarily compels all prudent persons rather to get rid  
(3-194)of the stock now on their hands, than to make additions  
(3-194)to it even under the most favourable circumstances.

(3-194)I have not seen the bibliopolists since I came to town,  
(3-194)but will call in upon them to-day, to get your valuable  
(3-194)manuscript, and to enquire into the progress of the  
(3-194)" Village School."1

(3-194)On coming here, I find the manuscript has been sent,  
(3-194)which I regret, as I would certainly have gone over it  
(3-194)with more attention than in my former cursory view.

(3-194)I send the " Lay " to ballast this scrawl, and am ever  
(3-194)yours most truly, WALTER SCOTT

[Letters of Sir Walter Scott, 1832]

TO CLARKE WHITFELD

(3-194)EDINBURGH 16 NOV [1812]

(3-194)DEAR SIR,-Above you have two more songs from  
(3-194)Rokeby; I have only to say the first is by the same  
(3-194)character with that which I sent you some time ago.  
(3-194)The other, which, if an Author may be permitted to say  
(3-194)so much, I like as much as any song I have ever attempted,  
(3-194)is sung by a dissipated young man engaged among a  
(3-194)band of robbers rather by the influence of bad habits &

SIR WALTER SCOTT                      1812                      195

(3-195)bad company than by natural depravity. He is however  
(3-195)light and perfectly without steady principle, and the tone  
(3-195)of his poetry is supposed to hover between a feeling of



(3-195)remorse and regret, and a desire to pass off jollily under  
(3-195)his present condition. I should be glad I could so  
(3-195)express myself as to enable you to comprehend my  
(3-195)meaning, but being quite unmusical I can only say the  
(3-195)tune should have a mixture of wild lightness & melancholy,  
(3-195)capable in short by the taste of the singer, dwelling  
(3-195)on particular notes, to be made either gay or sad as the  
(3-195)words require. Pray don't exclude yourself from Miss  
(3-195)Whitfelds assistance in trying your music. I only hold  
(3-195)you to your promise as to persons out of your family to  
(3-195)which I trust faithfully-

(3-195)I believe I must be out by Christmas although I shall  
(3-195)be hard pressed. The bustle of elections &c &c run me  
(3-195)hard for time so believe me sans phrase Yours faithfully

(3-195)W. S.  
[Abbotsford Copies]

TO CLARKE WHITFELD

(3-195)ABBOTSFORD BY MELROSE 17 NOV. [1812]

(3-195)MY DEAR SIR,-I hasten to fulfill my promise of  
(3-195)sending you a song from Rokeby as soon as visible. I  
(3-195)beg to remind you of yours not to show the manuscript  
(3-195)to any one, on which condition I hope soon to send you  
(3-195)four or five more. But you must be sensible that the  
(3-195)exercise of any unnecessary confidence in this matter  
(3-195)might occasion both you & me being forestalled in our  
(3-195)functions. The character of the song will speak for itself.  
(3-195)I have only to add that in the story it is supposed to be  
(3-195)the production of an amiable but rather softspirited  
(3-195)youth who is pining away under the influence of a  
(3-195)hopeless passion. I beg my Compliments to Miss Whitfeld  
(3-195)who I hope will like the verses and am very much yours  
(3-195)W SCOTT

(3-196)PS. The above is my present address. I shall be glad  
 (3-196)to hear that you have received this letter.

[Abbotsford Copies]

TO CHARLES KIRKPATRICK SHARPE

(3-196)MANY thanks my dear Sharpe for your excellent ballad.  
 (3-196)I only regret the Camphor bag was omitted. In other  
 (3-196)respects it reminds me of a witty ballad on a similar  
 (3-196)subject in which a fair lady is assailed by a naked Spectre.

(3-196). . . . .  
 (3-196)And in his hand withal  
 (3-196)A thing which we for modesty  
 (3-196)A pistol chose to call.

(3-196)After glancing over the inclosed collection I don't find the  
 (3-196)speech of Johnstone tho that I have it I am certain. You  
 (3-196)may stay your antiquarian stomach with the inclosed  
 (3-196)that is the accompanying Volume. If I were not afraid  
 (3-196)to intrude too frequently on your devotions I would beg  
 (3-196)the pleasure of your company to my eve of rest next  
 (3-196)Sunday at 1/2 past 4-

(3-196)W. S.  
 (3-196)friday [1812]

(3-196)The song in Beau Dillon is impayable 1  
 [Hornel]

TO ROBERT SOUTHEY

(3-197)EDINR., 26th NOV. [1812]

(3-197)I HAVE been seldom more mortified than at finding  
(3-197)myself this October within 20 miles of you without having  
(3-197)it in my power, as the Fates would have it, to turn aside  
(3-197)for the purpose of brightening the chain. But I was just  
(3-197)set forward on my little tour when the General Election  
(3-197)burst upon us like a shot, and as our county was to be  
(3-197)fiercely contested, I had only time to spend three days  
(3-197)at Rokeby, where for some twenty reasons I would have  
(3-197)liked to have stayed a week, and then I hurried over  
(3-197)Stainmore as fast as possible to lend my most sweet voice to  
(3-197)a losing contest.

(3-197)I heard at Rokeby of your pilgrimage to the head of  
(3-197)the Tees, which seems to have been as desperate a job as  
(3-197)my old acquaintance Bruce's to the head of the Nile. I  
(3-197)hope you liked Morritt as well as he liked you 1 ; he has  
(3-197)great kindness and worth with good talent, and I fancy  
(3-197)great scholarship ; above all he has a sound, healthy,  
(3-197)honest English understanding, which I begin to think  
(3-197)worth all the talent and learning in the world.

(3-197)Now let me thank you for the *Omniana*,<sup>2</sup> which I need  
(3-197)not say highly amused me. Some trifles I can add : you  
(3-197)were right in your original idea that Lord Herbert of  
(3-197)Cherbury conceived himself to be odoriferous in person,  
(3-197)although Henry More had the same whim. It was  
(3-197)probably, I think, rather some perversion of the nose than  
(3-197)any peculiar fragrance of the pores. I daresay with a  
(3-197)certain degree of early training a man's organ of smelling

(3-198)might distinguish flavours as well as a common cur if he  
(3-198)did not reach the accuracy of the pointer. I knew an old  
(3-198)lady who really could smell partridges in the stubble as  
(3-198)well as you or I might smell them on the spit. It is a  
(3-198)pity she did not take the field, for as she persevered in  
(3-198)wearing a small hoop and long ruffles, she would have  
(3-198)pointed with admirable effect. Of Baron Munchausen  
(3-198)I can tell you something. Some years ago in London  
(3-198)I was a little startled at hearing a foreigner ushered  
(3-198)under this title into a musical party. As this naturally  
(3-198)led to inquiries on my part, I was referred to the gentleman  
(3-198)himself, who very good-humouredly told me he was  
(3-198)the nephew of the celebrated Baron Munchausen, who  
(3-198)was a minister under Frederick of Prussia. It seems the  
(3-198)old Baron was a humourist, who after dinner, especially  
(3-198)if he happened to have any guests who were likely to be  
(3-198)taken in by his marvels, used to amuse himself by inventing  
(3-198)or retailing such marvellous adventures as are contained  
(3-198)in the volumes which bear his name. He added, his  
(3-198)uncle was in other respects a sensible, veracious man, and  
(3-198)that his adventures were only told by the way of quizzing  
(3-198)or amusing society. A starving German literatus, whose  
(3-198)name I have forgot, who knew the Baron and thought he  
(3-198)had been neglected by him, compiled the book in revenge,  
(3-198)partly from the stories of the Baron, partly from other  
(3-198)sources, and partly from his mother wit. It proved a  
(3-198)good hit for the bookseller, as the Baron's name and  
(3-198)humour was well known, and by degrees made its way  
(3-198)into other countries as a book of entertainment. The  
(3-198)Baron Munchausen whom I knew was a grave serious  
(3-198)sort of a person, a good deal embarrassed by a title which  
(3-198)required eternal explanations, and only remarkable for  
(3-198)the zeal with which he kept grinding musical glasses the  
(3-198)whole evening. I had some other trifles to say, but as  
(3-198)I am writing at our table in the; Court, the noise of lawyers  
(3-198)and wrangling drives them out of my head.-Ever yours,

1812

199

SIR WALTER SCOTT

TO JOANNA BAILLIE

(3-199)MY DEAR Miss BAILLIE,-THIS will attend about one  
(3-199)Half of Rokeby. The latter part is incorrect being in the  
(3-199)proofs before they were corrected but you will easily be  
(3-199)able to allow for their imperfections. I would have sent  
(3-199)this packet sooner but we only came to town a few days  
(3-199)since, and I have been very busy since with the peers'  
(3-199)election and one vile thing or another. Besides I wanted  
(3-199)to send you that part of the story where I was so unlucky  
(3-199)as to run my head against your Ladyships which cost  
(3-199)me the re-writing my robbers song.<sup>1</sup> When you have  
(3-199)amused yourself with all this harum scarum stuff will you  
(3-199)have the goodness to get a cover from our obliging friend  
(3-199)Mr. Freling addressed to J. B. S. Morritt Esq Rokeby  
(3-199)Greta bridge Yorkshire who is very curious to know  
(3-199)what I have said of his beautiful domain a curiosity too  
(3-199)laudable to remain ungratified. In fact it is really a  
(3-199)charming place uniting in a remarkable degree the  
(3-199)romantic character of Scottish scenery with the rich  
(3-199)verdure and huge forest-trees that give majesty and  
(3-199)richness to that of England. And I wish you knew Morritt  
(3-199)and his wife whom I like excessively and have therefore  
(3-199)the vanity to think that you would like them very much  
(3-199)also. If I were to be in town in Spring of which I have  
(3-199)no hope or expectation at present and which I should  
(3-199)only desire for the purpose of seeing a friend or two of  
(3-199)whom you stand among the foremost I would make you  
(3-199)acquainted for one has a selfish pleasure from making  
(3-199)your friends acquainted together as you always hear of  
(3-199)them more frequently.

(3-199)I have no leisure to add any thing to this scrawl except  
(3-199)my kindest remembrances to Miss A Baillie the Dr. and  
(3-199)family. I beg the sheets may remain in your own fireside

200

LETTERS OF

1812

(3-200)circle and never go out of your hand. I sufferd more by  
(3-200)an indiscreet communication than one would think such a  
(3-200)trifle could occasion. And believe me when I say with  
(3-200)Captain Bobadill " by the heart of valour in me except  
(3-200)it be to some peculiar and choice spirit to whom I am  
(3-200)extraordinarily engaged as to yourself or so I could not  
(3-200)extend thus far." 1 Though time presses I must not omit  
(3-200)to thank you for the various civilities with which you have  
(3-200)honord Terry who is most deeply sensible of them.  
(3-200)-Once more adieu !

(3-200)WALTER SCOTT

(3-200)EDINR. 27 Novr. 1812

[Royal College of Surgeons, London]

TO CLARKE WHITFELD

(3-200)EDINBURGH 28 NOV. [1812]

(3-200)DEAR SIR,-I send you two other ditties both sung by  
(3-200)the same young robber who sings Brignal banks.<sup>2</sup> You  
(3-200)have decyphered the other manuscript very correctly.  
(3-200)It was not Mrs. Scotts hand, but this is. I think Allen a  
(3-200)Dale will make as good a subject for a glee as Lochinvar.  
(3-200)Should you find difficulty in adapting the first stanza it  
(3-200)may run thus

(3-200)" Allan a Dale has no faggot to burn, &c.

(3-200)I need not say that in sending you these scraps I by no  
(3-200)means wish to fix on you the task of setting any you don't  
(3-200)think well adapted for music, but only to give you room  
(3-200)for choice.

1812                      SIR WALTER SCOTT                      201

(3-201)Of Brignal banks I have said

(3-201)" With desperate merriment he sang,  
(3-201)The Cavern to the Chorus rang,  
(3-201)Yet mingled with his reckless glee  
(3-201)Remorse's bitter agency-

(3-201)Yours in haste    W. SCOTT  
[Abbofsford Copies]

TO J. B. S. MORRITT

(3-201)MY DEAR MORRITT,-I have been and am still working  
(3-201)very hard in hopes to face the public by Christmas, and  
(3-201)I think I have hitherto succeeded in throwing some  
(3-201)interest into the piece. It is however a darker and more  
(3-201)gloomy interest than I intended but involving oneself  
(3-201)with bad company whether in fiction or in reality is the  
(3-201)way not to get out of it easily so I have been obliged  
(3-201)to bestow more pains and trouble upon Bertram and  
(3-201)one or two blackguards whom he picks up in the slate  
(3-201)quarries than what I originally intended. I am very  
(3-201)desirous to have your opinion of the three first cantos for  
(3-201)which purpose so soon as I can get them collected I will  
(3-201)send the sheets under cover to Mr. Freling whose  
(3-201)omnipotent frank will transmit it to Rokeby where I  
(3-201)presume you have been long since comfortably settled.  
(3-201)" So York shall overlook the town of York." I trust

(3-201)you will read it with some partiality because if I have  
(3-201)not been so successful as I could wish in describing your  
(3-201)lovely and romantic glens it has partly arisen from  
(3-201)my great anxiety to do it well, which is often attended  
(3-201)with the very contrary effect. There are two or three  
(3-201)songs and particularly one in praise of Brignal banks  
(3-201)which I trust you will like because entre nous I like them  
(3-201)myself-one of them is a little dashing banditti song  
(3-201)call'd and entitled Allen a Dale. I think you will be able  
(3-201)to judge for yourself in about a week-pray how shall  
(3-201)I send you the entire goose which will be too heavy to

202

LETTERS OF

1812

(3-202)travel the same way with its giblets. The Carlisle coach  
(3-202)is terribly inaccurate about parcels.

(3-202)I fear I have made one blunder. In mentioning the  
(3-202)brooks which flow into the Greta I have made the Balder  
(3-202)distinct from that which comes down Thorsgill. I hope  
(3-202)I am not mistaken. You will see the passage and if  
(3-202)they are the same rivulet the leaf must be cancell'd.

(3-202)I trust this will find Mrs. Morritt pretty well and I  
(3-202)am glad to find she has been better for her little tour.  
(3-202)We were delighted with ours except in respect of its  
(3-202)short duration and Sophia and Walter hold their heads  
(3-202)very high among their untraveld companions from  
(3-202)the predominance acquired by their visit to England.  
(3-202)You are not perhaps aware of the polish which is supposed  
(3-202)to be acquired by the most tra[n]sitory intercourse with  
(3-202)your more refined side of the Tweed. There was an  
(3-202)honest carter who once applied to me respecting a plan  
(3-202)which he had form'd of breeding his son a great booby  
(3-202)of twenty to the church. As the best way of evading  
(3-202)the scrape I ask'd him whether he thought his son's



(3-202)language was quite adapted for the use of a public speaker  
(3-202)to which he answered with great readiness that he could  
(3-202)knave English with any one having twice driven his father's  
(3-202)cart to Etal coal-hill.

(3-202)I have called my heroine Matilda. I don't much like  
(3-202)Agnes though I can't tell why unless it is because it begins  
(3-202)like Agnes. Matilda is a [name] of unmanageable length  
(3-202)but after all is better than none and my poor damsel  
(3-202)was like to go without one in my indecision.

(3-202)We are all hungering and thirsting for news from  
(3-202)Russia.<sup>2</sup> If Boney's devil does not help him he is in a  
(3-202)poor way. The Leith letters talk of the unanimity of

1812            SIR WALTER SCOTT            203

(3-203)the Russians as being most exemplary and that troops  
(3-203)pour in from all the quarters of their immense empire.  
(3-203)Their commissariat is well managed under the Prince  
(3-203)Duke of Oldenburgh. This was their weak point in  
(3-203)former wars.

(3-203)Adieu. Mrs. Scott and the little people send love to  
(3-203)Mrs. Morritt and you. Ever yours        WALTER SCOTT

(3-203)EDINR. 29 Novr. [1812]  
[Law]

TO JAMES BALLANTYNE

(3-203)[November-December 1812]

(3-203)DEAR JAMES,-Inclosed is a letter for our friends of the  
(3-203)office which you will take care of. If I had not been to  
(3-203)dine with Henry Drummond on a sort of marriage party

(3-203)I should have liked much to have dined with them. As it  
(3-203)is John must give them a couple of guineas on my accot.  
(3-203)to help out the feast.

(3-203)I send you a sheet. I hope you will think I have made  
(3-203)of Denzil what Moliere calls un petit pendement tres  
(3-203)jolie.1 W. S.

[Abbotsford Copies]

TO JAMES BALLANTYNE

(3-203)[December 1812]

(3-203)DEAR JAMES,-I return the sheet & revise. I think a  
(3-203)concluding verse to Bertrams speech would decidedly  
(3-203)injure it-it is a thing I considered maturely-& I also  
(3-203)demur to your criticism on the last couplet. Otherwise  
(3-203)you will find all your suggestions attended to. W. S.

(3-203)The conclusion is likely to be concluded by tomorrow  
(3-203)at dinner time.2

[Abbotsford Copies]

204            LETTERS OF            1812

TO JAMES BALLANTYNE

(3-204)[December 1812]

(3-204)DEAR JAMES,-I have restored Denzil & keep the other  
(3-204)proof till tomorrow. I only altered Denzil in deference  
(3-204)to your wish & like it better the old way.

[Abbotsford Copies]

TO THE DUCHESS OF BUCCLEUCH

(3-204)CASTLE ST., Dec. 1812

(3-204)I HAVE the honor to request of your Graces usual  
(3-204)kindness the acceptance of a copy of Rokeby. To any  
(3-204)other person some apology would be necessary for heaping  
(3-204)quarto upon quarto but as your Grace was really the  
(3-204)original cause of my writing any poetry beyond the  
(3-204)limits of a ballad (since the Lay of the Last Minstrel was  
(3-204)only written to bring in Gilpin Horner)<sup>1</sup> I must insist  
(3-204)upon my privilege of overwhelming you with the wild  
(3-204)tales to which your encouragement has given occasion.  
(3-204)I trust your Grace will always believe me your most  
(3-204)respectful and obliged humble Servant

(3-204)WALTER SCOTT  
[Buccleuch]

TO J. B. S. MORRITT

(3-204)[Postmarked 10th Decr. 1812]

(3-204)MY DEAR MORRITT,-I have just time to say that I have  
(3-204)received your letters and am delighted that Rokeby  
(3-204)pleases the owner. As I hope the whole will be printed  
(3-204)off before Christmas it will scarce be worth while to send  
(3-204)you the other sheets till it reaches you altogether-Your  
(3-204)criticisms are the best proof of your kind attention to the  
(3-204)poem. I need not say I will pay them every attention  
(3-204)in the next edition. But some of the faults are so inter-  
(3-204)weaved with the story that they must stand. Denzil for

(3-205)instance is essential to me though as you say not very  
(3-205)interesting and I assure you that generally speaking the  
(3-205)Poeta loquitur has a bad effect in narrative though not  
(3-205)in reflection and when you have twenty things to tell  
(3-205)it is better to be slatternly than tedious. The fact is  
(3-205)that the tediousness of many real good poems arises  
(3-205)from an attempt to support the same tone throughout  
(3-205)which often occasions periphrasis and always stiffness.  
(3-205)I am quite sensible however that the opposite custom I  
(3-205)have often carried too far but I am apt to impute it partly  
(3-205)to not being able to bring out my own ideas well and  
(3-205)partly to haste not to error in the system. This would  
(3-205)however lead to a long discussion more fit for the fireside  
(3-205)than for a letter. I need not say that the poem being in  
(3-205)fact your own you [are] at perfect liberty to dispose of  
(3-205)the sheets as you please. I am glad my geography is  
(3-205)pretty correct.

(3-205)It is too late to enquire if Rokeby is insured for I  
(3-205)have burnd it down in Canto V. But I suspect you will  
(3-205)bear me no greater grudge than at the Noble Russian  
(3-205)who burnd Moscow.<sup>1</sup> Glorious news today from the  
(3-205)North-pereat iste ! Mrs. Scott Sophia and Walter join  
(3-205)in best and kindest compliments to Mrs. Morritt and  
(3-205)I am in great haste Ever dear Morritt faithfully yours  
(3-205)WALTER SCOTT

(3-205)EDINR. Thursday.

(3-205)I heard of Lady Hood by a letter from herself-She is  
(3-205)well and in high Spirits and sends me a pretty topaz seal  
(3-205)with a talisman which secures this letter and signifies (it  
(3-205)seems) which one would scarce have expected from its  
(3-205)appearance my name.

[Law]

## TO MISS SMITH

(3-206)MY DEAR Miss SMITH,-My best apology for my silence  
(3-206)is that I have been and still am very busy for he must needs  
(3-206)go whom the Devil drives and this in the printers use of  
(3-206)the epithet happens to be my case. I have seen no  
(3-206)newspaper but the Courier which rarely is uncandid  
(3-206)towards performers and always I think is very civil to  
(3-206)you. My best congratulations attend you upon your  
(3-206)success on the London boards : it is well merited and  
(3-206)supported as I am sure it will be by the study necessary  
(3-206)to your profession cannot but continue permanent.  
(3-206)Sophia has commissioned me to forward a letter of  
(3-206)acknowledgment for your very elegant token of remembrance,  
(3-206)but as I am uncertain of getting a frank " it skills  
(3-206)not much when it is delivered." So you must be content  
(3-206)with my thanks in the mean [time] which are not merely  
(3-206)for your kindness to poor Sophia but for the pleasure I have  
(3-206)received from the book which is written in a beautiful  
(3-206)style and very affecting from its simplicity. I was truly  
(3-206)sorry I missed Mr. Rush and that although he took some  
(3-206)precautions to find me at home. But unluckily I had gone  
(3-206)out coursing that day when I generally go out early and  
(3-206)return very late so I had the mortification to miss a visit  
(3-206)which I should have thought myself honoured in receiving.<sup>1</sup>  
(3-206)As to Terry I suspect he had lingered too long in which  
(3-206)is his only apology for not waiting on you in his return  
(3-206)from Bath. He was expected there and given out in the  
(3-206)bills at least a week before his arrival which is very like  
(3-206)him for he is a great Daudle as the children say. He is  
(3-206)an admirer of yours so I am sure would not voluntarily

(3-207)omit an opportunity to be personally known to you. Pray  
(3-207)do you know who the Mr. Smiths are who wrote the  
(3-207)" Rejected Addresses " or is it an imaginary name.<sup>1</sup> I  
(3-207)have seldom been so much diverted with any thing this  
(3-207)long while. My new labours come on I fear with more  
(3-207)haste than good speed but things must be as they may.  
(3-207)I have almost none of the quarter to my disposal but I  
(3-207)expect in a week or two to send you a portable copy-  
(3-207)You must get Lady Alvanley to give you a billet on  
(3-207)Rokeby next time you come north. You will delight in  
(3-207)my friends I assure you. We are here very much elated  
(3-207)with the good news from the North. Were I a free man  
(3-207)I would not be long without going to see how this great  
(3-207)struggle is to end. Our Leith people have close  
(3-207)communication with Petersburg and their report of the  
(3-207)enthusiasm of the Russian Patriotism is amazing. It  
(3-207)would seem that the whole empire is in motion from the  
(3-207)Wall of China to the Boristhenes and about to throw  
(3-207)itself on the remnants of Bonaparte's army. There has  
(3-207)been a curious proclamation by the Emperor in which  
(3-207)he indirectly acknowledges his error in promoting french  
(3-207)taste & french fashions & promises to be a better boy in  
(3-207)future. So English is to be the rage of the Czars court.  
(3-207)English gowns, stuffs, sugars and broadcloths and I hope  
(3-207)English plays and poetry too. But I must not chat with

208                      1812                      LETTERS

(3-208)you any longer. Mrs. Scott sends kind remembrances  
(3-208)and I am ever Your affectionate friend

(3-208)WALTER SCOTT  
(3-208)EDIN. 11 Decr. 1812

[Abbotsford Copies]

TO JOHN BELL, JUN. QUAYSIDE, NEWCASTLE

(3-208)SIR,-I am much obliged to you indeed for the very  
(3-208)curious parcel of broadsides, which I have received by  
(3-208)the Coach. I wish I had any thing suitable to send you  
(3-208)in return for your second volume, but my stock of Minstrel  
(3-208)Ballads has been exhausted. As however there is a  
(3-208)new edition of the Border ballads just published with  
(3-208)some few additional illustrations respecting the battle of  
(3-208)Otterbourne, and other ballads connected with the North  
(3-208)of England, I have directed Messrs. Ballantyne and Co.  
(3-208)to send a set with their first parcel to Newcastle, of which  
(3-208)I beg your acceptance, in case there should be any in it,  
(3-208)which you may think interesting or which may afford  
(3-208)illustrations for your second volume.

(3-208)The Mumming Dialogue is curious and though greatly  
(3-208)debased retains the appearance of having been an ancient  
(3-208)Mystery. Some rhymes of the kind were current in  
(3-208)Scotland during my boyhood, but though the custom of  
(3-208)mumming, or guisarding as we call it, is still in some degree  
(3-208)kept up, I suspect the rhymes are forgotten.<sup>1</sup> I am, Sir,  
(3-208)very much, your obliged servant

(3-208)WALTER SCOTT

(3-208)EDINB., 22 Dec. [1812]

[Willis's Current Notes]

1812                      209                      SIR WALTER SCOTT

TO JAMES BALLANTYNE

[Extract]

(3-209)[31st December 1812]

(3-209)WITH kindest wishes on the return of the season, I send  
(3-209)you the last of the copy of Rokeby. If you are not  
(3-209)engaged at home, and like to call in, we will drink good  
(3-209)luck to it ; but do not derange a family party.

(3-209)There is something odd and melancholy in concluding  
(3-209)a poem with the year, and I could be almost silly and  
(3-209)sentimental about it. I hope you think I have done my  
(3-209)best. I assure you of my wishes the work may succeed ;  
(3-209)and my exertions to get out in time were more inspired by  
(3-209)your interest and John's, than my own. And so vogue la  
(3-209)galere. w. S.

[Scott's Poetical Works, 1833-4 edition]

210                      Letters of                      1813

TO THE REV. GEORGE CRABBE 1

(3-210)[c. January 1813]  
(3-210)MY DEAR SIR,-I was favoured with your kind letter  
(3-210)some time ago. Of all people in the world, I am least  
(3-210)entitled to demand regularity of correspondence ; for  
(3-210)being, one way and another, doomed to a great deal  
(3-210)more writing than suits my indolence, I am sometimes  
(3-210)tempted to envy the reverend hermit of Prague, confessor  
(3-210)to the niece of Queen Gorboduc, who never saw either  
(3-210)pen or ink.<sup>2</sup> Mr. Brunton <sup>3</sup> is a very respectable clergyman  
(3-210)of Edinburgh, and I believe the work in which he has  
(3-210)solicited your assistance is one adopted by the General  
(3-210)Assembly, or Convocation of the Kirk. I have no notion  
(3-210)that he has any individual interest in it; he is a  
(3-210)well-educated and liberal-minded man, and generally  
(3-210)esteemed. I have no particular acquaintance with him



(3-210)myself, though we speak together. He is at this very  
(3-210)moment sitting on the outside of the bar of our Supreme  
(3-210)Court, within which I am fagging as a Clerk ; but as  
(3-210)he is hearing the opinion of the Judges upon an action  
(3-210)for augmentation of stipend to him and to his brethren,  
(3-210)it would not, I conceive, be a very favourable time to  
(3-210)canvass a literary topic. But you are quite safe with  
(3-210)him ; and having so much command of scriptural  
(3-210)language, which appears to me essential to the devotional  
(3-210)poetry of Christians, I am sure you can assist his purpose  
(3-210)much more than any man alive.

1813      LETTERS OF SIR WALTER SCOTT      211

(3-211)I think those hymns which do not immediately recall  
(3-211)the warm and exalted language of the Bible are apt to  
(3-211)be, however elegant, rather cold and flat for the purposes  
(3-211)of devotion. You will readily believe that I do not  
(3-211)approve of the vague and indiscriminate Scripture  
(3-211)language which the fanatics of old, and the modern  
(3-211)Methodists have adopted, but merely that solemnity and  
(3-211)peculiarity of diction, which at once puts the reader and  
(3-211)hearer upon his guard as to the purpose of the poetry.  
(3-211)To my Gothic ear, indeed, the Stabat Mater, the Dies Irae,  
(3-211)and some of the other hymns of the Catholic Church, are  
(3-211)more solemn and affecting than the fine classical poetry  
(3-211)of Buchanan ; the one has the gloomy dignity of a  
(3-211)Gothic church, and reminds us instantly of the worship to  
(3-211)which it is dedicated ; the other is more like a Pagan  
(3-211)temple, recalling to our memory the classical and fabulous  
(3-211)deities. This is, probably, all referable to the association  
(3-211)of ideas-that is, if the " association of ideas " continues  
(3-211)to be the universal pick-lock of all metaphysical  
(3-211)difficulties, as it was when I studied moral philosophy-or  
(3-211)to any other more fashionable universal solvent which  
(3-211)may have succeeded to it in reputation. Adieu, my

(3-211)dear sir,-I hope you and your family will long enjoy all  
(3-211)happiness and prosperity. Never be discouraged from  
(3-211)the constant use of your charming talent. The opinions  
(3-211)of reviewers are really too contradictory to found anything  
(3-211)upon them, whether they are favourable or otherwise ;  
(3-211)for it is usually their principal object to display the abilities  
(3-211)of the writers of the critical lucubrations themselves.  
(3-211)Your " Tales " 1 are universally admired here. I go but  
(3-211)little out, but the few judges whose opinions I have been  
(3-211)accustomed to look up to, are unanimous. Ever yours,  
(3-211)most truly,

(3-211)WALTER SCOTT.

[Lockhart]

212                      LETTERS OF                      1813

TO LADY LOUISA STUART

(3-212)EDINBURGH 3. Janry. 1813

(3-212)DEAR LADY LOUISA,-Receive a copy of Rokeby. I  
(3-212)trust you will think I have brought out your old acquaintance  
(3-212)Bertram pretty well & brought him to a dashing  
(3-212)conclusion-for the rest I cannot say very much : but as  
(3-212)Corporal Nym wisely observes, " Things must be as they  
(3-212)may," which scrap of the Corporals philosophy has done  
(3-212)me good on more occasions than one. Tomorrow I go  
(3-212)to Abbotsford to see my trees : none of the little dears are  
(3-212)much higher than your Ladyships fan not to say Parapluie :  
(3-212)but what of that-it is a poor thing but mine  
(3-212)own, as Touchstone says to Audrey.- Is there any  
(3-212)hope of seeing your Ladyship at Dalkeith or Edinburgh  
(3-212)soon-I will flatter myself there is, as I have much to say  
(3-212)that I cannot write. They talk here a good deal of a  
(3-212)new poem in profess'd imitation of no less a person than

(3-212)your Ladyships humble servant called the Vision of  
(3-212)Triermain & many people wish to make me very jealous  
(3-212)of it. I heard from second hand Mr. Jeffery pronounces  
(3-212)it superior to me in my own line so I must be under the  
(3-212)mortal apprehension of being out heroded. It is said  
(3-212)it will be out immediately. If you are curious I will tell  
(3-212)the publisher to send you a copy. Remember me most

1813

SIR WALTER SCOTT

213

(3-213)kindly & respectfully to Lady Douglas & family &  
(3-213)believe me ever Your Ladyships most truly obliged

[Abbotsford Copies]

WALTER SCOTT

TO JAMES SKENE

(3-213)EDINBURGH, 6th January 1813

(3-213)MY DEAR SKENE,-Although we are both bad correspondents,  
(3-213)yet as there are few things would give me more  
(3-213)pain than to think you had actually forgotten me, I take  
(3-213)the liberty to jog your elbow with an immense quarto  
(3-213)which Longman and Company, Booksellers, Paternoster  
(3-213)Row, London, will receive with all the speed of a Berwick  
(3-213)smack. Be so good as to desire any of your correspondents  
(3-213)in London to inquire for it, and send it down to  
(3-213)Southampton. I trust it will give you some amusement. There  
(3-213)is a bandit in the poem, a man who may match the Fra  
(3-213)Diavolo of your Italian friends.

(3-213)I am delighted to hear that Mrs. Skene's state of health  
(3-213)leaves you at full liberty to enjoy the beautiful and  
(3-213)picturesque country of which you are a temporary  
(3-213)inhabitant. I have seldom been in any which interested  
(3-213)me so much. The depth and variety of woodland scenery

(3-213)in the Forest puts our Scottish woods to shame, but they  
(3-213)want our beautiful dales and glens and rivulets, for which  
(3-213)their marshy brooks are a most wretched substitute.

214

LETTERS OF

1813

(3-214)I wish you much to make a little sketch for me of the  
(3-214)ruinous fort and landing-place at Netley Abbey, with  
(3-214)which I was particularly struck, more so indeed than with  
(3-214)the ruins themselves, though so very finely situated and  
(3-214)accompanied. But the character of the sand fort and  
(3-214)landing-place had to me something very original.

(3-214)If William Rose comes to your neighbourhood you must  
(3-214)get acquainted with him. I will swear for your liking  
(3-214)each other, and will send you a line of introduction,  
(3-214)though I judge it unnecessary, as this letter might serve  
(3-214)the purpose. He was my guide through the New Forest,  
(3-214)where I spent some very happy days.<sup>1</sup> Return, my dear  
(3-214)Skene, my kind compliments to Mrs. S., and believe me  
(3-214)ever yours,

WALTER SCOTT

(3-214)All good things of the new season attend you and yours.  
[Skene's Memories]

TO ELIZABETH, MARCHIONESS OF STAFFORD

(3-214)DEAR LADY STAFFORD,-I have taken my (far too  
(3-214)frequent) freedom to address to you a parcel containing  
(3-214)a quarto 2 poem. How it will come to Cleveland Place, or  
(3-214)when, I am rather uncertain, for I was too much tired of  
(3-214)the progress of the work to wait the denouement, so  
(3-214)escaped from the printers when the last proof-sheet was,  
(3-214)to use a technical phrase, out of hand, and came to visit  
(3-214)your ladyships acorns, which are one day to be my oaks.  
(3-214)They are already making a very flattering display, as I

(3-214)hoped to have had the pleasure of telling your ladyship

1813                      SIR WALTER SCOTT                      215

(3-215)in your passage through Edinburgh, but the cross fates  
(3-215)prevented my having that satisfaction. I hope next  
(3-215)time you honor our northern capital I shall be more  
(3-215)fortunate in waiting upon your ladyship, for I have no  
(3-215)prospect of being in London for many years.

(3-215)Everything is as dull as possible in Edinburgh, men,  
(3-215)women, children, all excepting Sharpe, who is himself,  
(3-215)and extremely comical of course. He was mentioning to  
(3-215)me the other day his expedition to the Bow, with Lady  
(3-215)Stafford, in quest of Major Weir's house. I have a notion  
(3-215)I could have found it if I had been of the party. I  
(3-215)remember it a sort of receptacle for half dressed flax, but  
(3-215)no person was then bold enough to visit it after sunset.

(3-215)I had a letter from Lady Hood, with a very flattering  
(3-215)token of her remembrance, nothing less than an oriental  
(3-215)topaz cut for a seal, with a piece of Persian talismanic  
(3-215)engraving, which I should have as soon construed to mean  
(3-215)the Degiall as the name I am about to subscribe to this  
(3-215)letter, unless our friend had warranted that the last was  
(3-215)the correct reading.

(3-215)Mrs. Scott desires to be most respectfully remembered,  
(3-215)and I trust your ladyship will always believe me,-Your  
(3-215)much obliged, most respectful, humble servant,

(3-215)ABBOTSFORD, 6 January [1813].                      WALTER SCOTT  
[The Sutherland Book]

TO LORD CLARENDON 2

(3-215)My LORD,-I trust to your Lordships experienced  
(3-215)kindness for a favourable reception of my civil war tale.

216           LETTERS       OF           1813

(3-216)I have begged that Lord Glenbervie 1 with whom your  
(3-216)Lordship is probably acquainted will have the goodness  
(3-216)to forward the parcel containing it to the Grove.

(3-216)I have the pleasure to acquaint your Lordship that the  
(3-216)acorns are making a very fine appearance-Those especially  
(3-216)which I reserved till spring for last spring-season  
(3-216)being uncommonly favourable I do not think that one  
(3-216)out of twenty failed-The mice made some havock  
(3-216)among those planted in autumn. My little creation  
(3-216)begins to assume an interesting appearance at least to  
(3-216)those who witnessed its original condition, and will owe  
(3-216)not a little to your Lordships kindness. I am now busy  
(3-216)making war upon the hares who despite of gun & grey-hounds  
(3-216)do my little plantation more damage than I could wish.

(3-216)To return to my tale it has no political nor indeed  
(3-216)general or national object and is only connected with the  
(3-216)civil wars as an era when the disturbances of the times  
(3-216)gave a probability to extra ordinary adventures of a  
(3-216)domestic nature. I have attempted to sketch the  
(3-216)character of a buccaneer of a higher order in which I have  
(3-216)succeeded rather more to my own satisfaction than I have  
(3-216)been usually able to do. In other respects the poem  
(3-216)requires that kind allowance which I am sure it will meet  
(3-216)no where more readily than from Lord Clarendon. I  
(3-216)have the honor to be My Lord Your Lordships most  
(3-216)faithful & obliged humble servant       WALTER SCOTT

(3-216)EDINB. 7 January 1813  
[Captain Pleadwell]

TO LADY ABERCORN

(3-216)ABBOTSFORD, 8th January 1813

(3-216)MY DEAR FRIEND,-It is so long a time since I have  
(3-216)purposed writing to you that I am almost ashamed to

217                      SIR WALTER SCOTT                      Letters

(3-217)begin my letter. But I have been a great vagabond  
(3-217)during the autumn and since then have been hard at work  
(3-217)at my new poem which (with official duty since November)  
(3-217)has made me a very complete slave. The earliest  
(3-217)sheets which can be got together are to be sent to Mr.  
(3-217)Arbuthnot through whose cover I think you will receive  
(3-217)them more speedily and safely than by the stage or Mail  
(3-217)coach. I intended to have sent you my goose in giblets  
(3-217)or in other words my poem by detached cantos but I liked  
(3-217)it so little in detail I was unwilling the Marquis should see  
(3-217)it until it was finished always in hopes I should be able  
(3-217)to mend it as I got on. Accordingly I think I have  
(3-217)finished my bandit Bertram with some spirit and that the  
(3-217)last canto comes off better than I had anticipated. I saw  
(3-217)Lord Aberdeen for literally a moment in the midst of the  
(3-217)bustle of the Peers' election 1 at which I was acting officially  
(3-217)as returning officer and consequently had just time to  
(3-217)say how do you [sic]-I wished he would have staid a  
(3-217)day to look at the painting of Duddingston,2 etc., but I  
(3-217)could not prevail with him. He left Edinburgh that  
(3-217)same evening.

(3-217)You ask me dear Lady Abercorn how I like Lord  
(3-217)Byron's poem,3 and I answer, very much-there is more  
(3-217)original strength and force of thinking in it as well as  
(3-217)command of language and versification than in almost

(3-217)any modern poem of the same length that I have happened  
(3-217)to meet with. It is really a powerful poem, the more  
(3-217)powerful because it arrests the attention without the aid  
(3-217)of narrative and without the least apparent wish to  
(3-217)conciliate the favour of the reader but rather an affectation  
(3-217)of the contrary. I say an affectation of the contrary  
(3-217)because I should be sorry to think that a young man of  
(3-217)Lord Byron's powers should really and unaffectedly

218                      LETTERS        OF                      1813

(3-218)entertain and encourage a contempt for all sublunary  
(3-218)comforts and enjoyments. That we can be completely  
(3-218)happy in this state of things that is to say that we can be  
(3-218)so placed as neither to feel a void in our hearts or in our  
(3-218)imaginations is altogether inconsistent with our nature  
(3-218)and to mourn therefor is as wise as to regret that we have  
(3-218)not wings or that we lack the lamp of Aladdin neither of  
(3-218)which by the way would make us a bit happier if we had  
(3-218)them. But any one who enjoys peace and competence  
(3-218)and what I hold equal to either at least to the latter the  
(3-218)advantage of a well-informed mind need only look round  
(3-218)him to find out by comparison abundant reasons for being  
(3-218)thankful for the rank in which providence has placed  
(3-218)him and the wisest as well as happiest man is he who  
(3-218)makes himself as easy in it as he can. This tinge of  
(3-218)discontent or perhaps one may almost say misanthropy  
(3-218)is the only objection I have to Lord B.'s very powerful and  
(3-218)original work.

(3-218)I had a temporary correspondence with L. B. on  
(3-218)rather an odd occasion. The Prince Regent, who now  
(3-218)makes patte de velours to the gens des lettres desired at some  
(3-218)party to be introduced to Ld. B. (who by the way had  
(3-218)written a very severe epigram on the fracas with Ld.  
(3-218)Lauderdale) and said many polite things to him and what



(3-218)your Ladyship would hardly guess a great many of your  
(3-218)friend. Ld B knowing the value of a prince's good word  
(3-218)put all these sugar-plums in possession of a person to be  
(3-218)sent to me and I could do no less than thank the Donor  
(3-218)and so I had a civil letter from Childe Harold upon the  
(3-218)subject. By the way there is a report Ghilde Harold  
(3-218)is to be married to an heiress of our northern clime  
(3-218)Miss Keith Mercer daughter of the Adml. Lord  
(3-218)Keith 1 who is a considerable heiress independent of  
(3-218)her father & an immense one with his consent.

1813

SIR WALTER SCOTT

219

(3-219)I communicated your Ladyship's message to the D. of  
(3-219)Buccleuch but I have seen very little of him this year for  
(3-219)Bowhill their seat in our neighbourhood is to be repaired  
(3-219)and enlarged so they were not there this autumn and  
(3-219)I have been only twice at Dalkeith being kept very hard  
(3-219)at work. I expect to see him on Tuesday when Rokeby is  
(3-219)to be christened on which occasion the printer always  
(3-219)gives a little party to a few of my friends at which the  
(3-219)Duke always attends. The Duchess's family are well at  
(3-219)present.

(3-219)I heard of Lord Hamilton a great deal from the  
(3-219)Kembles they tell me he is very happy in a lady & I hope  
(3-219)her attention will do much to confirm his health-I am  
(3-219)glad to hear Lord Downshire is happily married.<sup>1</sup> His  
(3-219)father was our good & affectionate friend but I never had  
(3-219)an opportunity of seeing any of the rest of the family.

(3-219)I have just escaped to this place for a few days to look  
(3-219)at and direct my little creation. I think it will be prettier  
(3-219)than I ventured to hope but it will take some years. There  
(3-219)is a superb spring which I have covered with a little  
(3-219)Gothic screen composed of stones which were taken down

(3-219)when the modern church was removed from Melrose  
(3-219)Abbey: As I got an ingenious fellow to put my little  
(3-219)fragments of columns and carving together you would  
(3-219)really think it was 400 years old. It is covered with earth  
(3-219)all around above and behind and my morning's occupation  
(3-219)has been planting weeping willows and weeping birches  
(3-219)about and above it.

(3-219)Pray let me know whether there is any hope of your  
(3-219)being soon in Scotland since I certainly must contrive to

220

LETTERS OF

1813

(3-220)meet you on the route as I fear you or rather the Marquis  
(3-220)will hardly be tempted to visit Duddingston. I should  
(3-220)like much to know how he is and shall be proud if he  
(3-220)finds anything to like in Rokeby though I am sure he will  
(3-220)scold me for many blunders and negligences and very  
(3-220)justly. Mrs. Scott joins in offering the kindest compliments  
(3-220)of the season & I am ever my dear Lady Marchioness,  
(3-220)Your honoured and obliged and grateful

(3-220)WALTER SCOTT

(3-220)Rokeby was begun & finished as it now stands between  
(3-220)the first of October & 31 Dec. Think what a push &  
(3-220)excuse my silence. I destroyed some part that was  
(3-220)written before.

[Pierpont Morgan]

TO GEORGE ELLIS

(3-220)MY DEAR ELLIS,-I am sure you will place it to anything  
(3-220)rather than want of kindness that I have been so long  
(3-220)silent-so very long, indeed, that I am not quite sure

(3-220)whether the fault is on my side or yours-but, be it what  
(3-220)it may, it can never, I am sure, be laid to forgetfulness  
(3-220)in either. This comes to train you on to the merciful  
(3-220)reception of a Tale of the Civil Wars ; not political,  
(3-220)however, but merely a pseudo-romance of pseudo-chivalry.  
(3-220)I have converted a lusty buccanier into a hero  
(3-220)with some effect ; but the worst of all my undertakings is,  
(3-220)that my rogue, always in despite of me, turns out my hero.  
(3-220)I know not how this should be. I am myself, as Hamlet  
(3-220)says, " indifferent honest " ; and my father, though an  
(3-220)attorney (as you will call him), was one of the most honest  
(3-220)men, as well as gentleman-like, that ever breathed. I  
(3-220)am sure I can bear witness to that-for if he had at all  
(3-220)smacked, or grown to, like the son of Lancelot Gobbo, he  
(3-220)might have left us all as rich as Croesus, besides having

1813

SIR WALTER SCOTT

221

(3-221)the pleasure of taking a fine primrose path himself,  
(3-221)instead of squeezing himself through a tight gate and up a  
(3-221)steep ascent, and leaving us the decent competence of an  
(3-221)honest man's children. As to our more ancient pedigree,  
(3-221)I should be loath to vouch for them. My grandfather  
(3-221)was a horse-jockey and cattle-dealer, and made a fortune ;  
(3-221)my great-grandfather a Jacobite and traitor (as the times  
(3-221)called him), and lost one ; and after him intervened one  
(3-221)or two half-starved lairds, who rode a lean horse, and  
(3-221)were followed by leaner greyhounds ; gathered with  
(3-221)difficulty a hundred pounds from a hundred tenants ;  
(3-221)fought duels ; cocked their hats,-and called themselves  
(3-221)gentlemen. Then we come to the old Border times,  
(3-221)cattle-driving, halts, and so forth, for which, in the  
(3-221)matter of honesty, very little I suppose can be said-at  
(3-221)least in modern acceptation of the word. Upon the  
(3-221)whole, I am inclined to think it is owing to the earlier  
(3-221)part of this inauspicious generation that I uniformly find

(3-221)myself in the same scrape in my fables, and that, in spite  
(3-221)of the most obstinate determination to the contrary, the  
(3-221)greatest rogue in my canvass always stands out as the  
(3-221)most conspicuous and prominent figure. All this will be  
(3-221)a riddle to you, unless you have received a certain packet,  
(3-221)which the Ballantynes were to have sent under Freeling's  
(3-221)or Croker's cover, so soon as they could get a copy done up.

(3-221)And now let me gratulate you upon the renovated  
(3-221)vigour of your fine old friends the Russians. By the  
(3-221)Lord, sir ! it is most famous this campaign of theirs. I  
(3-221)was not one of the very sanguine persons who anticipated  
(3-221)the actual capture of Buonaparte-a hope which rather  
(3-221)proceeded from the ignorance of those who cannot  
(3-221)conceive that military movements, upon a large scale, admit  
(3-221)of such a force being accumulated upon any particular  
(3-221)point as may, by abandonment of other considerations,  
(3-221)always ensure the escape of an individual. But I had  
(3-221)no hope, in my time, of seeing the dry bones of the  
(3-221)Continent so warm with life again, as this revivification

222

LETTERS OF

1813

(3-222)of the Russians proves them to be. I look anxiously for  
(3-222)the effect of these great events on Prussia, and even upon  
(3-222)Saxony ; for I think Boney will hardly trust himself  
(3-222)again in Germany, now that he has been plainly shown,  
(3-222)both in Spain and Russia, that protracted stubborn  
(3-222)unaccommodating resistance will foil those grand exertions  
(3-222)in the long-run. All laud be to Lord Wellington,  
(3-222)who first taught that great lesson.

(3-222)Charlotte is with me just now at this little scrub  
(3-222)habitation, where we weary ourselves all day in looking  
(3-222)at our projected improvements, and then slumber over  
(3-222)the fire, I pretending to read, and she to work trout-nets,

(3-222)or cabbage-nets, or some such article. What is Canning  
(3-222)about ? Is there any chance of our getting him in ?  
(3-222)Surely Ministers cannot hope to do without him. Believe  
(3-222)me. Dear Ellis, ever truly yours,

(3-222)W. SCOTT

(3-222)ABBOTSFORD, 9th January 1813.

[Lockhart]

TO JOANNA BAILLIE

(3-222)[ABBOTSFORD, January 10, 1813]

(3-222)YOUR kind encouragement my dear friend has given  
(3-222)me spirits to complete the lumbering 410 which I hope  
(3-222)has reachd you by this time I have gone on with my  
(3-222)story forthright, without troubling myself excessively about  
(3-222)the developement of the plot and other critical matters

(3-222)But shall we go mourn for that my dear  
(3-222)The pale moon shines by night  
(3-222)And when we wander here and there  
(3-222)We then do go most right.

(3-222)I hope you will like Bertram to the end-he is a  
(3-222)Caravaggio sketch which I may acknowledge to you-but

1813                      SIR WALTER SCOTT                      223

(3-223)tell it not in Gath-I rather pique myself upon. And he  
(3-223)is within the keeping of nature though critics will say  
(3-223)the contrary. It would be difficult to say why any one  
(3-223)should take a sort of pleasure in bringing out such a  
(3-223)character but I suppose it is partly owing to bad reading

(3-223)i e [sic] ill-directed reading when I was young.

(3-223)No sooner had I corrected the last sheet of Rokeby  
(3-223)than I escaped to this Patmos as blithe as bird on tree and  
(3-223)have been ever since most decidedly idle that is to say  
(3-223)with busy idleness. I have been planting and screening  
(3-223)and dyking against the river and planting willows and  
(3-223)aspens and weeping birchs [sic] round my new old well  
(3-223)which I think I told you I had constructed this summer.  
(3-223)I have now laid the foundation for a famous background  
(3-223)of copse with pendant trees in front and I have only to  
(3-223)beg a few years to see how my colours will come out of  
(3-223)the canvas. Alas ! who can promise that ! But somebody  
(3-223)will see my trees and enjoy them whether I do or  
(3-223)no. My old friend and pastor Principal Robertson (the  
(3-223)historian) when he was not expected to survive many  
(3-223)weeks still watchd the setting of the blossom upon some  
(3-223)fruit-trees in the garden with as much interest as if it was  
(3-223)possible he could have seen the fruit come to maturity  
(3-223)and moralized on his own conduct by observing that we  
(3-223)act upon the same inconsistent motive throughout life-  
(3-223)it is well we do so for those that are to come after us. I  
(3-223)could almost dislike the man who refuse [s] to plant  
(3-223)walnut trees because they do not bear fruit till the second  
(3-223)generation. And so many thanks to our ancestors and  
(3-223)much joy to our successors and truce to my fine and very  
(3-223)new strain of morality.

(3-223)The night before we left Edinbr. I saw Twelfth Night  
(3-223)acted very well indeed. Terry was the very Malvolio of  
(3-223)Shakespeare and Mrs. Henry Siddons and her brother  
(3-223)Murray from their good playing as well as their extreme  
(3-223)likeness and also (which is always natural and pleasing)  
(3-223)from the circumstance of their real relation to each other

(3-224)were most interesting in the characters of Viola and  
(3-224)Sebastian. I must not omit to say that the Family  
(3-224)Legend was given out with acclamation for this week but  
(3-224)of course we saw it not. A dreadful botch of a new play  
(3-224)was attempted calld Caledonia or the Rose and Thistle.<sup>1</sup>  
(3-224)It was arrant nonsense and old nonsense into the bargain  
(3-224)-a whole compound of petty larceny. Yet it was received  
(3-224)tractably enough I fancy because it had no name nor  
(3-224)pretension. But it died I hear a natural death after a  
(3-224)night or two. . . .

(3-224)The book was to go under Mr. Elders cover. We  
(3-224)return to town tomorrow.

[The concluding part and signature of this letter was cut off to  
give to a friend who was anxious to possess Sir W. Scott's  
autograph.-Note in the hand of Joanna Baillie.]

[Royal College of Surgeons, London, and Lockhart]

TO JOHN B. S. MORRITT, ROKEBY, GRETA BRIDGE,  
YORKSHIRE

(3-224)[12 January-1813]

(3-224)DEAR MORRITT,-Yours I have just received in mine  
(3-224)office at the register house which will excuse this queer  
(3-224)sheet of paper. The publication of Rokeby was delayd  
(3-224)till Monday to give the London publishers a fair start.  
(3-224)My copies that is my friends were all to be got off about  
(3-224)friday or Saturday and yours may have been a little  
(3-224)later as it was to be what they call a pickd one. I will  
(3-224)call at Ballantynes as I return from this place and close  
(3-224)the letter with such news as I can get about it there. The  
(3-224)book has gone off here very bobbishly for the impression

(3-224)of 3000 and upwards is within two or three score of being

1813

SIR WALTER SCOTT

225

(3-225)exhausted and the demand for these continuing faster  
(3-225)than they can be boarded. I am heartily glad of this  
(3-225)for now I have nothing to fear but a bankruptcy in the  
(3-225)gazette of Parnassus but the loss of five or six thousand  
(3-225)pounds to my good friends and school companions would  
(3-225)have afflicted me very much. I wish we could whistle  
(3-225)you here today. Ballantyne always gives a christening  
(3-225)dinner at which the Duke of Buccleuch and a great many  
(3-225)of my friends are formally feasted and he has always the  
(3-225)best singing that can be heard in Edinburgh and we have  
(3-225)usually a very pleasant party at which your health as  
(3-225)patron and proprietor of Rokeby will be faithfully and  
(3-225)honourably remembered.

(3-225)Your horrid story 1 reminds me of one in Galloway  
(3-225)where the perpetrator of a similar enormity on a poor  
(3-225)ideot girl was discovered by means of the print of his foot  
(3-225)[which] he left upon the clay floor of the cottage in the  
(3-225)death-struggle. It pleased heaven (for nothing short  
(3-225)of a miracle could have done it) to enlighten the  
(3-225)understanding of an old ram-headed Sheriff who was usually  
(3-225)nick-named Leather-head. The steps which he took to  
(3-225)discover the murderer were most sagacious As the poor  
(3-225)girl was pregnant (for it was not a case of violation) it  
(3-225)was pretty clear that her paramour had done the deed  
(3-225)and equally so that he must be a native of the district.  
(3-225)The Sheriff caused the Ministers advertize from the  
(3-225)pulpit that the girl would be buried on a particular day  
(3-225)and that all persons in the neighbourhood were invited to  
(3-225)attend the funeral to shew their detestation of such an  
(3-225)enormous crime as well as to evince their own innocence.  
(3-225)This was sure to bring the murderer to the funeral-When



(3-225)the people were assembled in the Kirk the doors were  
(3-225)lockd by the Sheriff [s] order and the feet of all the men  
(3-225)were examined. That of the murderer was detected by

226                      LETTERS OF                      1813

(3-226)the measure of the foot-tread & a peculiarity in the  
(3-226)mode in which the sole of one of them had been patchd.  
(3-226)The remainder of the curious chain of evidence upon  
(3-226)which he was convicted will suit best with twilight  
(3-226)or a blinking candle being too long for a letter. The  
(3-226)fellow bore a most excellent character and had committed  
(3-226)this crime for no other reason that could be alleged than  
(3-226)that having been led accidentally into an intrigue with  
(3-226)this poor wretch his pride revolted at the ridicule which  
(3-226)was like to attend the discovery.

(3-226)On calling at Ballantynes I find as I had anticipated  
(3-226)that your copy being of royal size requires some  
(3-226)particular nicety in hot-pressing. It will be sent by the  
(3-226)Carlisle Mail quam primum. Ever yours              W SCOTT

(3-226)Love to Mrs. Morritt. John Ballantyne says he has  
(3-226)just about 80 copies left out [of] 2250 this being the  
(3-226)Second day of publication and the book a two guinea cut.

[Law]

TO ELIZABETH, MARCHIONESS OF STAFFORD 1

(3-226)[January 1813]

(3-226)I OUGHT long since to have made my respectful acknowledgments  
(3-226)to Lady Stafford for the splendid Sutherland  
(3-226)folio.2 It contains for an old antiquary like me many  
(3-226)points of great interest and curiosity. Sir Robert Gordon,

(3-226)no doubt, did not particularly study the picturesque, but

1813

SIR WALTER SCOTT

227

(3-227)he often gives hints which may be useful to those who do.  
(3-227)We gather so much of the manners of old times from these  
(3-227)genuine sources that we should not complain of a little  
(3-227)labour in getting at them, and we are greatly indebted  
(3-227)to those who like your ladyship have had the kindness  
(3-227)and liberality to render them publicly accessible. I think  
(3-227)our friend Lady Hood will be particularly delighted with  
(3-227)Sir Robert's labours, for there is a great deal of the Clan  
(3-227)Cheinzie.

(3-227)I shall be quite delighted to receive Chevy Chase. I  
(3-227)have more connection with the picture than your ladyship  
(3-227)is aware, for a gentleman, a Mr. Eagle, I think, or some  
(3-227)such name, near Bristol, wrote to me when the artist  
(3-227)was making his sketch for some information about  
(3-227)costume, etc., on which I was very happy to afford him  
(3-227)any lights that I possessd, warning him against putting  
(3-227)our pleasant men of Tiviotdale into tartan, which would  
(3-227)have been the natural idea of an English painter. I took  
(3-227)the liberty also of hinting that some of the large deer-dogs  
(3-227)might be introduced with effect, and I likewise mentioned  
(3-227)some particulars respecting the arms of the Scottish and  
(3-227)English. I am delighted to hear that the picture has been  
(3-227)found worthy of a place in the marquis's collection, which  
(3-227)is the best possible proof of its merit. I never saw either  
(3-227)the artist or the person who applied to me on his behalf.  
(3-227)But I took the liberty of pointing out a subject of Border  
(3-227)history as a pendant to Chevy Chase. It was the battle  
(3-227)of Reidswair,<sup>1</sup> which took place on occasion of a meeting  
(3-227)between the Scottish and the English wardens to settle  
(3-227)aggressions which had been committed on each side.  
(3-227)They came with their attendants, the principal chieftains

(3-228)and clans on each side attending also, and according to  
(3-228)custom on these days of truce they mingled together in the  
(3-228)most friendly manner, and began to dance, drink, play at  
(3-228)cards, and buy and sell together. In the midst of this  
(3-228)jollity a quarrell arose between the wardens, who began  
(3-228)(a dangerous topick) to reckon kin and blood. At length,  
(3-228)says the old song, speaking of Forster, the English warden,

(3-228)" He rose and rax'd him where he stood,  
(3-228)And bade him match him to his marrows;  
(3-228)Then Tynedale heard them reason rude,  
(3-228)And they let fly a flight of arrows.  
(3-228)Then was there nought but bow and spear,  
(3-228)And every man drew out a brand," etc.

(3-228)Now my idea was that the two contending wardens  
(3-228)would make the central figures, the Englishman in the  
(3-228)picturesque attitude assignd him by the ballad maker  
(3-228)drawing himself up to his full height, while he bade the  
(3-228)other match himself with his equals, the men of Tynedale  
(3-228)drawing their bows, and the immediate attendants of  
(3-228)both parties standing to their arms and mounting their  
(3-228)horses, while those more remote were represented, some  
(3-228)as wondering at the alarm, and others, whom it had not  
(3-228)yet reachd, intent upon their business and amusement.  
(3-228)Female figures might be thrown in as collecting their  
(3-228)children and hurrying from the tumult. The scene,  
(3-228)the bare crest of a wild hill, with a long perspective over  
(3-228)the desert mountains of Reedsdale and Tynedale. Mr.  
(3-228)Eagle (if that be his name) wrote to me saying the young  
(3-228)artist was highly delighted with the idea, and proposed  
(3-228)to send me the sketch before attempting the picture.  
(3-228)But I never heard more of it. I am no judge of painting

(3-228)at all, nor even of what can be painted, but I still think  
(3-228)that this subject unites a varied and spirited interest. So if  
(3-228)the marquis should wish to have a companion to Chevy  
(3-228)Chase I am not unwilling that the idea should be  
(3-228)considerd once more, though your ladyship is well entitled  
(3-228)and very wellcome to laugh at me for my pains. Mrs.

1813

SIR WALTER SCOTT

22Q

(3-229)Scott has the honor to offer her respectful remembrances;  
(3-229)and I am ever, dear Lady Stafford, your ladyships truly  
(3-229)honord and obliged humble servant,

(3-229)WALTER SCOTT

[The Sutherland Book]

TO MRS. HUGHES

(3-229)MY DEAR MRS. HUGHES,-I am extremely sorry to hear  
(3-229)you have been so very unwell & that your indisposition  
(3-229)should have interfered with your delightful musical talents  
(3-229)is a general loss to all your friends. I assure you I feel  
(3-229)the very idea of it severely though it may be a very long  
(3-229)time if indeed I ever again have the pleasure of hearing  
(3-229)them exercised. A number of little personal concerns  
(3-229)which made an occasional journey to London necessary  
(3-229)have been last year arranged and I do not foresee any  
(3-229)circumstance (unless my brother in law return from  
(3-229)India) which is likely to bring me far south of the Tweed.  
(3-229)London for itself I do not like very much and the distance  
(3-229)& bustle and discomfort of lodgings prevent me from  
(3-229)seeing very much of the few friends whose society is its  
(3-229)greatest charm. So that I fear it will be long before I can  
(3-229)profit by your kind invitation. You will be interested to  
(3-229)learn that the author of the note on Littlecote Hall 1 is Lord  
(3-229)Webb Seymour brother of the D. of Somerset; it is

(3-229)certainly an admirable description of the old mansion.

(3-229)Mr. Hawes 2 is at the most perfect liberty to print any  
(3-229)part of Rokeby which he chuses to set to music. My  
(3-229)publishers have had large offers from musical composers  
(3-229)to make a monopoly of these things by granting the

230

LETTERS OF

1813

(3-230)privilege of publication to one Composer only but I have  
(3-230)always set my face against such proposals as an unhandsome  
(3-230)thing from the professor of one fine art to those of  
(3-230)another. Of Mr. Hawes qualifications I am no judge  
(3-230)but I am sure your voice & taste will make his music  
(3-230)appear to an advantage which neither the notes nor the  
(3-230)words can have by themselves.

(3-230)Mrs. Scott begs me to offer her best compliments : we  
(3-230)should be truly happy could we flatter ourselves with a  
(3-230)prospect of meeting by your taking a Northward trip.  
(3-230)In the summer our country is pleasant & I need not say  
(3-230)how happy we should be to see you. Believe me Dear  
(3-230)Mrs. Hughes Your most respectful & much obliged  
(3-230)humble servant

WALTER SCOTT

(3-230)EDINBURGH 25 Jan. [1813]  
[Wells Wells]

TO PATRICK MURRAY

(3-230)MY DEAR MURRAY,-I have made all enquiries, & so  
(3-230)has Clerk, to discover if there can be any chance of  
(3-230)getting Adam out of his present misfortune. But  
(3-230)circumstances seem altogether unfavorable. The only way in  
(3-230)which officers have been able to get off has been by  
(3-230)interest with our government to get permission for some

(3-230)officer of equal rank, prisoner here to go to France on  
(3-230)parole either to send over the english officer or to return  
(3-230)himself. But in so many cases these French officers have  
(3-230)utterly broke faith that government have determined not  
(3-230)to pursue this course in future, & I grieve to say there  
(3-230)appears no other open at present. There is a chance  
(3-230)that Boneys late scrape may make him more tractable  
(3-230)on the subject of the exchange of prisoners, but then that  
(3-230)very circumstance will make our government hesitate  
(3-230)upon affording him facilities for supplying himself with  
(3-230)veteran officers- In the meantime he is well poor  
(3-230)fellow, and his good temper, & good spirits will make him

1813                SIR WALTER SCOTT                231

(3-231)welcome to others & contented in his own mind even  
(3-231)under this unpleasant situation. He is besides safe from  
(3-231)the risks of war, & those of climate which are still more  
(3-231)formidable. I trust however we shall soon hear from  
(3-231)him. Major Howard Raes brother-in-law heard of him  
(3-231)as he passed thro' Orleans well & in good spirits. This  
(3-231)is a later account than yours even.

(3-231)I have not had much communication with Gifford  
(3-231)lately, when I have an opportunity I will not forget your  
(3-231)commission, though I doubt if he will consider the  
(3-231)Encyclopedia as a fair subject of review-

(3-231)What a winter has this been for Europe, if God gives  
(3-231)us grace to make a good use of the incalculable advantages  
(3-231)we have now obtained, & will now dare to believe that  
(3-231)that [sic] the martial enterprize & skill of Lord Wellington  
(3-231)has not been the original cause of the successful &  
(3-231)glorious stand of Russia. Sir James Riddell is going on  
(3-231)an expedition to Russia, and has promised to get me a  
(3-231)print or drawing of Platen, the celebrated Hetman

(3-231)of those grand fellows the Cossacks.<sup>1</sup> I expect every mail  
 (3-231)to hear of a grand Northern Confederacy against the  
 (3-231)French power, of which it is now said that both Denmark  
 (3-231)& Russia will be active members. If so these states will  
 (3-231)surely consider that their very existence will be at stake  
 (3-231)in the ensuing contest-General Don. Juan Downie (late  
 (3-231)Jock Downie of a Paisley compting house) is here just  
 (3-231)now : a fine martial figure, with one cheek bone knocked  
 (3-231)off by grape-shot. He is in prodigious spirits, having  
 (3-231)effected an exchange and being immediately to return  
 (3-231)to Spain, to have a command under the new system.  
 (3-231)He told me he had no doubt if Russia held out that Lord  
 (3-231)Wellington would drink the Kings health at Bourdeaux in

232

LETTERS OF

1813

(3-232)French claret this summer. Adieu my dear Murray.  
 (3-232)God bless you. I miss you much in these stirring times  
 (3-232)to go over the Tactique together. Remember me kindly  
 (3-232)to Mrs. Murray & believe me most truly yours

(3-232)3 [23 ?] February 1813 EDiNR.<sup>1</sup>                      WALTER SCOTT  
 [Abbotsford Copies]

TO DANIEL TERRY

(3-232)MY DEAR TERRY,-Agreeably to what I wrote yesterday  
 (3-232)I inclose the Humours let blood in the head vaine <sup>2</sup> where  
 (3-232)I think you will find something curious in the way of  
 (3-232)dramatic illustration. John Ballantyne is engaged in  
 (3-232)cataloguing tant bien que mal the fine collection of prints  
 (3-232)left by Hunter.<sup>3</sup> Some of them are exquisitely beautiful.  
 (3-232)There's one particularly of Prince Charles (the Chevalier)  
 (3-232)by Willis <sup>4</sup> that I will have a peck at. Have you seen the  
 (3-232)fine picture of Chevy Chace by Bird.<sup>6</sup> The artist obligingly

(3-233)sent on his original sketch in consequence of some  
(3-233)correspondence we had together about costume.

(3-233)James Ballantyne is in full tide of labour twelve presses  
(3-233)groaning. Yours ever W. S.

(3-233)EDIN. 25 feby [1815]  
[Abbotsford Copies]

#### TO MISS CLEPHANE

(3-233)MY DEAR Miss CLEPHANE,-I am delighted to hear you  
(3-233)are safe in Edinburgh after your unpleasant and perilous  
(3-233)[journey?]. The seas of Mull must have been no joke  
(3-233)during the last dreadful gales and I should not have been  
(3-233)very happy if I had known Mrs. Clephane your sister and  
(3-233)you were exposed to them. Mrs. Scott and I only propose  
(3-233)remaining here till the 25th so I hope we shall be in town  
(3-233)long before you think of leaving it. I am here busy as  
(3-233)ever a Miss was in dressing her new doll and my little  
(3-233)farm is fully as much in need of attire as the young lady's  
(3-233)doll usually happens to be. But I have done what man  
(3-233)may. I have planted a good many acres-I have built  
(3-233)a well about 400 years old-I have inclosed-I have  
(3-233)gardened and to sum the whole half ruind myself yet we  
(3-233)still look like the regiment of Sir John Falstaff somewhat  
(3-233)too bare and beggarly. But as the Spaniard says " Time  
(3-233)and I against any two " and in truth a little experience in  
(3-233)life has so far satisfied me that there is more pleasure in  
(3-233)hope and expectation than in actually possessing what we  
(3-233)wish for that I am contented to think how fully all my  
(3-233)labours will show one day and therefore was never less  
(3-233)tempted to envy the benediction which you quote as  
(3-233)peculiar to him who expecteth nothing. One thing



(3-233)I expect most certainly and promise myself much pleasure  
(3-233)therein and that is to find you all at home on the morning  
(3-233)of the 26th so if you quit Dumbrecks pray send to Castle

234

LETTERS OF

1813

(3-234)Street where you are to be found. Mrs. Scott joins in  
(3-234)kind compliments to Mrs. and Miss Clephane and I ever  
(3-234)am my dear young friend Yours most faithfully and  
(3-234)affectionately

(3-234)WALTER SCOTT

(3-234)ABBOTSFORD 12 March 1813.

[Northampton]

TO RICHARD SAINTHILL JONES

(3-234)SIR,-It is the least thing I can do in return to any  
(3-234)Gentleman who thinks so advantageously of me as to  
(3-234)recommend the history of Alfred to my consideration as a  
(3-234)subject for poetry, to state very briefly the circumstances  
(3-234)which will always induce me to choose themes of less  
(3-234)importance. In the first place it has always seemed to  
(3-234)me that the majesty of history is rather injured than  
(3-234)improved by the ornaments of poetical fiction and that  
(3-234)where historical characters are introduced it ought only  
(3-234)to be incidentally and in such a manner as not to interfere  
(3-234)with established truth. But besides the patriotism of  
(3-234)Alfred as an enlightened legislator and great warrior is not  
(3-234)of a nature suited to my limited powers of poetical  
(3-234)description. A philosophical poet might make a great  
(3-234)deal of the establishment of the wise Saxon code and the  
(3-234)expulsion of the Danes but a romancer must have a  
(3-234)canvas of a much more limited scale and varied and rapid  
(3-234)incident. The only scene of Alfred's life fitted for such a

(3-234)poet is his over-toasting the cakes in the shepherd's house.  
(3-234)Besides every one knows how a poem on Alfred's life  
(3-234)must necessarily end-come at it how he will, there is  
(3-234)only one point to which the poet can conduct his hearers  
(3-234)and those who know how difficult it is to engage attention  
(3-234)on any conditions will not willingly relinquish the powerful  
(3-234)assistance afforded by the suspense of the reader. Lastly  
(3-234)I have no clear idea either of the country in which Alfred  
(3-234)warred or of the manners of the Saxons of his day, and

1813                SIR WALTER SCOTT                235

(3-235)where the author himself does not conceive vividly and  
(3-235)clearly he can communicate little information or pleasure  
(3-235)to others.

(3-235)These Sir are a few among many reasons which induce  
(3-235)me to decline the task your civility and good opinion  
(3-235)recommends to me. I am not the less indebted to you for  
(3-235)supposing me capable of it and have the honor to be Your  
(3-235)obliged Servant    WALTER SCOTT

(3-235)ABBOTSFORD 12 March 1813.  
[Owen D. Young]

TO JOANNA BAILLIE

(3-235)[EDINBURGH, March 13, 1813]

(3-235)MY DEAREST FRIEND, The pinasters have arrived  
(3-235)safe and I can hardly regret while I am so much flatterd  
(3-235)by the trouble you have had in collecting them. I have  
(3-235)got some wild birch seed from Loch Katrine and both are  
(3-235)to be planted next week when God willing I will be at  
(3-235)Abbotsford to superintend the operation. I have got a  
(3-235)little corner of ground laid out for a nursery where I shall

(3-235)rear them carefully till they are old enough to be set forth  
(3-235)to push their fortune on the banks of Tweed. What I  
(3-235)shall finally make of this villa-work I dont know, but in  
(3-235)the meantime it is very entertaining.

(3-235)I shall have to resist very flattering invitations this  
(3-235)season for I have received hints from more quarters than  
(3-235)one that my bow would be acceptable at Carleton  
(3-235)house in case I should be in London, which is very  
(3-235)flattering especially as there were some prejudices to be  
(3-235)got over in that quarter. I should be in some danger of  
(3-235)giving new offence for, although I utterly disapprove of  
(3-235)the present rash and ill-advised course of the Princess yet  
(3-235)as she always was most civil and kind to me I certainly  
(3-235)could not as a gentleman decline obeying any commands  
(3-235)she might give me to wait upon her especially in her

236            LETTERS       OF            1813

(3-236)present adversity which might very naturally in the  
(3-236)present unfortunate circumstances give offence elsewhere.  
(3-236)So, though I do not affect to say I should be sorry to take  
(3-236)an opportunity of peeping at the splendours of royalty  
(3-236)prudence and oeconomy will keep me quietly at home  
(3-236)till another day.

(3-236)My great amusement here this some time past has been  
(3-236)going almost nightly to see John Kemble who certainly  
(3-236)is a great artist. It is a pity he shews too much of his  
(3-236)machinery. I wish he could be double caped as they say  
(3-236)of watches. But the fault of too much study certainly does  
(3-236)not belong to many of his tribe. He is I think very great  
(3-236)in those parts especially where character is tinged by  
(3-236)some acquired and systematic habits like those of the Stoic  
(3-236)philosophy in Cato and Brutus or of misanthropy in that  
(3-236)of Penruddock.<sup>1</sup> But sudden turns and natural bursts of

(3-236)passion are not his forte. I saw him play Sir Giles  
 (3-236)Overreach 2 (the Richd. III. of middling life) last night.  
 (3-236)But he came not within a hundred miles of Cooke 3 whose  
 (3-236)terrible visage and short abrupt and savage utterance  
 (3-236)gave a reality almost to that extraordinary scene in which  
 (3-236)he boasts of his own successful villany to a nobleman of  
 (3-236)worth and honor of whose alliance he is so ambitious.  
 (3-236)Cooke contrived somehow to impress upon the audience  
 (3-236)the idea of such a monster of enormity as had learned to  
 (3-236)pique himself even upon his own atrocious character.  
 (3-236)But Kemble was too handsome too plausible and too  
 (3-236)smooth to admit its being probable that he should be

1813

SIR WALTER SCOTT

237

(3-237)blind to the unfavourable impression which these extra-  
 (3-237)ordinary Vaunts are likely to make on the person whom  
 (3-237)he is so anxious to conciliate.

(3-237)ABBOTSFORD 21 March

(3-237)-THIS letter begun in Edinburgh is to take wing from  
 (3-237)Abbotsford. John Winnos (now John Winnos is the  
 (3-237)Sub-Oracle of Abbotsford the principal being Tom  
 (3-237)Purdie) John Winnos pronounces that the pinaster seed  
 (3-237)ought to be raised at first on a hot-bed and thence  
 (3-237)transplanted to the nursery so to a hot-bed they have  
 (3-237)been carefully consigned the upper oracle not objecting  
 (3-237)in respect his talent lies in catching a salmon or finding  
 (3-237)a hare sitting on which occasions being a very complete  
 (3-237)Scrub, he solemnly exchanges his working jacket for an  
 (3-237)old green one of mine and takes the air of one of Robin  
 (3-237)Hoods followers. His more serious employments are  
 (3-237)ploughing harrowing and overseeing all my premisses ;  
 (3-237)being a complete Jack of all trades from the Carpenter  
 (3-237)to the Shepherd nothing comes strange to him and  
 (3-237)being extremely honest and somewhat of a humourist

(3-237)he is quite my right hand. I cannot help singing his  
(3-237)praises at this moment because I have so many odd and  
(3-237)out of the way things to do that I believe the conscience  
(3-237)of many of our jog-trot Country-men would revolt at  
(3-237)being made my instrument in sacrificing good corn land  
(3-237)to the visions of Mr. Prices theory.

(3-237)Mr. Pinkerton the Historian has a play 1 coming out at  
(3-237)Edinbr. It is by no means bad poetry yet I think it will  
(3-237)not be popular. The people come and go and speak very  
(3-237)notable things in good blank verse but there is no very

LETTERS OF 238 1813

(3-238)strong interest excited. The plot also is disagreeable and  
(3-238)liable to the objections (though in a less degree) which  
(3-238)have been urged against the Mysterious Mother. It is to  
(3-238)be acted on Wednesday. I will let you know its fate.  
(3-238)P. with whom I am in good habits shewed the Ms. but I  
(3-238)referred him with such praise as I could conscientiously  
(3-238)bestow to the players and the public. I dont know why  
(3-238)one should take the task of damning a mans play out of  
(3-238)the hands of the proper tribunal. Adieu my dear Friend  
(3-238)I have scarce room for love to Miss Mrs. and Dr B.

(3-238)W SCOTT

[Royal College of Surgeons, London, and Lockhart]

TO THE DUCHESS OF BUCCLEUCH

(3-238)MADAM,-I never apologise for intruding upon your  
(3-238)Grace when I can recommend to you an act of kindness or  
(3-238)of charity, for I am always sure that the cause would  
(3-238)advocate itself even if introduced by a stranger, and I  
(3-238)think your Grace would scold me if I did not think that  
(3-238)in such a case as the enclosed, I have as the only minstrel

(3-238)of the Clan, a sort of privilege to be a beggar. I believe  
(3-238)there is now no remnant of the Household Poet except the  
(3-238)Laureate and the Highland pipers. Of the rights of the  
(3-238)former I know nothing, but if I may regulate myself on  
(3-238)those of the Piper, who is always the most important as  
(3-238)well as the most noisy attendant of the Chieftain, I will be  
(3-238)quite warranted in begging a guinea from your Grace

1813            SIR WALTER SCOTT            239

(3-239)and another from the Duke to save a brother minstrel 1  
(3-239)from very short commons. I do not warrant that the  
(3-239)poetry will be good, as the poor man has not been lately  
(3-239)in a way to improve his talents, which were originally far  
(3-239)from despicable. But what your Grace may miss in  
(3-239)amusement you will, I am sure, account more than  
(3-239)compensated in bounty to a poor man who I fear needs  
(3-239)it much. If Lord Montagu has not forgot me he will give  
(3-239)me a guinea also. I hope the Duke and Lord Winchester,<sup>2</sup>  
(3-239)the gallant Lord John and all the young Ladies are well,  
(3-239)especially my little god-daughter ; I have got a little  
(3-239)keepsake for her, but I will claim a dinner at Dalkeith  
(3-239)or Bowhill on her birthday before I produce it. It is a  
(3-239)very ancient and simple brooch, which I think may have  
(3-239)one day fixed the mantle of a British princess.-Your  
(3-239)Grace will always believe me your most respectful and  
(3-239)very faithful humble servant,                    WALTER SCOTT

(3-239)EDINR. 22d March [1813]  
[Buccleuch and Familiar Letters]

TO LADY ABERCORN

(3-239)ABBOTSFORD, 23d March 1813  
(3-239)You have a great right my dear friend to upbraid my  
(3-239)ungracious silence and yet heaven knows the five fingers

(3-239)of my right hand have had so much to do for six months  
(3-239)past that I believe they have sometimes wished for the  
(3-239)cramp as a relief from the pen. If you will recollect my  
(3-239)dear Lady Abercorn that Rokeby was written as fast as  
(3-239)my hand could write it, that moreover I have Swift to  
(3-239)bring out before the Birthday, that our official duty  
(3-239)though formal and easily discharged is still duty which  
(3-239)occupies two or three hours each day during the terms of

240                LETTERS        OF                1813

(3-240)the court-that I had the burden of constant attention to  
(3-240)the police of the little county of which I am Sheriff where  
(3-240)certain agitators of Luddism had begun to be busy-above  
(3-240)all that I had Abbotsford to convert from a bare bank and  
(3-240)meadow into a human place of habitation I think you  
(3-240)will pardon my eyes for turning very heavy when the  
(3-240)various labours of the day were over and when I was most  
(3-240)disposed to send remembrances to a friend whom I have  
(3-240)so many reasons to esteem and to love. I have been here  
(3-240)for some days directing the important operations of the  
(3-240)spring and particularly the stocking of a garden which I  
(3-240)trust will be a tolerable one for ordinary wall fruit if the  
(3-240)easterly hazes which infest the Tweed in the season of  
(3-240)flourish will permit. Forest trees nourish with me at a  
(3-240)great rate and of my whole possession of 120 acres I have  
(3-240)reduced about 70 to woodland both upon principles of  
(3-240)taste and oeconomy. I have been studying Price<sup>1</sup> with all  
(3-240)my eyes and [am] not without hopes of converting an old  
(3-240)gravel-pit into a bower and an exhausted quarry into a  
(3-240)bathing-house. So you see my dear Madam how deeply  
(3-240)I am bit with the madness of the picturesque and if your  
(3-240)Ladyship hears that I have caught a rheumatic fever in  
(3-240)the gravel-pit or have been drowned in the quarry I trust  
(3-240)you will give me credit for dying a martyr to taste.

(3-240)I trust to find the Kembles still in Edinr. J. K. is I  
(3-240)think greater than himself and that is twenty times

1813                      SIR WALTER SCOTT                      241

(3-241)greater than any actor I ever saw. I attended him most  
(3-241)faithfully untill we left Edinburgh and to my very great  
(3-241)amusement indeed. He is a very magnificent study for  
(3-241)any one who is fond of dramatic representation. I will  
(3-241)take care of your Ladyship's commission, and will add to  
(3-241)any new books the Kembles may be able to find two or  
(3-241)three little volumes. The first and most interesting is a  
(3-241)spirited imitation of my manner called the Bridal of Triermain  
(3-241)the author is unknown but it makes some noise  
(3-241)among us. The other is a little novel rather too much of  
(3-241)the marvellous cast for my taste but written with some  
(3-241)spirit and interest. Perhaps I may find something else  
(3-241)before my packet goes off especially an8vo Rokeby which  
(3-241)must be ready by the time I get to town. I am quite  
(3-241)proud of the Marquis's approbation-you know how very  
(3-241)highly I hold his Lordship's taste.

(3-241)I was very well diverted indeed with the Rejected  
(3-241)Addresses but I really did not think it necessary to express  
(3-241)my satisfaction to the Messrs. Smiths, the authors. I  
(3-241)would certainly have done so had I had a handsome  
(3-241)opportunity but the gentlemen are perfect strangers to  
(3-241)me and to intrude a compliment upon them might have  
(3-241)looked like deprecating their satire a point on which my  
(3-241)feelings are perfectly invulnerable.

(3-241)The poor Princess of Wales-surely her fate has been a  
(3-241)hard one and no less so to have fallen into the hands of  
(3-241)her present advisers whose only object in making these  
(3-241)scandalous anecdotes public is to disgrace the royal family  
(3-241)in the eyes of the public. After all the whole affair



(3-241)reminds me irresistibly of a hand at Commerce. The  
(3-241)present ministers while out of office held the Princess in  
(3-241)their hand,-a court card to be sure but of no great value  
(3-241)-they have the luck to take up the Prince (cast by the  
(3-241)blunder of their opponents) and they discard the Princess  
(3-241)as a matter of course : while the Outs equally as a matter of  
(3-241)course take her up and place her in their hand as being a  
(3-241)kind of pis aller. And thus goes the strange game at politics.

242                      LETTERS                      OF                      1813

(3-242)I have had it intimated to me through the Prince's  
(3-242)Librarian that his R.H. desires his library to be open to  
(3-242)me when I come to town and wishes me to be present,  
(3-242)with many other words of great praise and civility. I  
(3-242)should soon lose my sunshine I fancy were I to go to  
(3-242)Kensington (which I certainly would do if I were asked)  
(3-242)having no idea that the Princess's adversity cancels my  
(3-242)obligations to her for so much attention as I have received.  
(3-242)And so four hundred miles' distance has its advantages.

(3-242)Miller 1 has given up business and my present publishers  
(3-242)are my old friends and school-fellows the Ballantynes of  
(3-242)Edinburgh. To publish for myself might be more  
(3-242)lucrative but from the connections I have with them I  
(3-242)really get as much by Rokeby as I ought in reason to expect  
(3-242)and more than was ever given for any poem of the length,  
(3-242)-3000 guineas. Yet the first edition has paid them and  
(3-242)the second will be clear profit to the publishers. I will  
(3-242)write a few lines by the Kembles whom I hope to see  
(3-242)before their departure.

(3-242)I beg my most respectful Compliments to the Marquis  
(3-242)& the Ladies & am ever Dear Lady Abercorn Your  
(3-242)Ladyships most faithful & truly obliged humble servant

(3-242)WALTER SCOTT

(3-242)ABBOTSFORD 23 March [1813]

[Pierpont Morgan]

TO JOHN BELL, JUNR., QUAYSIDE, NEWCASTLE

(3-242)DEAR SIR,-I have been some time absent from

(3-242)Edinburgh, owing to which and to my wishing to add a

(3-242)copy of Rokeby, in which you may possibly take some

(3-242)interest, as the scene lies in the North of England, I could

SIR WALTER SCOTT

1813

243

(3-243)not till now accomplish my promise of sending you the

(3-243)Border Minstrelsy. The new edition of Rokeby is I find

(3-243)not to be published for a fortnight so I will not any longer

(3-243)delay my packet on that account.

(3-243)The institution for a Northumbrian Society of Antiquaries

(3-243)is most laudable, and the County affords much

(3-243)subject for curious research. As I could not upon any

(3-243)occasion propose myself the pleasure of attending their

(3-243)meetings, and am already a Member of two Societies of

(3-243)that kind in Scotland, it would be useless in me to add

(3-243)my name to the highly respectable list of Ordinary

(3-243)Members ; but I will at all times and in any way be

(3-243)most happy should it be in my power to further the

(3-243)researches of the Society or of any of its Members. In

(3-243)yours, Sir, I am bound by many marks of your friendly

(3-243)attention to take a particular interest and am very much

(3-243)Your obliged humble servant,

(3-243)WALTER SCOTT

(3-243)EDINBURGH, 25 March [1813 ?]

[Willis's Current Notes, 1857]

TO MESSRS LONGMAN & CO.

(3-243)GENTLEMEN,-I am favoured with your letter enclosing  
(3-243)that of Mr. Capel Loft 1 whose good opinion and polite  
(3-243)expression of it I beg you will make my respectful  
(3-243)acknowledgments. If I do not feel at liberty to join my  
(3-243)name to the respectable list of those who have subscribed

244                      LETTERS      OF                      1813

(3-244)to recall Mrs. Siddons to the Stage I have at least the  
(3-244)merit of being disinterested in my neutrality for nothing  
(3-244)that I can hope to see on the stage will I am conscious  
(3-244)give me so much pleasure as I received the last time I  
(3-244)saw Mrs. Siddons. But I have a great respect for a  
(3-244)resolution maturely adopted and carried into execution  
(3-244)with such circumstances of peculiar solemnity nor can I  
(3-244)with a good conscience urge my friend to depart from it.  
(3-244)Such a parting as took place between her and the public  
(3-244)suited her genius and their gratitude but it is a scene  
(3-244)which cannot be renewed when advance of years shall  
(3-244)render retirement no longer a matter of choice but of  
(3-244)absolute necessity. When Mrs. Siddons was last here  
(3-244)her health was extremely indifferent and while her  
(3-244)performance on the stage retained its inimitable excellence  
(3-244)it seemed to me that her constitution was gradually  
(3-244)becoming less able to support the fatigues other profession.  
(3-244)The moment of retreat to private life therefore seemed to  
(3-244)me well-chosen while she yet enjoyed the full possession  
(3-244)of her powers and while ease and retirement might be  
(3-244)supposed to restore and confirm her health. The public  
(3-244)have seen Mrs. Siddons set in the full blaze of her fame  
(3-244)and I would not were I in her case the die being once

(3-244)thrown return to a most laborious profession at a period  
(3-244)of life when the laws of Nature do not permit us to hope  
(3-244)she could long retain the physical strength necessary for  
(3-244)impassioned characters. I am conscious that in giving  
(3-244)these reasons for declining the request now made to me I  
(3-244)am setting my judgement in opposition to those of others  
(3-244)better qualified to decide upon the propriety of the  
(3-244)important step which they are recommending. But I am  
(3-244)strengthened in my own opinion by recollecting the  
(3-244)consequences of resuming the theatrical profession after  
(3-244)retirement in several performers of eminence.

(3-244)I beg you will communicate these particulars to Mr.  
(3-244)Loft as the result of a good deal of reflection and of that  
(3-244)interest with which I have always regarded the inimitable

1813                      SIR WALTER SCOTT                      245

(3-245)subject of our correspondence both in her public and  
(3-245)private character. I am always Gentlemen Your most  
(3-245)obedt Serv

(3-245)WALTER SCOTT  
(3-245)EDIN. 27 March 1813

(3-245)I observe you have published a copy of the book 1 : pray  
(3-245)send me one under Mr. Frelings cover whose permission  
(3-245)I have for such an occasional liberty. The same feeling  
(3-245)with regard to Mrs. Siddons is universal among literary  
(3-245)persons here, so far as I have opportunity of knowing.

[Hansard Watt]

TO JAS. ELLIS 2

(3-245)MY DEAR SIR,-I had the pleasure of receiving your

(3-245)kind letter some time since and only delayed answering it,  
(3-245)until I should have it in my power to send you a copy of  
(3-245)Rokeby in which you will find I have availed myself of  
(3-245)some of the information which I collected upon Reed-  
(3-245)water, and that our friend Robin of Risingham, whom  
(3-245)we sought so long has not been utterly forgotten.

(3-245)Many thanks for your kind notices on Border matters.  
(3-245)I have picked up one or two Northumbrian anecdotes  
(3-245)which may interest you. In the very curious confession  
(3-245)of the horse-stealer, if my memory fails me not, mention  
(3-245)is made of Luck-in-a-Bag as the cant name of one of the  
(3-245)Reedsdale thieves. In Patten's history of the affair in

246

LETTERS OF

1813

(3-246)1715, mention is made of John Hunter, a north Tynedale  
(3-246)man, a bold and adventurous fellow, following partly the  
(3-246)profession of a smuggler between England and Scotland,  
(3-246)to whom the Earl of Derwentwater gave the command of  
(3-246)a troop of horse.<sup>1</sup> Douglas a brother of the laird of  
(3-246)Fingland in Tiviotdale had a similar appointment, and  
(3-246)as the interest of these new captains lay among the  
(3-246)moss-troopers, it is said that an old borderer observed,  
(3-246)when the insurgents had marched, that the rebellion had  
(3-246)its advantages after all, since he could leave the stable door  
(3-246)unlocked and sleep sound now that Luck-in-a-Bag, and  
(3-246)the rest had taken up a new vocation. In a note, we are  
(3-246)told that Luck-in-a-Bag was the " nickname of a famous  
(3-246)midnight trader among horses." In the same piece it  
(3-246)is also said that there was an old man in Northumberland  
(3-246)acting as a setter or spy among the banditti who had been  
(3-246)concerned in breaking into Sir John Clerk's house.

(3-246)Now of this exploit also I have got a minute account.  
(3-246)The rogues entered when the family were at church all

(3-246)excepting the old knight himself who barricaded his own  
(3-246)apartment and made the best defence he could, but in  
(3-246)searching the house for plunder some of them chanced to  
(3-246)light upon the bellfry, and in ascending the winding stair  
(3-246)they naturally enough used the bell-rope for a support,  
(3-246)supposing it hung there for that purpose ; this had the  
(3-246)effect of alarming the neighbouring village and the people  
(3-246)in the church, so that the thieves carried off little or no  
(3-246)booty. Sir John leaves an -account of the whole affair in  
(3-246)his own hand-writing. He was a man of talents, and one  
(3-246)of the commissioners for the Union.

(3-246)Rank-rider means, I believe, strong or powerful rider.<sup>2</sup>

1813                      SIR WALTER SCOTT                      247

(3-247)Rank is applied in Old Scotch to signify strength of  
(3-247)person and strength of sound, as in English it is applied  
(3-247)to strong smells. I think the expression usually, but by  
(3-247)no means uniformly, conveys something unfavourable, as,  
(3-247)a strong wicked man, or a strong harsh voice. These  
(3-247)secondary or oblique meanings of words occur frequently.

(3-247)By the way, Patten the historian aforesaid, who had  
(3-247)been chaplain to Forster, but recanted after the failure  
(3-247)of the insurrection, and published an account of it adapted  
(3-247)to the taste of the victors, gives a curious account of your  
(3-247)predecessor, John Hall, of Otterburne ; he says he was  
(3-247)an excellent farmer and managed his estate to great  
(3-247)advantage, but sustained two grievous losses, 1st by an  
(3-247)unexpected fire which consumed the house he lived in  
(3-247)and all the offices, farm-yard, and stocking ; 2ndly by a  
(3-247)flood which carried of a plentiful crop just when it should  
(3-247)have been led into the barn-yard. These two misfortunes  
(3-247)were accounted a judgment on Mr. Hall for not preventing  
(3-247)a rencontre (of which he was apprized) between a Mr.



(3-248)MY DEAR Miss SMITH,-This accompanies a copy of  
(3-248)Rokeby which I wish you to accept for the sake of the  
(3-248)author. I also send a letter of Sophia which has long  
(3-248)been in my writing desk but as childrens epistles are not  
(3-248)gospel any more than madmens it skills not much when  
(3-248)they are delivered. I heard a very pleasant and therefore  
(3-248)very acceptable report of you both as a public person and  
(3-248)as a friend from Lady Alvanley a few days ago. She is a  
(3-248)kind warm-hearted friend and seems much interested in  
(3-248)your success. I have been much teased lately with  
(3-248)applications to join the subscription for the recall of Mrs.  
(3-248)Siddons and have at length with great reluctance for  
(3-248)undoubtedly it is a delicate subject been obliged to give  
(3-248)my reasons for declining. In fact she will do a great  
(3-248)injustice to herself if she suffers herself to be lured back to  
(3-248)a situation of such labour when her constitution has  
(3-248)obviously suffered so much. I wonder if these ladies and  
(3-248)gentlemen have subscribed to make her immortal and

SIR WALTER SCOTT

249

1813

(3-249)unattackable by age or by decay for I think that is the  
(3-249)only thing that can render their proposal reasonable.  
(3-249)The parting was made just at the time it should have been  
(3-249)retaining enough of her astonishing powers to command  
(3-249)our admiration while the unavoidable decay of strength  
(3-249)and constitution reconciled the public to losing her.  
(3-249)I hope she will not be cajoled into returning for she can  
(3-249)never repeat the same impressive parting or receive from  
(3-249)the public such testimonies of regret and esteem. These  
(3-249)things happen but once and more last words are always  
(3-249)dangerous.

(3-249)We have had John Kemble here for some weeks who is  
(3-249)now doubtless by far our first artist among the actors.  
(3-249)He has been fashionable and has drawn great houses





(3-250)Pray don't talk of yourself in the way you do. Your  
(3-250)health, it is true, is not such as I sincerely wish it to be,  
(3-250)but then you have many means of alleviating the tedium  
(3-250)of indisposition, both by your pleasure in perusing the  
(3-250)works of others, and your own

(3-250)'Skill to soothe the lagging hour,  
(3-250)With no inglorious song.'

(3-250)You must not, therefore, allow yourself to be depressed  
(3-250)by your complaints, but seek amusement in those harmless  
(3-250)and elegant pursuits, which will best divert your mind  
(3-250)from dwelling upon them. I am sensible that it is more  
(3-250)easy to recommend than to practise that command of  
(3-250)spirit which abstracts us from the immediate source of

1813                      SIR WALTER SCOTT                      251

(3-251)pain or languor. But it is no less necessary that this  
(3-251)exertion should be made, and really in this world the  
(3-251)lots of men are so variously assigned to them, that each  
(3-251)may find in his own case, circumstances of pleasure as  
(3-251)well as points of pain unknown to others.

(3-251)Excuse the freedom I use, and believe me, with every  
(3-251)kind wish, very much yours,                      W. S.

(3-251)Many thanks for the novels. I will take care of them,  
(3-251)and safely return them.

[Gillies's Memoirs]

TO JOHN B. S. MORRITT

(3-251)9th [April?] 1813

(3-251)MY DEAR MORRITT,-Your letter contains admirable  
(3-251)news. I wish you would give the raw author of Triermain  
(3-251)a hoist to notice by speaking of him now and then in those  
(3-251)parts where a word spoken is sure to have a hundred  
(3-251)echoes. I mean your evening parties and if you enquire  
(3-251)for him now and then in a bookseller's shop and be  
(3-251)surprized he has not heard of the work you will do the  
(3-251)Bridal and the author yeoman's service. I hear Jeffrey  
(3-251)has really bestowd great praise on the poem and means  
(3-251)to give it a place in his review. It has not he says my  
(3-251)great artery but there is more attention to stile more  
(3-251)elegance and ornament etc. etc. etc. We will see however  
(3-251)what he really will say to it in his review for there  
(3-251)is no sure augury from his private conversation. I inclose  
(3-251)a copy under Mr. Freling of the Post Offices cover. It  
(3-251)has sold wonderfully here but has not yet started in  
(3-251)London that we can learn.

(3-251)This delightful weather will I hope be of service to  
(3-251)Mrs. Morritts health. We had our snow storm too but

252

LETTERS OF

1813

(3-252)it came in the most undeniable shape in the world. One  
(3-252)day though dreading weather as little as any one it blew  
(3-252)such a tempest of wind and snow that I could not go along  
(3-252)Princes Street to get to the Register House but was fairly  
(3-252)blown home again and glad to get into harbour. It is the  
(3-252)only day in my life that I ever remember having been  
(3-252)fairly turnd back by foul weather upon dry land.

(3-252)I was greatly delighted with the skirmish between the  
(3-252)Dramatic Empress and her trusty ally and the lyrical  
(3-252)princess 1 -I must take care to keep out of the way of  
(3-252)the latter whose wrath I have, it seems, incurd by

(3-252)ungallantly neglecting some verses which she sent me many  
 (3-252)years since and which I am afraid I postponed acknowledging  
 (3-252)until acknowledgment would have no longer been  
 (3-252)gracious. However I am somewhat of Sir Lucius  
 (3-252)O'Trigger's opinion that the quarrel is a pretty quarrel  
 (3-252)as it stands and hang them that first seek to accommodate  
 (3-252)it say I. For ought I know I am in equally disgrace with  
 (3-252)the other belligerent power for the owls of your good  
 (3-252)city who are subscribing to invite her back to the stage  
 (3-252)not content with various indirect applications which I  
 (3-252)paid no attention to, at length formally applied to me (the  
 (3-252)sapient Capel Loft 2 being their representative) through  
 (3-252)the medium of no less persons than Messrs. Longman &  
 (3-252)Co/. So I was obliged to open my oracular jaws and give

SIR WALTER SCOTT      1813      253

(3-253)this worthy federation my reasons for not joining them to  
 (3-253)ask Mrs. Siddons to do an unwise thing. Now although  
 (3-253)these were stated with great retenue and with the highest  
 (3-253)praises on Mrs. Siddons past and Mrs. Siddons present  
 (3-253)yet I am sensible that even doubts expressed as to Mrs.  
 (3-253)Siddons future will not be very agreeable to a palate  
 (3-253)which has been accustomed to the sugard eloquence of  
 (3-253)Mrs. Fitzhugh and Lady Millbank. However I must  
 (3-253)hold fast mine integrity for I would not for the world do  
 (3-253)her the injury of even seeming to accede to such a foolish  
 (3-253)proposal especially as I rather think her printed answer  
 (3-253)had in it a sort of Nolo episcopari.

(3-253)The 8vo. Rokeby is now published here and almost  
 (3-253)exhausted though the Editn. was a double one, i.e. 6000-  
 (3-253)they are going to press again. The 4to was over-printed  
 (3-253)by 500 or 1000 yet the Ballantynes have only about 30 of  
 (3-253)their share which was 3/4ths of the whole.

(3-253)I have had a most acceptable present from Lady  
(3-253)Alvanley-two views very well done indeed by Miss  
(3-253)Arden 1 one of Mortham tower and one of the Tees and  
(3-253)Greta in the park at Rokeby. They are really extremely  
(3-253)clever very like the scenes they represent and require  
(3-253)none of the allowance usually indulged to amateurs. By  
(3-253)the way I have in safe keeping Mrs. Morritts drawing of  
(3-253)Mortham tower and have had it copied. I wish I knew a  
(3-253)safe way of forwarding the original.

(3-253)The news continue capital. The Collector of the  
(3-253)Customs at Leith says that on tuesday last more entries  
(3-253)were made for exports than had ever been made on one  
(3-253)day before. I hope they do not mean seriously to send  
(3-253)the Duke of Cumberland to Hanover-Surely we have  
(3-253)made enow of such experiments-Charlotte sends kind  
(3-253)love to Mrs. Morritt and I am ever most truly Yours  
(3-253)WALTER SCOTT

(3-253)EDINR. 9 March 1813.

[Law]

254            LETTERS   OF            1813

TO [CLARKE WHITFELD]

(3-254)ABBOTSFORD NEAR MELROSE April 18 [1813?]

(3-254)DEAR SIR,-The above is at your service if you like it.1  
(3-254)As I wish to send it immediately I have not taken time  
(3-254)to read it over so I will be obliged to you if you will give  
(3-254)me an opportunity of seeing it in print. I will not fail  
(3-254)to do what I can to get names but I am a poor solicitor  
(3-254)in that way and as I go little into company my acquaintance  
(3-254)among those likely to be interested in music is much

(3-254)limited. My wife begs you will put her name & her  
(3-254)daughters (Miss Sophia Scott) upon your list. In a short  
(3-254)time I dare say I will send you something better-

(3-254)Here is beautiful weather ! Snow two inches thick  
(3-254)& the thermometer at 38, don't you shiver to hear of it-  
(3-254)If it last but 24 hours it will kill many thousand pounds  
(3-254)worth of lambs & put down our sheep market with a  
(3-254)vengeance. Yours truly

(3-254)(Signed) WALTER SCOTT  
[Owen D. Young]

TO LADY ABERCORN

(3-254)22nd April 1813

(3-254)MANY thanks my dearest friend for your kind attention  
(3-254)about the verses. They are very clever indeed and had  
(3-254)it not been that my friend Lydia White lies rather open  
(3-254)to be practised upon I should never have suspected them  
(3-254)though in the circumstances I deemed further inquiry

255            SIR WALTER SCOTT            1813

(3-255)due for the sake of the public.<sup>1</sup> It was very handsome  
(3-255)of the author to put me on my guard and I beg you will  
(3-255)express how kindly I take it of him. I understood from  
(3-255)Miss White's second letter that I could get no feasible  
(3-255)account of the authenticity of the verses and our friend  
(3-255)Lady Melville when in Ireland had heard of the quiz and  
(3-255)wrote to me about it. I put the lines into the Register  
(3-255)by way of contributing to a work which I think very well  
(3-255)of Southey conducts the historical part but I think  
(3-255)(with many brilliant passages) he has not the power of  
(3-255)condensing the information which he conveys. He is

(3-255)lengthy as the Americans say uses exclamations & is  
(3-255)more argumentative than history should be. But on the  
(3-255)whole his annals will hereafter be found very valuable  
(3-255)recording much which will otherwise be likely to pass  
(3-255)away. I have directed the Ballantynes to send the parcel  
(3-255)by the mail as your Ladyship directed. It is less  
(3-255)entertaining than I could wish.

(3-255)The Bridal of Triermain is the book [which] has excited  
(3-255)most interest here. Jeffrey lauds it highly I am informed  
(3-255)and is one day to throw it at my head. I have added a  
(3-255)little book called Poetical epistles 2 or some such name  
(3-255)only for the sake of the first two pieces or rather of two  
(3-255)or three paragraphs of them, or rather for two lines  
(3-255)applying exactly to a view from Abbotsford-

(3-255)Soft slept the mist on cloven Eildon laid  
(3-255)And distant Melrose peep'd from. leafy shade.

256                      1813                      LETTERS

(3-256)The attempt to render Theocritus into broad vulgar  
(3-256)Scotch is totally unsuccessful. I also add Horace in London  
(3-256)by the authors of the Rejected Addresses but which does not  
(3-256)add to their fame. In the first place many of the topics  
(3-256)they have touched are gone bye for who now thinks of  
(3-256)Mrs. Clarke or Duke and Darling ? But besides the  
(3-256)public will not bear too much jocularly from one quarter  
(3-256)-fun upon fun is apt to grow a little tiresome-accordingly  
(3-256)Horace in London has been coldly received and the  
(3-256)authors who were as Lions of the first order received into  
(3-256)the fashionable menageries last season are no longer in  
(3-256)the same request. So at least says the echo we hear of  
(3-256)London tattle. I desired the Ballantynes to add three  
(3-256)thick volumes of Eastern tales 1 the most complete collection  
(3-256)of the kind ever published which I delight in most extremely.

(3-256)I fear you will find the print though beautiful  
(3-256)for the size too small for your eyes but they are an  
(3-256)excellent stock-book for the Saloon. A volume of  
(3-256)popular romances belong to the set on a plan which will  
(3-256)be continued if the publick like them. To all these I have  
(3-256)added what are worth all the rest Crabbe's new tales  
(3-256)strongly marked with his manner diction and style of  
(3-256)thinking but very interesting from the deep insight which  
(3-256)they afford into human character. It is scarcely possible  
(3-256)to look at his portraits without recognising them as  
(3-256)painted from nature though one may never have met  
(3-256)with the originals whom they resemble. Any of these  
(3-256)books which your ladyship may not like on perusal  
(3-256)may be returned if you think proper and any order to my  
(3-256)friendly publishers I always consider as an obligation on  
(3-256)myself.

(3-256)I have an old copy of the history of the highwaymen.<sup>2</sup>  
(3-256)It is illwritten and illselected yet curious. What a book

SIR WALTER SCOTT                      1813                      257

(3-257)might be made out of the causes celebres of England,  
(3-257)collected upon a principle similar to that adopted by the  
(3-257)French editors of that popular work. The criminal  
(3-257)records of Scotland would be still more extraordinary  
(3-257)for joined to the peculiarity of manners the custom or  
(3-257)rule of taking down the whole evidence in writing which  
(3-257)prevailed till within these thirty years afforded complete  
(3-257)materials for such a selection which by the way I have  
(3-257)often thought of. I am now far advanced with Swift.  
(3-257)When my task is over I intend to arrange for publication  
(3-257)a very complete collection of songs and poetry respecting  
(3-257)the insurrections for I will not call them rebellions of  
(3-257)1715 and 1745 for the purpose of making a supplement  
(3-257)to the Border Minstrelsy and bringing down the Ballad



(3-257)history of Scotland to the middle of the eighteenth century.

(3-257)You may depend on our meeting at Dumfries in

(3-257)August and I will go on a day's journey with you if I do

(3-257)not increase the difficulty of your accommodation which

(3-257)with so large a suite must necessarily be considered.-

(3-257)Adieu, my dearest friend, God bless you, W. S.

(3-257)There is at Dublin a man of great but eccentric genius

(3-257)named Mathurine.<sup>1</sup> His father held an office of emolument

258                   LETTERS       OF           1813

(3-258)in the post-office but from circumstances of inaccuracy

(3-258)which however was not held to affect character lost

(3-258)his situation and was thrown from opulence to indigence.

(3-258)The son in whom I am interested merely from his high

(3-258)talent was a clergyman in the diocese of the Bishop of

(3-258)Meath who tells me that he behaved remarkably well but

(3-258)held tenets too calvinistic for the church and which were

(3-258)likely to prevent his progress. He is now settled in

(3-258)Dublin and keeps I understand a boarding-house for

(3-258)young gentlemen studying at Trinity College. He is an

(3-258)excellent classical scholar and a man of general information

(3-258)on all subjects with the power of expressing himself

(3-258)powerfully either in verse or prose. Two of his novels

(3-258)fell into my hands and struck me much as evincing a

(3-258)strong though very wild and sombre imagination and

(3-258)great powers of expression. His powers of language

(3-258)indeed sometimes outrun his ideas like the man who

(3-258)was run away with by his own legs-I think this man

(3-258)really deserving of patronage from his talents and capable

(3-258)of serving the Duke of Richmond's administration by his

(3-258)pen should it be thought worth while to enquire after him.

(3-258)At present he seems to be in the way of adding another

(3-258)example to the long roll of unfortunate men of talents

(3-258)[whom] Ireland has produced. If your ladyship can  
(3-258)turn the eye of any great person upon him who may be  
(3-258)willing to patronize I cannot from the account I hear of  
(3-258)Mr. Mathurine from the Bishop of Meath suppose it will  
(3-258)be ill bestowed.

[Pierpont Morgan]

SIR WALTER SCOTT            1813            259

TO HENRY BREVOORT 1

(3-259)MY DEAR SIR,-I beg you to accept my best thanks  
(3-259)for the uncommon degree of entertainment which I have  
(3-259)received from the most excellently jocose history of New  
(3-259)York. I am sensible that as a stranger to American  
(3-259)parties and politics I must lose much of the conceald  
(3-259)satire of the piece but I must own that looking at the  
(3-259)simple and obvious meaning only I have never read  
(3-259)anything so closely resembling the stile of Dean Swift  
(3-259)as the annals of Diedrich Knickerbocker. I have been  
(3-259)employed these few evenings in reading them aloud to  
(3-259)Mrs. S. and two ladies who are our guests and our sides  
(3-259)have been absolutely tense with laughing. I think too,  
(3-259)there are passages which indicate that the author possesses  
(3-259)powers of a different kind & has some touches which  
(3-259)remind me much of Sterne. I beg you will have the  
(3-259)kindness to let me know when Mr. Irvine takes pen in  
(3-259)hand again for assuredly I shall expect a very great treat  
(3-259)which I may chance never to hear of but through your  
(3-259)kindness. Believe me Dear Sir Your obliged humble Svn.  
(3-259)WALTER SCOTT

(3-259)ABBOTSFORD 23 April 1813

[Grenville Kane]

## TO MATTHEW WELD HARTSTONGE 1

(3-260)I THOUGHT you had known me better my dear Sir than  
(3-260)to interpret my long and ungracious silence into any thing  
(3-260)still more ungracious than my invariable and unconquerable  
(3-260)habits of procrastination where letter writing  
(3-260)is the subject. My best apology would perhaps be the  
(3-260)necessity I am under of writing a great deal of one kind or  
(3-260)another which often makes me envy the reverend hermit  
(3-260)of Prague who as the Clown in lath Night informs us  
(3-260)never saw pen and ink but I believe the real apology is  
(3-260)the wish to put off my letter till I have something to send  
(3-260)or something to say, more than expressing those sentiments  
(3-260)which I can never fail to entertain of your kindness but  
(3-260)which are when confined to mere expressions scarcely  
(3-260)worth a friends paying postage for.- I think it was a  
(3-260)Lazerone of Naples who being exhorted to work by an  
(3-260)English gentleman of whom he asked charity, answered  
(3-260)very feelingly Ah Sir ! did you but know how lazy I am !  
(3-260)Even so it is with your Northern friend who wishes no  
(3-260)greater happiness than to stroll about Tweedside whole  
(3-260)summer days and make himself too sleepy to write a line  
(3-260)at night which is much my case at present. But to escape  
(3-260)from my apologies which are rascally bad ones, I hope  
(3-260)you will give me an opportunity of pleading my apology  
(3-260)in person by paying a visit to Scotland now you are in  
(3-260)Britain. We must leave this little spot in a few days and  
(3-260)will then be at Edinburgh. I fear your suit still detains  
(3-260)you in London, and as the Chancellor does not add a  
(3-260)rapidity of decision to his other good qualities, I daresay  
(3-260)you will have time to pay another visit to our good town,  
(3-260)when I will take it upon me to shew you Edinburgh and  
(3-260)its environs to more advantage than you saw it the last

(3-260)time. I assure you on my honor that I have no friend  
(3-260)upon earth who has not the same most warrantable

1813                      SIR WALTER SCOTT                      261

(3-261)subject of complaint against me that you have, and  
(3-261)though I certainly have no little to count upon the  
(3-261)indulgence of any correspondent more especially so active  
(3-261)and kind a one as you, yet it is some mitigation to say  
(3-261)that I am in debt letters (and some of a tremendous old  
(3-261)date) to all whom I love and respect-to Ellis to Gifford  
(3-261)to Heber to both the Edgeworths to Crabbe and Lord  
(3-261)knows whom besides for it turns my head to think of my  
(3-261)iniquities. However I feel great hopes in being able to  
(3-261)plead my cause viva voce. I will shew you what progress  
(3-261)I have made in Swift, which I hope soon to get out, it has  
(3-261)been a most Herculean task, and has been of late my  
(3-261)principal occupation at any rate if you cannot come down  
(3-261)immediatley you cannot return better than by Portpatrick  
(3-261)when you think of drawing homewards.

(3-261)Your poems were much admired here by some good  
(3-261)judges but like most miscellaneous collections are not so  
(3-261)rapid in sale as they deserve. Many thanks for your  
(3-261)beautiful copy-I hope you got the Trierman safe-it is  
(3-261)a curious little work the author unknown. Believe me  
(3-261)dear sir very much your penitent & truly obligd    W. S.

(3-261)ABBOTSFORD, 23rd April 1813.  
[Abbotsford Copies]

TO LADY LOUISA STUART

(3-261)ABBOTSFORD, 28th April 1813

(3-261)DEAR LADY LOUISA,-Nothing can give me more

(3-261)pleasure than to hear from you, because it is both a most  
(3-261)acceptable favour to me, and also a sign that your own  
(3-261)spirits are recovering their tone. Ladies are, I think, very  
(3-261)fortunate in having a resource in work at a time when  
(3-261)the mind rejects intellectual amusement. Men have no  
(3-261)resource but striding up and down the room, like a bird  
(3-261)that beats itself to pieces against the bars of its cage ;  
(3-261)whereas needle-work is a sort of sedative, too mechanical  
(3-261)to worry the mind by distracting it from the points on

262

LETTERS OF

1813

(3-262)which its musings turn, yet gradually assisting it in  
(3-262)regaining steadiness and composure ; for so curiously  
(3-262)are our bodies and minds linked together, that the regular  
(3-262)and constant employment of the former on any process,  
(3-262)however dull and uniform, has the effect of tranquillizing,  
(3-262)where it cannot disarm, the feelings of the other. I am  
(3-262)very much pleased with the lines on the guinea note, and  
(3-262)if Lady Douglas does not object, I would willingly  
(3-262)mention the circumstance in the Edinburgh Annual  
(3-262)Register. I think it will give the author great delight to  
(3-262)know that his lines had attracted attention, and had sent  
(3-262)the paper on which they were recorded, " heaven-directed  
(3-262)to the poor." Of course I would mention no names.  
(3-262)There was, as your Ladyship may remember, some years  
(3-262)since, a most audacious and determined murder committed  
(3-262)on a porter belonging to the British Linen  
(3-262)Company's Bank at Leith, who was stabbed to the heart  
(3-262)in broad daylight, and robbed of a large sum in notes.<sup>1</sup>  
(3-262)If ever this crime comes to light, it will be through the  
(3-262)circumstance of an idle young fellow having written part  
(3-262)of a playhouse song on one of the notes, which, however,  
(3-262)has as yet never appeared in circulation.

(3-262)I am very glad you like Rokeby, which is nearly out of

(3-262)fashion and memory with me. It has been wonderfully  
(3-262)popular, about ten thousand copies having walked off  
(3-262)already, in about three months, and the demand continuing  
(3-262)faster than it can be supplied. As to my imitator,  
(3-262)the Knight of Triermain, I will endeavour to convey to  
(3-262)Mr. Gillies 2 {puisque Gillies il est} your Ladyship's very just

SIR WALTER SCOTT

263

1813

(3-263)strictures on the Introduction to the second Canto. But  
(3-263)if he takes the opinion of a hacked old author like myself,  
(3-263)he will content himself with avoiding such bevues in  
(3-263)future, without attempting to mend those which are  
(3-263)already made. There is an ominous old proverb which  
(3-263)says, confess and be hanged ; and truly if an author acknowledges  
(3-263)his own blunders, I do not know who he can expect  
(3-263)to stand by him ; whereas, let him confess nothing, and  
(3-263)he will always find some injudicious admirers to vindicate  
(3-263)even his faults. So that I think after publication the  
(3-263)effect of criticism should be prospective, in which point of  
(3-263)view I dare say Mr. G. will take your friendly hint,  
(3-263)especially as it is confirmed by that of the best judges who  
(3-263)have read the poem.-Here is beautiful weather for  
(3-263)April! an absolute snow-storm mortifying me to the  
(3-263)core by retarding the growth of all my young trees and  
(3-263)shrubs.-Charlotte begs to be most respectfully remembered  
(3-263)to your Ladyship and Lady D. We are realizing  
(3-263)the nursery tale of the man and his wife who lived in a  
(3-263)vinegar bottle, for our only sitting room is just twelve  
(3-263)feet square, and my Eve alleges that I am too big for our  
(3-263)paradise. To make amends, I have created a tolerable  
(3-263)garden, occupying about an English acre, which I begin  
(3-263)to be very fond of. When one passes forty, an addition  
(3-263)to the quiet occupations of life becomes of real value, for  
(3-263)I do not hunt and fish with quite the relish I did ten years  
(3-263)ago. Adieu, my dear Lady Louisa, and all good attend

(3-263)you.

WALTER SCOTT

[Lockhart]

TO MISS SOPHIA SCOTT

(3-263)MY DEAR SOPHIA,-I received your letter in which you  
(3-263)say nothing of Walter's schooling. I hope that goes on  
(3-263)well. I am sorry to say the poor Cuddy is no more : he  
(3-263)lost the use of the hind legs so we were obliged to have  
(3-263)him shot out of humanity. This will vex little Anne but  
(3-263)as the animal could never have been of the least use to

264

LETTERS OF

1813

(3-264)her she has the less reason to regret his untimely death ;  
(3-264)and I will study to give her something that she will like  
(3-264)as well to make amends-namely a most beautiful peacock  
(3-264)and pea hen so tame that they come to the porch and  
(3-264)feed out of the children's hands-they were a present  
(3-264)from Mertoun and I will give them to little Anne to  
(3-264)make amends for this family loss of the Donkey.

(3-264)I have got a valuable addition to the Musaeum some of  
(3-264)the hair of Charles I cut from the head when his coffin  
(3-264)was discovered about a month ago in St. Georges Chapel  
(3-264)at Windsor. Dr. Baillie begg'd it for me of Sir Henry  
(3-264)Halford under whose inspection the coffin was opened.  
(3-264)The hair is a light brown. This is my best news-the worst  
(3-264)is that every thing is suffering from cold and drought.

(3-264)Give my kind love to Walter Anne and little Charles.  
(3-264)I assure you the gardens are well lookd after but we want  
(3-264)a little rain sadly. The Russians have taken Dantzwick  
(3-264)and you have escaped reading some very cramp gazettes  
(3-264)consequently a good deal of yawning-Mama joins in

(3-264)kind Compliments to Miss Miller and [I] am always Your  
(3-264)affectionate papa WALTER SCOTT

(3-264)ABBOTSFORD 3 May very like 3 March in temperature.  
(3-264)[1813]

(3-264)The Mertoun family will be at Dumbrecks on Wednesday.  
(3-264)It will be civil for you to call on them (as the young  
(3-264)ladies are there) on thursday or friday.

[Law]

[Private] To JAMES BALLANTYNE I

(3-264)ABBOTSFORD 4th May 1813

(3-264)DEAR JAMES,-I have written John at length on the  
(3-264)present state of affairs instructing him that unless better  
(3-264)prospects should open with a certainty of being very

1813 SIR WALTER SCOTT 265

(3-265)speedily realized he shall make sales at London on our  
(3-265)quire stock (valued at 14000,,) for at least 2000,,  
(3-265)without minding what discount he is obliged to give &  
(3-265)that he shall exchange on the same stock to the extent of  
(3-265) 3000 or 4000 more with the purpose of selling off the  
(3-265)books received in exchange for whatever they will fetch  
(3-265)in Edinr. Between these two expedients we may raise  
(3-265) 4000,, or 5000,, & obtain time finally to sell off  
(3-265)every thing in Decr. or January. The loss in discounts  
(3-265)will be very great but certainly it is better [to] submit to  
(3-265)it at once than labour on in constant anxiety &  
(3-265)apprehension. The loss of the whole sum I put into the  
(3-265)business ( 1500) will not essentially injure my fortune &  
(3-265)I have no idea of asking you to bear any share of it



(3-265)though you should have been wellcome to your proportion  
(3-265)of profit had any accrued. This is the only real &  
(3-265)effectual cure for our embarassments & the contingent  
(3-265)loss must be submitted to. Meanwhile I have saved the  
(3-265)copyrights though at great loss & expence and consequently  
(3-265)retain all the power of serving the office & I trust  
(3-265)of providing for John also although it must be under  
(3-265)superintendence. When I come to town we must have  
(3-265)heard from John-meanwhile I hope on thursday to have  
(3-265)his London address from you. I have no expectation that  
(3-265)he will be able to better my proposal-We shall then fix

266

LETTERS OF

1813

(3-266)on some order for the printing house affairs securing you  
(3-266)a proper (though it must be an oeconomical) provision  
(3-266)untill the debt is paid off-I should not greatly care were  
(3-266)the whole quire stock sold for 6000 or 7000 though the  
(3-266)last be 50 per cent under its estimated value but, sell for  
(3-266)what it will, it must be sold & by auction if no other way  
(3-266)will do. To do without such a sale it would be necessary  
(3-266)to raise between 4000 & 5000 in the course of the next  
(3-266)three months & to keep that large sum floating by  
(3-266)renewals for at least nine months or twelve months more  
(3-266)which is impossible in the present times. I did not like  
(3-266)to propose this untill I had given full time for John to try  
(3-266)his own method- But when after advancing about  
(3-266) 5000 I see the business totally incapable of carrying itself  
(3-266)on it is time it should be closed at whatever loss.

(3-266)I flatter myself you will agree with all this it is really  
(3-266)a case of necessity and must be treated as such. Meanwhile  
(3-266)I will do all in my power to keep up the credit of  
(3-266)the house untill these affairs are wound up. But I have  
(3-266)neither the means to carry on these speculations further  
(3-266)nor should I think it right in common prudence to do so-

(3-266)I have put this as a general proposition to you my good  
(3-266)freind as you do not much admire figures-but I have sent  
(3-266)John an accurate state of the calculations on which I  
(3-266)hold it expedient to sell off our stock at what it will fetch  
(3-266)& I know no arguments short of 3000 or 4000 ready  
(3-266)money which can controvert my data.

(3-266)I grieve to hear Terry is still unwell. I had a letter  
(3-266)from a Mr. Richardson l his freind with a print of him the  
(3-266)most striking & spirited likeness I ever saw. I have got  
(3-266)another remarkable present from Miss Baillie a lock of the  
(3-266)hair of Charles I being a part of what was cut from his head  
(3-266)by Sir Henry Halford when his coffin was opend in presence  
(3-266)of the P. Regent. Dr. Baillie beggd it of his brother  
(3-266)physician. It is a lightish brown about an inch in length.

1813                      SIR WALTER SCOTT                      267

(3-267)I have only to add to what I have told you of business  
(3-267)that I trust you will not think I am acting either selfishly  
(3-267)or precipitately. I have not proposed stopping a business  
(3-267)which was ex facie profitable to others as well as to me  
(3-267)untill I made a very great struggle to keep it on. But I  
(3-267)cannot support it longer & any inconvenience directly  
(3-267)affecting me would of course ruin the printing office also  
(3-267)-to prevent which the stock l of J. B. & Co/ must be sold  
(3-267)for its marketable value & all loss submitted to in silence.  
(3-267)I will write on thursday with the order.              W SCOTT

[Glen]

(3-267)QUIRE STOCK  
(3-267)3038 Sets (2 Vol) of Edinr. Annual

(3-267)Register 16/ - - - 2430  
(3-267)100 Tales of the East 2-12-6 - 262-10

(3-267)220 Popular tales 17/4 Say	- - 210-	190-13-4
(3-267)146 Charles I 8/	- - - - 58-8	
(3-267)20 Royal Do. 14/	- - - - 28-14-	
(3-267)18 James 1st. 16/	- - - - 14-14-0	
(3-267)25 Do. Royal 28/	- - - - 35-	35-
(3-267)107 Don Roderick 4to. 10/	- - 53-10	
(3-267)124 Do. royal 8vo. 8/	- - - 50-	49-1 1/2
(3-267)489 Do. Demi. 8vo. 6/	- - - 146-14	
(3-267)50 Beaumont & Fletcher	5-12 - 280-	
(3-267)50 De Foes Novels	2-6 - - 115-	
(3-267)119 Do. Di. last nine volumes 34/6	- 230-	205-5-6
<hr/>		
(3-267)		3911-
(3-267)20 pr. Cent		806-
<hr/>		
(3-267)3111		
(3-267)Books	- - 611	
<hr/>		
(3-267)		2500
(3-267)1730 Reg.	1800	
(3-267)2108 -	1809	3911
(3-267)2230	1810	2430
<hr/>		
(3-267)6068 at 16/	-- 4862-12-	1481
<hr/>		
268	LETTERS OF	1813
 (3-268)MESSRS. ARCHD. CONSTABLE & Co		
 (3-268)To WALTER SCOTT ESQR.		
 (3-268)1813		
(3-268)May 18 To 100 Tales of the East @	2-12-6	262-10-
(3-268)" 220 Popular Tales -	17-4	190-13-4
(3-268)" 146 Charles 1st.	8/-	58- 8-
(3-268)" 20 do. Royal	14/-	14- -

(3-268)" 18 James 1st -	-	-	16/-	14-	-
(3-268)"25 do Royal -	-	-	28/-	35-	
(3-268)"107 Don Roderick 4to. -	-	-	10/-	53-	-
(3-268)"124 do Royal -	-	-	8/-	49-	12
(3-268)"489 do Demy -	-	-	-	6/-	146-14-
(3-268)"50 Beaumont -	-	-	-	5-12-	280-
(3-268)"50 De Foe Novels -	-	-	2-6/-	115-	-
(3-268)"119 do last nine Volumes -	-	-	1-14/6	205-	5-6
(3-268)					
(3-268)				1,425-	-10
(3-268)" 28 Annual Register -	-	-	30/-	42-	-
(3-268)					
(3-268)				1,467-	-10
(3-268)Deduct, discount on the above -	-	-	567-	-10	
(3-268)					
(3-268)				900-	-
(3-268)1/4 Copy right of Rokeby including the Ed: now					
(3-268)at the Press -----	-	-	700-	-	
(3-268)267 Register 6 Vols-@ 30/- say	-	-	400-	-	
(3-268)					
(3-268)				2,000	
(3-268)Settled by Bills @ 6-12 & 18	-	-	2,000-	-	
(3-268)					
(3-268)Recd the above Proy notes					

(3-268)WALTER SCOTT

TO MATTHEW WELD HARTSTONGE

(3-268)DEAR SIR,-Your kindness really heaps coals of fire  
(3-268)upon my head for you have every right to complain of  
(3-268)me exceedingly & instead you load me with continued  
(3-268)marks of your kindness and friendship.1 You must really

SIR WALTER SCOTT

269

1813

(3-269)come down to Edinr. If you do not dislike the sea  
(3-269)you may make a short and pleasant passage that way at  
(3-269)one 3d. the expense of being jumbled in the mail and  
(3-269)the accomodations on board the Smacks are now in most  
(3-269)cases very comfortable. I am working at Swift like a  
(3-269)dragon but the life is not yet gone to press nor indeed  
(3-269)wrote fair out. That however I can soon do having the  
(3-269)extremes both of exertion and indolence in my composition  
(3-269)and to prepare myself I have done nothing this  
(3-269)fortnight but look at the water and the little imps that are  
(3-269)one day to be trees. About the 4th June I hope to make a  
(3-269)sally here for two or three days, as the birthday is a blank  
(3-269)day at the Courts. If your time suits I should be delighted  
(3-269)to shew you this place tho it has as yet very little to  
(3-269)recommend it and what is worse you will hardly give me  
(3-269)credit for the merit I really may claim in reclaiming  
(3-269)it from a state of dirt and confusion utterly beyond human  
(3-269)comprehension.

(3-269)I should be delighted with a second edition of the  
(3-269)magnanimous Hannibal who interested me quite as  
(3-269)much as the old gentleman to whom he was the means  
(3-269)of introducing Lord Colambre. But I should be afraid  
(3-269)the breed may be too fierce to go loose and I am not  
(3-269)fond of chaining up dogs. Our present pet is a bitch spaniel  
(3-269)very pretty very caressing and a great favourite. I have  
(3-269)also indulged in a little flirtation with a peacock and  
(3-269)peahen, which a kind friend sent to enliven our basse  
(3-269)cour.

(3-269)The Edgeworths are now or are soon to be [in]  
(3-269)London. I would give the world they would return by  
(3-269)Scotland. Perhaps you may learn if there be any chance  
(3-269)of our being so honored. If you know where they are in

(3-270)London, I owe both Miss E. and her father an epistle  
(3-270)which I would certainly discharge in some hope to  
(3-270)determine their motions this way-.

(3-270)I am glad to hear that you are now likely finally to  
(3-270)have audience in your appeal and I trust the issue will be  
(3-270)in every respect agreeable to your wishes.. But even the  
(3-270)adverse termination to such a suit is advantageous  
(3-270)compared to the suspense of protracted litigation which  
(3-270)is perhaps the greatest real grievance of civilized society.  
(3-270)I shall be truly anxious to hear the issue of this protracted  
(3-270)business. At any rate pray return by Edinburgh. Our  
(3-270)house in Castle Street is so small or rather has so few  
(3-270)rooms that since my family grew up, we have no spare  
(3-270)bed. But we would reckon upon your being our dear  
(3-270)and constant guest and you should rummage my book  
(3-270)shelves while I am obliged to attend the Court.

(3-270)I must not forget to thank you for the curious volumes  
(3-270)which accompanied your letter. They are both interesting  
(3-270)proofs of the Deans celebrity. I hope you will come  
(3-270)and fetch Triermain in case it should have miscarried :  
(3-270)it was to go in a Bookselling parcel to Dublin but my  
(3-270)friends the Ballantynes are sometimes too hurried to mind  
(3-270)petty commissions. At any rate I will send it from  
(3-270)Edinburgh under Mr. Frelings cover should you (which  
(3-270)I deprecate) think of proceeding direct to Ireland. Ever  
(3-270)your truly obliged

(3-270)W. SCOTT

(3-270)On Tuesday we go to Edinbr where direct-  
(3-270)ABBOTSFORD 10th May, 1813.

[Brotherton]

TO MISS CLEPHANE

(3-270)ALL good things attend you my dear Miss Clephane  
(3-270)and also Mrs. Clephane-I wish you a prosperous and  
(3-270)pleasant journey which the weather seems at length to  
(3-270)promise-Pray collect me as many Highland songs as you

1813                      SIR WALTER SCOTT                      271

(3-271)can find-heroic especially and send me translations  
(3-271)either in prose or poetry as the fancy hits. Kindest  
(3-271)respects to your sister. I have got a lock of the hair cut  
(3-271)from the head of Charles at the late discovery of his lowly  
(3-271)grave and Platow 1 at the request of a friend is sending me  
(3-271)a Cossack pike weilded by one of his prime warriors-  
(3-271)So much for gem crackery-Charlotte joins in kind  
(3-271)compliments. Adieu.

(3-271)W. S.  
(3-271)Wednesday 12 May 1813.  
[Northampton]

TO JOHN BALLANTYNE

(3-271)PRINTING-OFFICE, May 18th, 1813  
(3-271)DEAR JOHN,-After many offs and ons, and as many  
(3-271)projets and contre-projets as the treaty of Amiens, I have at  
(3-271)length concluded a treaty with Constable, in which I am  
(3-271)sensible he has gained a great advantage 2 ; but what  
(3-271)could I do amidst the disorder and pressure of so many  
(3-271)demands ? The arrival of your long-dated bills decided  
(3-271)my giving in, for what could James or I do with them ?  
(3-271)I trust this sacrifice has cleared our way, but many rubs  
(3-271)remain ; nor am I, after these hard skirmishes, so able  
(3-271)to meet them by my proper credit. Constable, however,  
(3-271)will be a zealous ally ; and for the first time these many

(3-271)weeks I shall lay my head on a quiet pillow, for now I do  
(3-271)think that, by our joint exertions, we shall get well  
(3-271)through the storm, save Beaumont from depreciation,  
(3-271)get a partner in our heavy concerns, reef our topsails, and  
(3-271)move on securely under an easy sail. And if, on the one  
(3-271)hand, I have sold my gold too cheap, I have, on the other,

272

LETTERS OF

1813

(3-272)turned my lead to gold. Brewster 1 and Singers 2 are the  
(3-272)only heavy things to which I have not given a blue eye.  
(3-272)Had your news of Cadell's sale 3 reached us here, I could  
(3-272)not have harpooned my grampus so deeply as I have done,  
(3-272)as nothing but Rokeby would have barbed the hook.

(3-272)Adieu, my dear John. I have the most sincere regard  
(3-272)for you, and you may depend on my considering your  
(3-272)interest with quite as much attention as my own. If I  
(3-272)have ever expressed myself with irritation in speaking of  
(3-272)this business, you must impute it to the sudden, extensive,  
(3-272)and unexpected embarrassments in which I found myself  
(3-272)involved all at once. If to your real goodness of heart  
(3-272)and integrity, and to the quickness and acuteness of your  
(3-272)talents, you added habits of more universal circumspection,  
(3-272)and, above all, the courage to tell disagreeable  
(3-272)truths to those whom you hold in regard, I pronounce  
(3-272)that the world never held such a man of business. These  
(3-272)it must be your study to add to your other good qualities.  
(3-272)Meantime, as some one says to Swift, I love you with all  
(3-272)your failings. Pray make an effort and love me with  
(3-272)all mine.<sup>4</sup> Yours truly, W. S.  
[Lockhart]

TO ARCHIBALD CONSTABLE

(3-272)DEAR SIR,-I have just received the Bill of Sale &



(3-272)considerd it settld upon very liberal terms & it [is]  
(3-272)with great pleasure that I regard it as a renewal of our  
(3-272)long friendly intercourse which as it was broken off by  
(3-272)untoward circumstances is I trust now to be renewd upon  
(3-272)a permanent footing of mutual interest & mutual kindness.  
(3-272)I am very [sic] Yours  
WALTER SCOTT

(3-272)EDINBURGH 18 May 1813  
[Stevenson]

1813                      SIR WALTER SCOTT                      273

TO JOHN BALLANTYNE 1

(3-273)EDINBURGH, 21st May 1813

(3-273)DEAR JOHN,-Let it never escape your recollection, that  
(3-273)shutting your own eyes, or blinding those of your friends,  
(3-273)upon the actual state of business, is the high road to ruin.  
(3-273)Meanwhile, we have recovered our legs for a week or  
(3-273)two. Constable will, I think, come in to the Register.  
(3-273)He is most anxious to maintain the printing-office ; he  
(3-273)sees most truly that the more we print the less we publish ;  
(3-273)and for the same reason he will, I think, help us off with  
(3-273)our heavy quire-stock.

(3-273)I was aware of the distinction between the state and the  
(3-273)calendar as to the latter including the printing-office bills,  
(3-273)and I summed and docked them (they are marked with  
(3-273)red ink), but there is still a difference of 2000 and  
(3-273)upwards on the calendar against the business. I sometimes  
(3-273)fear that, between the long dates of your bills, and  
(3-273)the tardy settlements of the Edinburgh trade, some  
(3-273)difficulties will occur even in June ; and July I always  
(3-273)regard with deep anxiety. As for loss, if I get out without  
(3-273)public exposure, I shall not greatly regard the rest.

(3-273)Radcliffe the physician said, when he lost ^2000 on the  
(3-273)South-Sea scheme, it was only going up 2000 pairs of  
(3-273)stairs ; I say, it is only writing 2000 couplets, and the  
(3-273)account is balanced. More of this hereafter. Yours truly,

(3-273)W. SCOTT  
[Lockhart]

TO LADY ABERCORN

(3-273)EDINR., 21st May [1813]

(3-273)MY DEAREST FRIEND,-Your letter (always most wellcome)  
(3-273)was doubly so as it promises the pleasure of seeing  
(3-273)you so soon. Any day after the 12th July you may rely

274        LETTERS        OF        1813

(3-274)on my meeting you at Longtown and proceeding a day  
(3-274)or two with you in any direction. I I presume you go over  
(3-274)Stanemore in which [case] Mrs. Scott and I will probably  
(3-274)go as far as Greta-bridge to visit my friends the Morritts  
(3-274)at Rokeby. My cortege will in that case be rather  
(3-274)patriarchal as I shall probably have my boy and girl  
(3-274)with me but this will be no great inconvenience as they  
(3-274)can get beds in the town at Longtown and at Penrith  
(3-274)(which I fancy will be your next day's journey) there is  
(3-274)a very large inn. You travel I presume with your own  
(3-274)cavalry as usual. Should you keep the west road by  
(3-274)Kendal I will go so far as that town and so to Keswick  
(3-274)and see Southey. Till the 12th July I am necessarily  
(3-274)detained by attendance on the Court here for although  
(3-274)we can play truant sometimes the ill-health of the wife of  
(3-274)one of my colleagues has carried him to Harrowgate this  
(3-274)season and there cannot above one of us be absent at a  
(3-274)time without the risk of stopping the business of the

(3-274)Court. I have enquired after the parcel & Ballantyne  
(3-274)has informed the Mail Coach people in whose books it  
(3-274)was regularly entered as forwarded from Edinburgh that  
(3-274)if it does not appear he will hold them responsible. I  
(3-274)will bring Thomsons painting with me for fear of accidents  
(3-274)which I think happen more frequently between Edinburgh  
(3-274)& Ireland than anywhere else. The fact is the coach-  
(3-274)people are abominably careless. The reviews [?] &  
(3-274)Rokeby go this day.

(3-274)I like Lord Abercorn's plan of all things in the world.

275

SIR WALTER SCOTT

1813

(3-275)It is a sort of muddling l work which would amuse me very  
(3-275)much and I am convinced I could divest the cases so  
(3-275)much of technicality that it would form a most  
(3-275)entertaining book. Of course it would only comprehend  
(3-275)Scottish causes for knowing nothing of English law I  
(3-275)would make a foolish figure on that ground. There is  
(3-275)one great objection however to this undertaking and that  
(3-275)is-that the collection would hardly be complete without  
(3-275)the Douglas cause. But this revival would be accompanied  
(3-275)with unpleasant feelings to the present family with  
(3-275)whom I have always lived on particular intimacy.  
(3-275)Indeed I do not anywhere know [a more] clever and  
(3-275)pleasant a companion as Lady D.,<sup>2</sup> and you know besides  
(3-275)she is an aunt of the Duke of Buccleuch and her daughter  
(3-275)is married on an uncle of my neighbour and kinsman  
(3-275)Scott of Gala-so I would do nothing to displease or rather  
(3-275)to hurt their feelings for the universe. If the Marquis  
(3-275)thinks this chapter can be skipt over I will be most  
(3-275)anxious to set my researches on foot. The half barbarous  
(3-275)state of Scotland until 1748 gave rise to deeds and incidents  
(3-275)of the most wild mysterious and original character and  
(3-275)even in my own time I have known professionally some

(3-275)cases of a most singular description. I am half tempted  
(3-275)to abridge the circumstances of one which occurred during  
(3-275)the last sitting of our courts and is still in dependence.

(3-275)About the middle of the last century a Scotch gentleman  
(3-275)of landed property by name Carruthers of Dormont  
(3-275)married a sister of the family of Monm[ou]th an aunt  
(3-275)of the late Duchess of Gordon. The ladies of this family  
(3-275)were not famed for circumspection and this dame went  
(3-275)astray. The husband obtained a Sentence of divorce  
(3-275)against her ; but before the proceedings could be finished

276                      LETTERS OF                      1813

(3-276)she was delivered of a daughter, which Law fixed upon  
(3-276)Dormont as a legitimate child heir to his estate by former  
(3-276)settlements although he had every possible reason to  
(3-276)believe that the infant was an alien to his blood. He  
(3-276)refused to see the child and as he was obliged to maintain  
(3-276)it he resolved it should be in such a manner that the girl  
(3-276)when she grew up should never either know her rights or  
(3-276)have an opportunity of vindicating them. She was shifted  
(3-276)from one obscure place of concealment to another  
(3-276)(removals which afterwards could only be traced by the  
(3-276)affection of her nurse who had traced the poor infant  
(3-276)through all the places of abode out of pure affection)  
(3-276)and at length when about five years old she was sent to  
(3-276)reside with an ignorant and low farmer amid the wildest  
(3-276)part of the Cheviot Hills with positive instructions that  
(3-276)the girl should receive no other education than should  
(3-276)enable her to read the bible and that she should be bred  
(3-276)in the most humble manner. Still however dressed and  
(3-276)educated as a peasant wench the girl showed some spirit  
(3-276)and sense above her fortune. She spurned (one of the  
(3-276)witnesses says) at the name of Robson which they  
(3-276)endeavoured to fix upon her and as her guardian was

(3-276)talkative in his cups (a predicament in which like most  
(3-276)Cheviot farmers he was frequently placed) she learned by  
(3-276)degrees more of the mystery of her birth than Dormont  
(3-276)designed she should ever know. Being a pretty girl she  
(3-276)did not want admirers, nay as she disdained all of utterly  
(3-276)low degree the son of a neighbouring petty squire called  
(3-276)Routledge ran away with and married her. His father's  
(3-276)estate was very small and burthened with debt-the  
(3-276)young couple were not economists and distresses came  
(3-276)thick upon them. They had recourse to her legal father  
(3-276)as he may be called and stated their claims to a share of  
(3-276)his estate while alive and to inherit it at his death, but  
(3-276)being miserably embarrassed were at length glad to sell  
(3-276)their rights for about 1200 which was received and  
(3-276)spent. Calamity came still more heavy at length the

SIR WALTER SCOTT

1813

277

(3-277)husband died a prisoner in Carlisle jail the wife, who  
(3-277)had been the victim of ill fortune from her birth, soon  
(3-277)followed him to the grave and a boy and girl who survived  
(3-277)became the objects of the charity of a distant relation.  
(3-277)The boy (who was so young when his mother died as to  
(3-277)have no knowledge whatever of the peculiar circumstances  
(3-277)under which he was born) was fitted out for the East  
(3-277)Indies. Before he went on board his benefactor put into  
(3-277)his hands a packet and desired him to take charge of it.  
(3-277)It referred he said to some claims of his mother on a  
(3-277)Scotch estate and might one day be useful to him should  
(3-277)he return from India an independent man. The youth  
(3-277)left the papers with some others in the hands of a friend in  
(3-277)London and went to follow his fortune. It seemed that  
(3-277)the ill planet which haunted his mother had exhausted its  
(3-277)influence for Henry Routledge was prosperous and  
(3-277)obtained an honourable situation in the Company's  
(3-277)service ; and in process of time obtained leave to return

(3-277)to Britain. He visited Cumberland his native county  
(3-277)and was induced from the love of grouse-shooting to  
(3-277)extend his tour to Dumfriesshire. An extraordinary  
(3-277)chance led him to chuse his residence at a petty inn near  
(3-277)the very estate of Dormont now possessed by a grand-  
(3-277)nephew of the old laird. The name of the stranger (after  
(3-277)he had been a guest for a day or two) struck the landlady  
(3-277)who like most of her class was a sort of record of the  
(3-277)ancient and modern gossip of the parish where it may be  
(3-277)thought so odd a history as that of Routledge's mother  
(3-277)was well-known for her claim had been made public at  
(3-277)the time when old Dormont compounded with her and  
(3-277)her husband. This chattering old Dame did not fail to  
(3-277)engage Mr. Routledge in discourse about his family  
(3-277)history of which she found with great surprise he was  
(3-277)totally ignorant. The lights she gave him on his mother's  
(3-277)melancholy history recalled to his recollection the packet  
(3-277)given him by his benefactor who was now dead. When  
(3-277)he returned to London he caused the papers it contained

278                LETTERS        OF                1813

(3-278)to be laid before English Counsel who of course could only  
(3-278)advise him to consult lawyers here. He left directions to  
(3-278)do so and to commence law proceedings if necessary-  
(3-278)The late President Blair (then Solicitor-General for  
(3-278)Scotland) advised a lawsuit on the ground that Mrs.  
(3-278)Routledge and her husband in compounding their own  
(3-278)right could not transact away that of their son-When Mr.  
(3-278)Routledge returned a second time from India he was  
(3-278)greeted with the joyful intelligence that the first decision  
(3-278)of the cause was favourable-He gave a dinner to some  
(3-278)of his friends and to his counsel and-I am sorry to add  
(3-278)the catastrophe-was found dead in his bed next morning  
(3-278)having broken a blood-vessel during the night-So ended  
(3-278)this strange eventful history but so ended not the lawsuit



(3-279)for your most kind acceptable present of your three  
(3-279)volumes. Now am I doubly armd since I have a set  
(3-279)for my cabbin at Abbotsford as well as in town. And to

280                      LETTERS      OF                      1813

(3-280)say truth the auxiliary copy arrived in good time for  
(3-280)my original copy suffers as much by its general popularity  
(3-280)among my young people as a popular candidate from the  
(3-280)hugs and embraces of his democratical admirers. The  
(3-280)clearness and accuracy of your painting whether natural  
(3-280)or moral renders I have often remarkd your poetry  
(3-280)generally delightful to those whose youth might render  
(3-280)them insensible to the other poetical beauties with which  
(3-280)they abound. There are a sort of pictures (surely the most  
(3-280)valuable were it but for that reason) which strike the  
(3-280)uninitiated as much as they do the connoisseur though  
(3-280)the last alone can render reasons for his admiration.  
(3-280)Indeed our old friend Horace knew what he was saying  
(3-280)when he chose to address his ode Virginibus puerisque  
(3-280)and so did Pope when he told somebody he had the mob  
(3-280)on the side of his Version of Homer and did not mind the  
(3-280)High flying critics at Buttons. After all if a faultless  
(3-280)poem could be produced I am satisfied it would tire the  
(3-280)critics themselves and annoy the whole reading world  
(3-280)with the spleen.

281                      SIR WALTER SCOTT                      1813

(3-281)You must be delightfully situated in the Vale ofBelvoir 1  
(3-281)a part of England for which I entertain a special  
(3-281)favour for the sake of the gallant heroe Robin Hood  
(3-281)who (as probably you will readily guess) is no small  
(3-281)favourite of mine, his indistinct ideas concerning the  
(3-281)doctrine of meum and tuum being no great objection  
(3-281)to an outridng Borderer. I am happy to think that



(3-281)it is under the protection of the Rutland family of  
 (3-281)whom fame speaks highly. Our lord of the " cairn and  
 (3-281)the scaur" waste wilderness and hundred hills for many  
 (3-281)a league around is the Duke of Buccleuch the head of  
 (3-281)my clan a kind and benevolent landlord a warm and  
 (3-281)zealous friend and the husband of a lady comme il y en  
 (3-281)a peu. They are both great admirers of Mr. Crabbes  
 (3-281)poetry and would be happy to know him should he ever  
 (3-281)come to Scotland and venture into the Gothic halls of  
 (3-281)a Border Chief. The early and uniform kindness of this -  
 (3-281)family with the friendship of the late and present Lord  
 (3-281)Mellville enabled me some years ago to exchange my  
 (3-281)labour as a barrister for the lucrative and respectable  
 (3-281)situation of one of the Clerks of our Supreme court  
 (3-281)which only requires attendance on the court when sitting  
 (3-281)and a certain routine of official duty neither laborious nor  
 (3-281)requiring any exertion of the mind. So that my  
 (3-281)time is entirely at my own command unless when  
 (3-281)I am attending the Court which seldom occupies more  
 (3-281)than two hours of the morning during sitting. I besides  
 (3-281)hold in Commendam the Sherifffdom of Ettricke-forest  
 (3-281)(which is now no forest) so that I am a sort of pluralist  
 (3-281)as to law appointments and have as Dogberry says  
 (3-281)two gowns and every thing handsome about me.  
 (3-281)I have often thought it is the most fortunate thing for  
 (3-281)bards like you and me to have an establishd profession

(3-282)and professional character to render us independent of  
 (3-282)those worthy gentlemen the retailers or as some have  
 (3-282)calld them the midwives of literature whose shops are  
 (3-282)so litterd with the abortions they bring into the world  
 (3-282)that they are scarcely able to bestow the proper [care]  
 (3-282)upon young and nourishing babies like ours. That  
 (3-282)however is only a mercantile way of looking at the

(3-282)matter but did any of my sons show poetical talent of  
 (3-282)which (to my great satisfaction) there are no appearances  
 (3-282)the first thing I should [do] would be to inculcate upon  
 (3-282)[him] the duty of cultivating some honourable profession  
 (3-282)and qualifying himself to play a more respectable part in  
 (3-282)Society than the mere poet. And as the best corollary  
 (3-282)of my doctrine I would make him get the tale of the  
 (3-282)patron 1 by heart from beginning to end. It is curious  
 (3-282)enough that you [should] have republishd the Village  
 (3-282)for the purpose of sending your young men to College  
 (3-282)and I should have written the Lay of the Last Minstrel  
 (3-282)for the purpose [of] buying a new horse for the volunteer  
 (3-282)cavalry. I wonder what were the ruling motives of such  
 (3-282)formidable heroics as Mr. Valpy in comparasion of whose  
 (3-282)heavy artillery we are but the Cossacks or Highlanders  
 (3-282)of literature. He must be a precious impudent dog by  
 (3-282)the specimen which he affords you of his talents for  
 (3-282)exchange. Brass for gold has been out of fashion since  
 (3-282)the days of the Trojan war & even Aladdin who exchanged  
 (3-282)new lamps against old one[s] would have hesitated to  
 (3-282)barter the luminary of the Belvoir bard against the  
 (3-282)kitchen candlestickes and farthing candles of Dr. Valpy.

(3-282)As for the reviewers sleep they in peace for me though  
 (3-282)these must have been desperate rogues who assumed the  
 (3-282)terrible title of the Edinr Quarterly combining the  
 (3-282)horrors of the very Gog & Magog of criticism. I have  
 (3-282)a notion however an afflicted poet might answer them  
 (3-282)as the Daemon of yore replied to the unauthorized  
 (3-282)exorcist. Paul I know & Apollos I know but who are ye ?-

(3-283)I must now send this scrawl into town to get a frank  
 (3-283)for god knows it is not worthy of postage. With the  
 (3-283)warmest wishes for your health prosperity and increase

(3-283)of fame (though it needs not) I remain most sincerely  
(3-283)and affectionately Yours [Signature cut out]

(3-283)ABBOTSFORD, 1 June [1813]

[Nat. Lib. Scot.]

[TO THE REV. ROBERT MOREHEAD]

(3-283)To the Author of Poetical Epistles and Translations.

(3-283)Care of Messrs. Ramsay and Co.,

(3-283)Printers, Edinr.

(3-283)I SHOULD not have suffered your card to remain [so]  
(3-283)long unanswered if I had thought that I could offer  
(3-283)you any criticisms upon your interesting poems. But I  
(3-283)am not a great friend either to giving or receiving advice  
(3-283)of this nature. A friendly critic may no doubt sometimes  
(3-283)be of service to an author, but I think very rarely.  
(3-283)It once happened to me when less hackneyed in  
(3-283)composition to shew a small poem to about a dozen  
(3-283)persons whom I considered as having taste and judgment.  
(3-283)They all honored my attempt with general approbation,  
(3-283)but favoured me at the same time with so many special  
(3-283)objections that not a line of the poem escaped unblotted  
(3-283)excepting two which were neither good nor bad but  
(3-283)essentially necessary to carry on the story. As my good  
(3-283)friends, however, did not in general agree upon their  
(3-283)objections, I took the liberty of dissenting from them all.  
(3-283)And from that time I have never sought or given  
(3-283)any criticism, except from two persons whose minds  
(3-283)are very much in the same cast of feeling with my own.  
(3-283)I trust, Sir, that you will hold this as an apology for my  
(3-283)declining to offer any particular remarks on a poem to  
(3-283)which I can so safely and conscientiously give my sincere  
(3-283)approbation. There is one couplet in your Epistle

(3-283)which I suppose I have quoted a hundred times, as it

284                      LETTERS      OF                      1813

(3-284)describes exactly the distant view of Eildon and Melrose  
(3-284)from the upper part of my little farm.<sup>1</sup> I meant to have  
(3-284)said all this a long while since but have been prevented  
(3-284)by a variety of trifling business. I wish you, Sir, all  
(3-284)health to follow your literary amusements and should be  
(3-284)happy at any [time] to shew myself Your obliged Servt.

(3-284)WALTER SCOTT

(3-284)EDINR., 1 June 1813

[Lockhart Letters]

TO MRS. MACLEAN CLEPHANE OF TORLOISK FAVOURED BY  
MR. PATERSON

(3-284)EDINBURGH June 10 1813

(3-284)My DEAR MRS. CLEPHANE,-The bearer is a young  
(3-284)person (Mr. Paterson by name) bred to the Church and  
(3-284)ambitious of poetical distinction. He composed and  
(3-284)submitted to my inspection some time since a Hebridean  
(3-284)tale which had great poetical merit and beauty of  
(3-284)language, but was totally inaccurate as to costume,  
(3-284)landscape and so forth.<sup>2</sup> I pointed out some of these  
(3-284)errors to the young bard and he now informs me he  
(3-284)intends to visit the islands this summer to rectify his ideas  
(3-284)upon these subjects. As he seems very gentle and  
(3-284)unaffected and is probably not very well provided with  
(3-284)recommendations I do for him what I would not do for

1813                      SIR WALTER SCOTT                      285

(3-285)many i.e. make him the bearer of a letter to Torloisk.  
(3-285)Do not bother yourself with him however more than you  
(3-285)may find absolutely convenient, for I know little of him,  
(3-285)but that he [is] quiet and modest, and seems possessed  
(3-285)of real talent. He is not at all de mes amis.

(3-285)I beg all kind loves to the young ladies. I am busy  
(3-285)scraping my Jacobite songs together and beg contributions.  
(3-285)The smallest donations will be thankfully accepted.  
(3-285)Can Miss Margaret find me a song (Gaelic) having the  
(3-285)Chorus So ro Morag " thus says, or sings Morag." It  
(3-285)is a list of the clans who took arms at the famous landing  
(3-285)in Moidart.

(3-285)Once more my dear Madam, Excuse this liberty and  
(3-285)believe me most truly and respectfully Your obt. servant  
(3-285)WALTER SCOTT

(3-285)Do not omit to ask Mr. Paterson for a sight of his poem.  
[Northampton]

TO ARCHIBALD CONSTABLE 1

(3-285)DEAR SIR,-My Grieve came to town last night and  
(3-285)informs me it will be necessary to come to a decision on

286                      1813                      LETTERS

(3-286)the matter I mentiond to you. I therefore think of  
(3-286)going to Abbotsford on Sunday to see what I can make of  
(3-286)it, as I have a very capricious person to deal with. I have  
(3-286)therefore to submit our proposed transaction to you in  
(3-286)two points of view : there is no hurry in your determining  
(3-286)which you will prefer but if you should not find either the  
(3-286)one or other acceptable I will be obliged to you to let me  
(3-286)know as I shall then apply elsewhere.

(3-286)My first proposal is that you should either take half  
(3-286)of a new poem to be publishd before the Birthday 1814  
(3-286)between Longman & you at 2500-the acceptances being  
(3-286)made immediatly discountable which is my temptation  
(3-286)for selling any part of it. But renewable with the assistance  
(3-286)of my credit so as to make them convenient for you. Or  
(3-286)if you prefer taking a quarter to yourself it will be 1250  
(3-286)and I will deal with Longman myself. In this case the  
(3-286)management will be with John Ballantyne as my agent

287                      SIR WALTER SCOTT                      1813

(3-287)for the remaining moiety but we will be guided by your  
(3-287)better experience as to quantity of editions etc etc etc, &  
(3-287)conduct of the work.

(3-287)My second alternative is that you should purchase the  
(3-287)whole poem at the price of 5000 understanding that  
(3-287)Longmans house are to have the offer of one half or one  
(3-287)fourth. And in this case 2500 as above is to be accepted  
(3-287)for immediatly between Longman & you in bills at  
(3-287)discountable dates 1500 to be accepted for when the  
(3-287)Manuscript goes to press and 1000 when ten thousand  
(3-287)Copies are sold. But if you should prefer this last bargain  
(3-287)you must also take off my hands my remaining registers  
(3-287)at the same price with the former accepting for them at  
(3-287)Christmas after deducing book-accompt & at any length  
(3-287)of date you think proper. And I will frankly own that  
(3-287)it is only the desire of being quit of these Registers that  
(3-287)would induce me to part with the whole poem on any  
(3-287)terms. For I know by experience how much better it is

288                      LETTERS    OF                      1813

(3-288)to keep copy rights than to sell them but I am not

(3-288)unwilling to give up some advantage to be rid of these  
(3-288)books & the trouble attending them.

(3-288)If either of these proposals (subject to such modifications  
(3-288)as without altering them essentially may make them more  
(3-288)convenient for you which I would willingly agree to)  
(3-288)happen to suit you I would propose to give you the  
(3-288)trouble of coming so far as the Hawes on friday or  
(3-288)saturday next when I will meet you and finish the  
(3-288)business over a beefsteak at four o'clock. But if upon  
(3-288)consideration you do not think either proposal likely  
(3-288)to answer your views I will then try London & between  
(3-288)Longman & Murray have no doubt of getting my money :  
(3-288)so in that case I beg you will let me know your determination  
(3-288)by post-And if you do not wish to decide hastily  
(3-288)upon taking the whole with the Register or a quarter  
(3-288)without it we can arrange the necessary acceptances  
(3-288)which will be the same in both cases & you can take your  
(3-288)own time to consider and advise with your London  
(3-288)Correspondents which alternative you will prefer as it  
(3-288)will be time enough to settle that matter. I assure you  
(3-288)my good friend I shall be glad if you find you can  
(3-288)settle this matter to your own contentment & advantage.  
(3-288)Meanwhile requesting the favor of a line from you I am  
(3-288)Dear Sir Your obedt Servant

(3-288)WALTER SCOTT

(3-288)Sunday 20 June [1813] EDINR.

(3-288)I should wish to claim your obliging promise to put  
(3-288)forward the Swift acceptances-If we could settle these &  
(3-288) 1000 before I go South the remaining 1500 might  
(3-288)remain till you had communicated with Longman in the  
(3-288)beginning of the month.

(3-288)Mr. Constable Bookseller

(3-288)Pitcaithley Well By Bridge of Earn

[Stevenson]

SIR WALTER SCOTT            1813            289

TO ARCHIBALD CONSTABLE

(3-289)DEAR SIR,-I received your letter of the 19 only this  
(3-289)day. I wrote you fully on Sunday upon my wishes &  
(3-289)views & I think from your very sensible observations we  
(3-289)may lay aside any thought of selling the Register at  
(3-289)present-Of course I will keep one half of the intended  
(3-289)poem but I shall be ready to go hand in hand for the  
(3-289)interest of all parties to prevent underselling in the market  
(3-289)or injudicious rivalry among the partners. I consider  
(3-289)the price as moderate (all things considerd) at 2500 for  
(3-289)the half-It is considerably less than I have made on the  
(3-289)share of Rokeby sold to yourself & surely that is no unfair  
(3-289)measurement. Besides you owe me 100 or something  
(3-289)like it on that bargain for I never intended to part with  
(3-289)that share under 800-But I have no objection to let  
(3-289)500 be dependent on the ultimate success of the poem-  
(3-289)say the sale of 10,000-in the mean time I must have the  
(3-289)money that is the credit for it; because I dont care a farthing  
(3-289)whether the bargain goes on or off except for gratifying  
(3-289)my wish in the matter I mentiond.1 To allow a larger  
(3-289)share than 500 on the half or 1000 on the whole to be  
(3-289)contingent on success would be making myself a partner  
(3-289)of loss but not a partner of profit which by no means  
(3-289)suits my ideas of equity or my inclination. If you think  
(3-289)the half too great an adventure I will be very glad to  
(3-289)restrict your purchase to a quarter & deal with Longmans  
(3-289)House myself. I only offer doing it through you because  
(3-289)you might wish to have that matter under your management.



(3-289)If you decline the engagement I shall propose it  
(3-289)to Longman failing whom to our friend John Murray or  
(3-289)perhaps Cadell and Davies who have expressed some  
(3-289)anxiety to renew our very old connection-I have  
(3-289)thought this matter over & over and cannot depart from  
(3-289)the conclusion I have formed. But I shall be far from

290                      LETTERS      OF                      1813

(3-290)being displeased with you for entertaining a different  
(3-290)opinion. I would only wish to avoid the pain of a  
(3-290)personal meeting where nothing might be concluded &  
(3-290)to secure at the same time leisure to look about me in  
(3-290)London so that your answer to my former letter & this  
(3-290)will square my proceedings. If you see grounds for a  
(3-290)settlement on either, subordinate considerations may  
(3-290)be easily arranged-if not I shall be sorry but not  
(3-290)disposed to alter my opinion. But if we agree on our  
(3-290)ideas respecting the half of the poem which I think of  
(3-290)calling " The Nameless Glen " 1 we can then keep any  
(3-290)future discussion open as to the remaining moiety if after  
(3-290)holding a College as you call it we should agree upon any  
(3-290)mode of relieving me of the Register. And if not we are  
(3-290)where we were.-I think John Ballantyne might manage  
(3-290)the Register very well though he is perhaps rather too hasty  
(3-290)in his movements-I ought perhaps to add that certainly  
(3-290)I will part with no part of the property I retain without  
(3-290)giving you & Longman the first offer. I have no  
(3-290)doubt of friendly usage at your hands & Longmans &  
(3-290)indeed never met with indifferent usage from any of the  
(3-290)trade perhaps because I always gave them the best  
(3-290)commodity I could & I think have rarely disappointed  
(3-290)them. I am glad you & Mrs. C. find advantage from  
(3-290)the Springs at Pitcaithley & the relaxation from labour &  
(3-290)am Very truly Your obedt. Serv

(3-290)WALTER SCOTT

(3-290)EDINR. 21 June 1813

(3-290)Mr. Constable

(3-290)Pitcaithley House By Bridge of Earn

[Stevenson]

TO ARCHIBALD CONSTABLE

(3-290)DEAR SIR,-I got your letter today just as I thought of

(3-290)writing to you that I feared I should not be able to attain

1813

SIR WALTER SCOTT

291

(3-291)the object which I proposed by the transaction we had

(3-291)under our thoughts. At any rate you are quite right in

(3-291)the present times not to pledge yourself deeper than you

(3-291)find quite convenient. So it is unnecessary to talk more

(3-291)about this business just now. As for Swift there is a large

(3-291)portion of the last i.e. the first volume ready to go to press

(3-291)instantly & it can be continued regularly till the work is

(3-291)out & I only waited your determination about the printer.

(3-291)I will call tomorrow to show you the Memoir of Leyden 1

(3-291)& only dropd you this note to save other explanations.

(3-291)Yours truly

W SCOTT

(3-291)25 June 1813

[Stevenson]

TO ALLAN CUNNINGHAM 2

(3-291)SIR,-I was favoured some days since with your letter

(3-291)and the volume of Scottish Songs by which they are

(3-291)accompanied. They display in my opinion a great deal

(3-291)both of the language and feeling of poetry, and I regret

(3-292)truly to observe that they are published for the author,  
(3-292)which I fear you will not find the most profitable mode  
(3-292)of publishing. I hope I shall not be considered as  
(3-292)intruding when I request to be considered as a subscriber  
(3-292)for six copies which I will endeavour to bestow among  
(3-292)such friends as may be more able than myself to give your  
(3-292)work the encouragement which it deserves. If this  
(3-292)should be agreeable to you, and especially if it is attended  
(3-292)with some little advantage, will you let me know how I  
(3-292)can settle the amount of my little commission, and I will  
(3-292)send you a note how to distribute the books.-- I beg  
(3-292)you will not mention this trifling subject to any one for  
(3-292)there is nothing I dread so much as being supposed to  
(3-292)give myself the airs of literary patronage. My secluded  
(3-292)life and limited fortune make it impossible for me to  
(3-292)support such a character to advantage and among the  
(3-292)very many applications which are made to me from a  
(3-292)mistaken estimate of both,-there seldom occur any  
(3-292)which like that of Mr. Allan Gunningham makes me  
(3-292)regret my limited means of assisting the literary efforts  
(3-292)of others. I remain Sir with thanks for the real pleasure  
(3-292)your book has afforded me Your obedient Servant

(3-292)WALTER SCOTT

(3-292)EDINR 25 June 1813

[Abbotsford Copies]

TO JOHN B. S. MORRITT

(3-292)MY DEAR MORRITT,-I fear our match has misssd fire  
(3-292)and Triermain will not be reviewd but what the reason  
(3-292)may be for this alteration I cannot learn without making

(3-292)enquiries which would not be prudent. It is said that

SIR WALTER SCOTT

1813

293

(3-293)Jeffery the scourge of authors is about to pay a visit to  
(3-293)America almost immediatly-the reason of this move is  
(3-293)variously assigned-but the public always willing to put  
(3-293)the worst construction upon such matters spread a whisper  
(3-293)about a claim made upon his unwilling hand by some  
(3-293)fair nymph whose pretensions he is willing to parry.  
(3-293)This however I dont believe a word of and cannot sec  
(3-293)what good changing his climate would do him in the  
(3-293)case supposed. He has some connections in America  
(3-293)and I fancy is willing to take the opportunity of the long  
(3-293)Vacation to refresh himself in the congenial atmosphere of  
(3-293)a republic. By the way I got a present from an American  
(3-293)gentleman of a most admirable brace of volumes entitled  
(3-293)The History of New York during the Dutch Dynasty by  
(3-293)Diedrich Knickerbocker.<sup>1</sup> It is an excellent and very  
(3-293)humorous satire much of it doubtless lost by its being  
(3-293)local but enough remaining [to] entertain me highly. I  
(3-293)will bring it to you if you are to be at Rokeby in the  
(3-293)beginning of August for you must know that for the purpose  
(3-293)of settling some business I am to meet the Marquis of  
(3-293)Abercorn on the border in the commencement of that  
(3-293)month and I must travel on a days journey or perhaps  
(3-293)two in his suite. This will bring me to the foot of  
(3-293)Stanemore and it would be difficult to turn me there if I  
(3-293)thought Mrs. Morritt and you were on the other side.  
(3-293)I should like to know how this will suit with your motions

(3-293)In consequence of the success of Rokeby and some other  
(3-293)favourable circumstances I am now busied with clearing  
(3-293)off all old scores and scraping together my little property  
(3-293)for the benefit of the brats and by Christmas I have every  
(3-293)reason to hope that I shall find myself a free man of the

(3-293)forest with some thousand pounds in my pocket besides  
(3-293)my house and the farm of Abbotsford. But in this  
(3-293)cursed times I cannot as formerly get cash for my book-  
(3-293)sellers bills which used to be as current as bank notes.  
(3-293)The last due for Rokeby 650 has still six months to run

294                      LETTERS        OF                      1813

(3-294)and it would be extremely convenient for me if you could  
(3-294)without interfering with your own affairs prevail on your  
(3-294)Banker to take this long leggd fellow for me in the same  
(3-294)way he did the last, which I trust the Ballantynes regularly  
(3-294)retired with Interest on the advance. This will certainly  
(3-294)be my last transaction of the kind for should I write  
(3-294)again I will rather keep the copy right than subject myself  
(3-294)to these inconveniences. Indeed I was partly aware it  
(3-294)would have been better to do so with Rokeby but I wishd  
(3-294)to buy Abbotsford and settle myself where I could spit  
(3-294)into the Tweed without which I think I could hardly have  
(3-294)been quite happy any where. If this should be inconvenient  
(3-294)for you do not think that a word has been written  
(3-294)about it : if it should happen to be otherwise it will be  
(3-294)a material accommodation to me in paying off some  
(3-294)demands upon me at present. As I am now in full  
(3-294)possession of my income as Clerk of Session I can have  
(3-294)little chance of getting behind. Above all let me know  
(3-294)if I shall find you at Rokeby when I part with the great  
(3-294)Marquis of Carrabas (Abercorn I would say).1 I should  
(3-294)tell you how well the wild flowers from Thorsgill are

SIR WALTER SCOTT                      1813                      295

(3-295)flourishing at Abbotsford how the currant bushes (wild  
(3-295)videlicet) are sprouting out on the Abbotswell all which  
(3-295)I hope Mrs. Morritt and you will come to see one day or  
(3-295)other : begging my kind Compts with all apology for a

(3-295)scrawl written to the tune of a pleading which goes very  
(3-295)deeply to injure the character of Ossian Macpherson.  
(3-295)Ever Yours truly,

(3-295)W SCOTT  
(3-295)EDINR. 25 June 1813

[Law]

TO DANIEL TERRY 1

(3-295)EDINR 2d July, 1813

(3-295)I DO not delay my dear Terry to say my gratulor on the  
(3-295)subject of your letter-it gives me the highest pleasure to  
(3-295)see you placed upon the first rank of your profession  
(3-295)without intrigue or solicitation & under circumstances  
(3-295)so highly creditable-with labour & prudence the world  
(3-295)is now fair before you : it is the interest of the managers  
(3-295)to bring you forward & from the nature of your engagement  
(3-295)you are secure from all drudgery but that which is  
(3-295)honourable. The quantum of the salary is for the  
(3-295)present of less consequence : it is sufficient for genteel  
(3-295)independance & wealth will come hereafter. Besides  
(3-295)you have come in triumphant on your own terms & it  
(3-295)would have been [a] pity to risque such a consummation  
(3-295)for the odd pounds shillings & pence. On the whole it is  
(3-295)a most handsome transaction flattering to you & creditable  
(3-295)to the managers & will I am sure be advantageous to  
(3-295)both parties. Mrs. Scott desires her compliments of  
(3-295)congratulation on the occasion. We shall miss you of a

296                LETTERS        OF                1813

(3-296)Sunday but must console ourselves with the recollection  
(3-296)that you are doing far better for yourself than you could

(3-296)here. As you are in Perth I wish you would call on my  
(3-296)brother Tom-he is paymaster to the Regiment quartered  
(3-296)there & you will be much pleased with him. On  
(3-296)consideration I add a slip of introduction to this letter :  
(3-296)he is a great connoisseur in the ancient drama.

(3-296)I have written to Mr. Winstanley about the armour.1  
(3-296)My bargain with Constable was otherwise arranged but  
(3-296)our friend Little John is to find the needful articles & I  
(3-296)shall take care of Mr. Winstanleys interest who has  
(3-296)behaved too handsomely in this matter to be trusted to  
(3-296)the mercy of our little friend the Picaroon 2 who is  
(3-296)notwithstanding his many excellent qualities a little on the score  
(3-296)of old Gobbo-doth somewhat smack-somewhat grow to.  
(3-296)Much obliged for your kind intermediation. As for  
(3-296)your first start in town I think it must be Malvolio-  
(3-296)it has been little noticed though a prominent part in the  
(3-296)interesting drama to which it belongs-so no one can  
(3-296)draw odious comparisons & it is the chief business of  
(3-296)professors of the fine arts to get out of the way of those  
(3-296)cursed charges of imitation, & no less cursed comparisons.  
(3-296)The public opinion like a beleagured garrison is often  
(3-296)carried by surprise on some point where experience has  
(3-296)not led them to expect an attack. I wish you could add  
(3-296)Sir Adam Contest 3 in the same evening : it is a character  
(3-296)in which future performers will for ever deprecate a

SIR WALTER SCOTT

1813

297

(3-297)comparison with your honour. Of all this I hope we  
(3-297)shall talk together soon. Our motions are-we go to  
(3-297)Abbotsford on the 12th & about a fortnight after to  
(3-297)Drumlanrig & perhaps a little way into England which  
(3-297)will detain us from home about a fortnight or better.  
(3-297)Either before or after this little tour we hope to see you  
(3-297)at Abbotsford. I am fitting up a small room above

(3-297)Peters house where an unceremonious bachelor may  
(3-297)consent to do penance, though the place is a cock loft &  
(3-297)the access that which leads many a bold fellow to his last  
(3-297)nap-a ladder.1 After our return will suit us as well  
(3-297)because we shall be then settled & the shooting season  
(3-297)approaching. Believe me yours with most sincere good  
(3-297)will

(3-297)W. SCOTT

[Abbotsford Copies and Lockhart]

TO THOMAS SCOTT

[Enclosed with letter to Daniel Terry]

(3-297)[2nd July 1813]

(3-297)DEAR TOM,-I have begg'd my friend Mr. Terry of the  
(3-297)Theatre to call upon you, 1st because I desire to have  
(3-297)exact news of your family & welfare, 2dly because you  
(3-297)will like Mr. Terry who is an excellent student of the old  
(3-297)Drama : 3dly because he will like you for the same  
(3-297)reason, 4thly & to conclude because I wish you to know  
(3-297)each other. Yours with best love to Mrs. Scott & most  
(3-297)affectionately

(3-297)WALTER SCOTT

[Abbotsford Copies]

298            LETTERS       OF            1813

TO JOHN MURRAY

(3-298)DEAR SIR,-I delayd answering your favour thinking  
(3-298)I could have overtaken the Demonology for the Review



(3-298)but I had no books in the Country where it found me and  
(3-298)since that Swift who is now nearly finishd has kept me  
(3-298)incessantly labouring. When that is off my hand I will  
(3-298)have plenty of leisure for reviewing though you really  
(3-298)have no need of my assistance. The X volume of Somers  
(3-298)being now out of my hands I take the liberty to draw of  
(3-298)this date as usual for ^105. Now I have a favour to ask  
(3-298)which I do with the more confidence because if it is  
(3-298)convenient & agreeable to you to oblige me in the matter  
(3-298)it will be the means of putting our connection as author  
(3-298)& publisher upon its former footing which I trust will  
(3-298)not be disagreeable to you. I am making up a large sum  
(3-298)of money to pay for a late purchase and as part of my  
(3-298)funds is secured on an heritable bond which cannot be  
(3-298)exacted till Martinmas I find myself some hundreds short  
(3-298)which the circumstances of the money market here renders  
(3-298)it not so easy to supply as formerly. Now if you will  
(3-298)oblige me by giving me a lift with your credit and accepting  
(3-298)the inclosed bills I it will accomodate me particularly  
(3-298)at this moment and as I shall have ample means of putting  
(3-298)you in cash to replace them as they fall due will not I  
(3-298)should hope occasion you any inconvenience. Longmans  
(3-298)house on a former occasion obliged me in this way and I  
(3-298)hope found their account in it. But I intreat you will  
(3-298)not stand on the least ceremony should you think you  
(3-298)could not oblige me without inconveniencing yourself.  
(3-298)The property I have purchased cost about 5000 so it is  
(3-298)no wonder I am a little out for the moment. Will you  
(3-298)have the goodness to return an answer in course of post  
(3-298)as failing your benevolent aid I must look about  
(3-298)elsewhere.

(3-299)You will understand distinctly that I do not propose  
(3-299)that you should advance any part of the money by way

(3-299)of loan or otherwise but only the assistance of your credit  
(3-299)the bills being to be returned by cash remitted by me before  
(3-299)they fall due. Believe me your obedt. servant

(3-299)WALTER SCOTT

(3-299)EDINR. 5th July 1813  
(3-299)John Murray Esq. Bookseller  
(3-299)Albemarle Street London

[John Murray]

TO MRS. CLEPHANE

(3-299)EDINBURGH 11 July 1813

(3-299)MY DEAR MRS. CLEPHANE,-I beg to introduce to your  
(3-299)kind notice and hospitality two young friends, of whom  
(3-299)both by our friend Moritt's report and from the little I  
(3-299)have seen, I am inclined to think very well : the one is  
(3-299)Earl Compton, son of Lord Northampton, the other  
(3-299)Mr. Pemberton-they are well acquainted with some  
(3-299)friends of yours.<sup>1</sup> Lord C. will give Margaret a book with  
(3-299)my kind Compliments, it contains a very pretty panegyric  
(3-299)on your father which is the chief reason for sending it.  
(3-299)The author is Mr. Morehead,<sup>2</sup> the English Clergyman.  
(3-299)I am, in great haste, for the gong is sounding very much.  
(3-299)Your faithful and respectful servant,

(3-299)WALTER SCOTT

[Northampton]

300                      LETTERS OF                      1813

TO JOHN B. S. MORRITT

(3-300)13 July 1713 [sic]1

(3-300)MANY thanks my dear Morritt for your fraternal  
(3-300)assistance 2 -I am only ashamed of the trouble you have  
(3-300)had which however your kindness makes light of I feel  
(3-300)very deeply. Ballantyne who sends the Bill takes the  
(3-300)liberty to add a box of his own publications as a slight  
(3-300)acknowledgement for the advantage he had by your  
(3-300)assistance last year for the discount by our bargain fell  
(3-300)upon him and indeed I had not the least idea that he had  
(3-300)not remitted it with the principal-Here we are al fresco  
(3-300)at length enjoying the sweet air of Tweedside instead of  
(3-300)the stifling fumes of the parliament House. Old Hutton the  
(3-300)geologist *parcus et infrequens deorum cultor* used to say it  
(3-300)was worth while going to a presbyterian kirk for the  
(3-300)pleasure of coming out and truly I am of the same  
(3-300)opinion as to the Court of Session-Every thing is  
(3-300)flourishing here magnificently and some of my new  
(3-300)planted trees actually rival an expanded umbrella in  
(3-300)height and extent of shade.

(3-300)I was fortunate enough to be in town when Lord  
(3-300)Compton and Mr. Pemberton passed through-they  
(3-300)appear to be very good young men. I spent part of  
(3-300)Sunday in showing them the Abbey and other memorables  
(3-300)and they dined and spent the day with us. I have  
(3-300)given them a letter to Mrs. Clephane for as they are  
(3-300)bound for Staffa and the Laird is not at Ulva it will be  
(3-300)a point of consequence to find them some accommodation  
(3-300)in the land of mist and billows.

(3-300)Your account of Jeffreys retreat was the right reading.3

(3-301)I remember seeing the young Lady some time ago at his

(3-301)house at dinner-there is I believe a family connection  
(3-301)between the parties. Meantime the review is put into  
(3-301)commission-John Murray Professor Playfair and some  
(3-301)third person whom I forget (Thos. Thomson I believe)  
(3-301)are the Commissioners-what halcyon days for poor  
(3-301)bards and authors. I think Triermain begins to be more  
(3-301)noticed. I hear much of it in society and nobody with us  
(3-301)smokes the truth.

(3-301)We keep our purpose of being at Rokeby in the first  
(3-301)week of August though we are in some degree dependent  
(3-301)on the motions of our great Marquis. My present intention  
(3-301)is to be at Drumlanrig about the 25th where I shall see  
(3-301)what the Duke of Buccleuch is making of his new domain  
(3-301)and lend him some of my Gothic knowlege if he will  
(3-301)accept it to put his castle into repair. I am told it is a  
(3-301)grand old chateau but my own early recollections make  
(3-301)it a very gloomy one-Will there be any chance of  
(3-301)Hebers being in Yorkshire in August. I fear not he  
(3-301)skips about like a flea in a blanket and no man knows  
(3-301)where to find him. I must close my letter in a great  
(3-301)hurry kind compliments to Mrs. Morritt in which [Mrs.]  
(3-301)Scott joins. I will write to you [again] very soon. Ever  
(3-301)yours faithfully  
WALTER SCOTT

(3-301)ABBOTSFORD MELROSE 13 July 1813.

[Law]

TO MISS CLEPHANE

(3-301)MY DEAR Miss CLEPHANE,-Make your conscience easy  
(3-301)about Mrs. Miller's book which I saw safely packed up  
(3-301)and addressed for the owner in Mr. Ro: Millers own  
(3-301)beautiful Italian hand. Here we are settled safely in  
(3-301)the country at length thank heaven and free from the

(3-301)oppressive heat and clamour of the Court of Session  
(3-301)which in summer time is really sickening. The last day  
(3-301)we were in town two friends dined with us so particularly

302            LETTERS OF            1813

(3-302)introduced by Morritt that I wished to shew them  
(3-302)extraordinary civility and as the utmost kindness in my  
(3-302)power and what I would extend to few Southern[ers] I  
(3-302)have given them a line of introduction to Mrs. Clephane.  
(3-302)They are Lord Compton son of the Earl of Northampton  
(3-302)and his companion Mr. Pemberton very pleasant young  
(3-302)men of the right stamp in politics and with no nonsense  
(3-302)about them at least that I could discover. Lord Compton  
(3-302)takes charge of a book for you containing a political  
(3-302)compliment to your grandfather Mr. Maclean of Torloisk  
(3-302)couched in no vulgar strain of poetry. The author is  
(3-302)Mr. Morehead of the English Chapel in Edinburgh and  
(3-302)I think his whole original pieces are very clever though  
(3-302)I cannot say so much for the translations-I fear I shall  
(3-302)not have the pleasure of seeing your young Laird unless  
(3-302)he comes to this cabbin but I trust he will deliver the  
(3-302)awful spell in Castle Street-it will arrive in good time  
(3-302)for it can endanger the life of no one but a senseless old  
(3-302)woman who keeps the house and distracts with constant  
(3-302)and intolerable blunders. I trust we shall not miss the  
(3-302)Stanhopes though I fear they may hit upon an unlucky  
(3-302)interval when we propose going to Drumlanrig and from  
(3-302)thence a little way into England-but we must hope the best.

(3-302)As for my loyalty to the Stuarts fear nothing that can  
(3-302)attaint it. I never used the word Pretender which is a  
(3-302)most unseemly word in my life unless when (God help  
(3-302)me) I was obliged to take the oaths of Abjuration and  
(3-302)Supremacy at elections and so forth and even then I  
(3-302)always did it with a qualm of conscience. Seriously I

(3-302)am very glad I did not live in 1745 for though as a lawyer  
(3-302)I could not have pleaded Charles's right and as a clergyman  
(3-302)I could not have prayed for him yet as a soldier I  
(3-302)would I am sure against the convictions of my better  
(3-302)reason have fought for him even to the bottom of the  
(3-302)gallows. But I am not the least afraid nowadays of  
(3-302)making my feelings walk hand in hand with my judgement  
(3-302)though the former are Jacobitical the latter inclined for

1813

SIR WALTER SCOTT

303

(3-303)public weal to the present succession-You have probably  
(3-303)heard that Jeffrey is gone to America to wed a wife and  
(3-303)bring her home. I saw the young lady some months  
(3-303)ago at his house. She looked pleasant and intelligent  
(3-303)not very pretty I think. She is a grand niece of Johnnie  
(3-303)Wilkes by birth an American-from such an union  
(3-303)Morritt<sup>1</sup> swears that the world may expect a second  
(3-303)Brutus. I dont wonder that you were struck with  
(3-303)Jeffrey-he is very clever and particularly powerful in  
(3-303)conversation. As for me I believe he likes me as well as  
(3-303)he does anyone that is not of his clique and we have  
(3-303)accordingly always lived very well together and for the  
(3-303)horse play of criticism I am of opinion with Olivia that  
(3-303)to be generous guiltless and of a liberal disposition is to  
(3-303)take those things for bird-bolts which others deem canon  
(3-303)bullets-Adieu my dear young friend commend me  
(3-303)kindly to your mother and sister and believe me your  
(3-303)sincere and affectionate friend.                      WALTER SCOTT

(3-303)ABBOTSFORD. MELROSE 13 July 1813.

[Northampton]

TO J. B. S. MORRITT

(3-303)MY DEAR MORRITT,-I have your letter and hasten to  
(3-303)say that we certainly will not be at Rokeby till after the  
(3-303)6th if our great Marquis of Carrabas 1 calls upon me  
(3-303)sooner which is highly improbable so as to leave me a  
(3-303)tree day or two I intend to go to Keswick to see Southey  
(3-303)and join him in lyrical execrations against Bonaparte.<sup>2</sup>

304                      LETTERS        OF                      1813

(3-304)I have returnd the note to Ballantyne to get another  
(3-304)made payable precisely on the 15 January he proposed  
(3-304)sending it to you but I have written to him to send it  
(3-304)either to me or to Hoare's direct & I shall hear tomorrow  
(3-304)which he has done.-As for Lady Caroline Lambe 1 I  
(3-304)suppose she will prove what Shakespeare calls a laced  
(3-304)mutton <sup>2</sup> and I am fully convinced with Strap of yore that  
(3-304)London is the Devils drawing room.<sup>3</sup> Adieu my dear  
(3-304)friend. I rejoice in the prospect of our meeting so soon.  
(3-304)Ever yours truly

(3-304)W. SCOTT

(3-304)ABBOTSFORD 20 July [1813]

[Law]

TO LADY ABERCORN

(3-304)MY DEAR LADY ABERCORN,-August is now so nearly  
(3-304)approaching that I fancy your time of departure will be  
(3-304)nearly fixed. Mrs. Scott & I intend to pay a visit of a  
(3-304)few days at Drumlanrig where the D. & Dss. of  
(3-304)Buccleuch are taking possession of a large old castle late  
(3-304)the Duke of Queensberry's. It is within a few miles of  
(3-304)Dumfries & when I learn the Marquis's motions by a  
(3-304)line addressed to me at Drumlanrig castle I will put  
(3-304)myself in motion for Longtown where I propose myself

(3-305)the honour of thanking you for all the kindness &  
(3-305)all the trouble you have taken on account of your  
(3-305)unworthy friend. I have written as handsome a letter to  
(3-305)Baron Smith as I could devise. I deferd doing it till  
(3-305)I had the papers so obligingly lent by Dr. Barratt copied  
(3-305)& could return the originals which I have done through  
(3-305)a friend at the castle of Dublin.

(3-305)Here we are at our little cottage where we flatter  
(3-305)ourselves things are beginning to look more comfortable  
(3-305)than last year. But I must put off my lecture on the  
(3-305)Scotch marriage law till I can give it in person at an  
(3-305)appropriate place for Langholm is within a stage of  
(3-305)Gretna Green. In general I would say it is high time  
(3-305)something were done to put the law of both countries on  
(3-305)a single footing on so important a subject. But I am  
(3-305)interrupted & obliged to conclude with the assurance  
(3-305)that I am ever your Ladyships truly obliged & very  
(3-305)faithful servant, WALTER SCOTT

(3-305)ABBOTSFORD 21 July, 1813.

(3-305)Our motions have been very uncertain for three weeks  
(3-305)past owing to a threatening of the scarlet fever's breaking  
(3-305)out in the cottage of one of my servants-luckily it proved  
(3-305)a false alarm otherwise it would probably have got into  
(3-305)our own family & it would have been impossible to stir  
(3-305)from home. It is now very mild but last year was  
(3-305)terribly severe.

[Pierpont Morgan]

TO JOHN BALLANTYNE 1



(3-305)ABBOTSFORD, Saturday, 24th July [1813]

(3-305)DEAR JOHN,-I sent you the order, and have only to  
(3-305)hope it arrived safe and in good time. I waked the boy  
(3-305)at three o'clock myself, having slept little, less on account  
(3-305)of the money than of the time. Surely you should have

306                      LETTERS OF                      1813

(3-306)written, three or four days before, the probable amount  
(3-306)of the deficit, and, as on former occasions, I would have  
(3-306)furnished you with means of meeting it. These expresses,  
(3-306)besides every other inconvenience, excite surprise in my  
(3-306)family and in the neighbourhood. I know no justifiable  
(3-306)occasion for them but the unexpected return of a bill.  
(3-306)I do not consider you as answerable for the success of  
(3-306)plans, but I do and must hold you responsible for giving  
(3-306)me, in distinct and plain terms, your opinion as to any  
(3-306)difficulties which may occur, and that in such time that  
(3-306)I may make arrangements to obviate them if possible.

(3-306)Of course if anything has gone wrong you will come  
(3-306)out here to-morrow. But if, as I hope and trust, the cash  
(3-306)arrived safe, you will write to me, under cover to the  
(3-306)Duke of Buccleuch, Drumlanrig Castle, Dumfries-shire.  
(3-306)I shall set out for that place on Monday morning early.

(3-306)W. S.

[Lockhart]

TO JAMES BALLANTYNE

(3-306)ABBOTSFORD, 25th July 1813

(3-306)DEAR JAMES,-I address the following jobation for

(3-306)John to you, that you may see whether I do not well to  
(3-306)be angry, and enforce upon him the necessity of constantly  
(3-306)writing his fears as well as his hopes. You should rub  
(3-306)him often on this point, for his recollection becomes rusty  
(3-306)the instant I leave town and am not in the way to rack  
(3-306)him with constant questions. I hope the presses are  
(3-306)doing well, and that you are quite stout again. Yours  
(3-306)truly,

(3-306)W. S.

[Enclosure]

(3-306)TO JOHN BALLANTYNE

(3-306)MY GOOD FRIEND JOHN,-The post brings me no letter  
(3-306)from you, which I am much surprised at, as you must

307                      SIR WALTER SCOTT                      1813

(3-307)suppose me anxious to learn that your express arrived.  
(3-307)I think he must have reached you before post-hours, and  
(3-307)James or you might have found a minute to say so in a  
(3-307)single line. I once more request that you will be a  
(3-307)business-like correspondent, and state your provisions for  
(3-307)every Week prospectively. I do not expect you to warrant  
(3-307)them, which you rather perversely seem to insist is my  
(3-307)wish, but I do want to be aware of their nature and  
(3-307)extent, that I may provide against the possibility of  
(3-307)miscarriage. The calendar, to which you refer me, tells  
(3-307)me what sums are due, but cannot tell your shifts to pay  
(3-307)them, which are naturally altering with circumstances,  
(3-307)and of which alterations I request to have due notice.  
(3-307)You say you could not suppose Sir W. Forbes would have  
(3-307)refused the long-dated bills ; but that you had such an  
(3-307)apprehension is clear, both because in the calendar these  
(3-307)bills were rated two months lower, and because, three

(3-307)days before, you wrote me an enigmatical expression of  
(3-307)your apprehensions, instead of saying plainly there was  
(3-307)a chance of your wanting 350, when I would have sent  
(3-307)you an order to be used conditionally.

(3-307)All I desire is unlimited confidence and frequent  
(3-307)correspondence, and that you will give me weekly at least  
(3-307)the fullest anticipation of your resources, and the  
(3-307)probability of their being effectual. I may be disappointed in  
(3-307)my own, of which you shall have equally timeous notice.  
(3-307)Omit no exertions to procure the use of money, even for  
(3-307)a month or six weeks, for time is most precious. The large  
(3-307)balance due in January from the trade, and individuals,  
(3-307)which I cannot reckon at less than 4000, will put  
(3-307)us finally to rights ; and it will be a shame to founder  
(3-307)within sight of harbour. The greatest risk we run is from  
(3-307)such ill-considered despatches as those of Friday. Suppose  
(3-307)that I had gone to Drumlanrig-suppose the poney had  
(3-307)set up-suppose a thousand things-and we were ruined  
(3-307)for want of your telling your apprehensions in due time.  
(3-307)Do not plague yourself to vindicate this sort of management;

308

LETTERS OF

1813

(3-308)but if you have escaped the consequences (as to  
(3-308)which you have left me uncertain), thank God, and act  
(3-308)more cautiously another time. It was quite the same  
(3-308)to me on what day I sent that draft; indeed it must have  
(3-308)been so if I had the money in my cash account, and  
(3-308)if I had not, the more time given me to provide it the  
(3-308)better.

(3-308)Now, do not affect to suppose that my displeasure  
(3-308)arises from your not having done your utmost to realize  
(3-308)funds, and that utmost having failed. It is one mode, to  
(3-308)be sure, of exculpation, to suppose one's self accused of

(3-308) something they are not charged with, and then to make  
(3-308) a querulous or indignant defence, and complain of the  
(3-308) injustice of the accuser. The head and front of your  
(3-308) offending is precisely your not writing explicitly, and I  
(3-308) request this may not happen again. It is your fault and  
(3-308) I believe arises either from an ill-judged idea of smoothing  
(3-308) matters to me-as if I were not behind the curtain-or  
(3-308) a general reluctance to allow that any danger is near,  
(3-308) until it is almost unparriable. I shall be very sorry if  
(3-308) anything I have said gives you pain ; but the matter is  
(3-308) too serious for all of us, to be passed over without giving  
(3-308) you my explicit sentiments. To-morrow I set out for  
(3-308) Drumlanrig, and shall not hear from you till Tuesday or  
(3-308) Wednesday. Make yourself master of the post-town-  
(3-308) Thornhill, probably, or Sanquhar. As Sir W. F. & Go.  
(3-308) have cash to meet my order, nothing, I think, can have  
(3-308) gone wrong, unless the boy perished by the way. Therefore,  
(3-308) in faith and hope, and-that I may lack none of the  
(3-308) Christian virtues-in charity with your dilatory worship)  
(3-308) I remain very truly yours,<sup>1</sup>

(3-308) W. S.

[Lockhart]

SIR WALTER SCOTT

1813

309

TO ARCHIBALD CONSTABLE

(3-309) DEAR SIR,-My friendly agent in town has intimated  
(3-309) his opinion that the Banks there will boggle at the date  
(3-309) of the inclosed Bill of 666,, which I have therefore  
(3-309) directed him to return to you without offering it for  
(3-309) discount. But as my occasions here require the money  
(3-309) and as I conceive it will be the same thing or rather more  
(3-309) agreeable to you to have the bill discounted in a distant  
(3-309) part of the country I have used the freedom in lieu of the

(3-309)bill returnd to draw on you two bills of 333 each at  
(3-309)three months being the discountable date at the country  
(3-309)Branches. The only trouble you will have in this matter  
(3-309)will be to intrust me with the original bill a week before  
(3-309)the others fall due & then Sir William Forbes' people will  
(3-309)readily let me have the value which I shall transmit to  
(3-309)you. I send off a great lot of Swift tomorrow & shall  
(3-309)certainly keep my time. On Monday I go to Drumlanrig  
(3-309)Castle for a few days-Have the goodness to  
(3-309)address a line to me there letting me know if this modification  
(3-309)of the transaction is agreeable to you-I had no time  
(3-309)to consult you upon it having only got my letter this  
(3-309)morning & the cash being payable on Monday. I must  
(3-309)therefore trust to your kindness for accepting the bills &  
(3-309)request you to believe me Your faithful Servant

(3-309)WALTER SCOTT

(3-309)ABBOTSFORD Saturday 25 July 1813 1  
[Stevenson]

TO MATTHEW WELD HARTSTONGE

(3-309)MY DEAR HARTSTONGE,-On the eve of our departure  
(3-309)it occurs to me that if your kind exertions are able to  
(3-309)procure the discount for me in Dublin which circumstances  
(3-309)would render a particular favour at this period  
(3-309)your letters may not reach me on my Yorkshire rambles [in]  
(3-309)time enough to make my remittances to Edinburgh adjust

310                LETTERS    OF                1813

(3-310)the draught Acc. Will you therefore be so good as remit  
(3-310)the money if you can procure it for me to Mr. John  
(3-310)Ballantyne whose Receipt shall be sufficient for it. He  
(3-310)is aware of the purpose to which it is to be applied and

(3-310)this will save some time. I will hope to hear from you at  
(3-310)length when you reach Eblana,<sup>1</sup> all our household join in  
(3-310)kind love. The moleskins are procured and the purse is  
(3-310)to be made but if you wish it to keep your money in dont  
(3-310)buy land. Yours very truly                      WALTER SCOTT

(3-310)ABBOTSFORD 25th July 1813.

[Abbotsford Copies]

TO JOANNA BAILLIE

(3-310)[Summer 1813]  
(3-310)You may conceive, my dear friend the surprize and  
(3-310)pleasure with which I received the precious relique your  
(3-310)letter enclosed.<sup>2</sup> I say you may imagine it because your  
(3-310)fancy can comprehend every thing but I will not allow  
(3-310)that any one else can comprehend the matter in the  
(3-310)slightest degree. I have had a thousand different fancies  
(3-310)about the proper mode of enchasing and preserving it  
(3-310)without being able to satisfy myself but more of this  
(3-310)when I can acquaint you with the result. My pleasure  
(3-310)was the greater at being possessed of this inestimable  
(3-310)relique of distressed majesty because I had been interesting  
(3-310)myself deeply about the discovery of Charles's grave  
(3-310)without the least hope of being so far a partaker in its  
(3-310)spoils. Perhaps it will interest Sir Henry Halford to  
(3-310)know that the reports to which Clarendon alludes as  
(3-310)unfavourable to the statesmen of the time were founded  
(3-310)on the following circumstances. Oliver Cromwell was  
(3-310)buried with great splendour and it was the hope and  
(3-310)expectation of the Royalists that rites equally sumptuous

1813                      SIR WALTER SCOTT                      311

(3-311)or more should have been rendered to the body of

(3-311)Charles I. Accordingly it has been affirmed that a sum  
(3-311)was actually appropriated for that purpose, and that  
(3-311)as Charles II. employd it upon his pleasures, he was fain  
(3-311)to shelter himself under the oeconomical subterfuge that  
(3-311)the grave of his father could not be discoverd-a matter  
(3-311)highly improbable let Lord Clarendon say what he will  
(3-311)and indeed as appears from his own narrative and that  
(3-311)of Herbert as well as from the late remarkable discovery  
(3-311)by no means accurately consistent with truth. I did not  
(3-311)think Charles's hair had been quite so light-that of his  
(3-311)father and I believe of all the Stuarts till Charles II was  
(3-311)reddish. My friend James Skene of Rubislaw inherited  
(3-311)from his mother a descendant of Bishop Juxon 1 the bible  
(3-311)which Charles gave on the scaffold to that prelate with  
(3-311)the emphatic and enigmatical word Remember to which no  
(3-311)good clue has ever been found. I wish Dr. Baillie had  
(3-311)been at Windsor. I should have liked to have known how  
(3-311)the Regent lookd upon this solemn occasion for the  
(3-311)incident was a trying one. Tory as I am my heart only  
(3-311)goes with King Charles in his struggles and distresses for  
(3-311)the fore part of his reign was a series of misconduct.  
(3-311)However if he sowd the wind God knows he reapd the  
(3-311)whirlwind and so did those who first drew the sword  
(3-311)against him few of whom had occasion to congratulate  
(3-311)their country or themselves upon the issue of those  
(3-311)disastrous wars. And sound therefore be the sleep and  
(3-311)henceforward undisturbd the ashes of this unhappy prince  
(3-311)-in his private capacity he was a man of unimpeachd  
(3-311)worth virtue and honour and bore his misfortunes with  
(3-311)the spirit of a prince and the patience of a Christian.  
(3-311)His attachment to a particular form of worship was in  
(3-311)him conscience for he adhered to the Church of England  
(3-311)during his treaty in the Isle of Wight and afterwards when  
(3-311)by giving up that favourite point he might have secured  
(3-311)his reestablishment; and in that sense he may be justly

(3-312)considerd as a martyr, though his early political errors  
(3-312)blemish his character as a King of England. My great-  
(3-312)great-grandfather by the mothers side John Swinton of  
(3-312)Swinton narrowly escaped being among the commissioners  
(3-312)who tried him being an especial friend and confident of  
(3-312)Old Noll (the more shame for him). He was one of the  
(3-312)principal managers for Scotland during the interregnum  
(3-312)and upon the Restoration finding himself in great danger  
(3-312)of sharing the fate of Argyle he chose to assume the faith  
(3-312)and manners of a quaker on which occasion it was  
(3-312)observed if he had not trembled he would not have quaked.  
(3-312)A grand-aunt of mine used to tell me her fathers astonishment  
(3-312)who went to bed a fashionable young gentleman  
(3-312)laying aside one of the rich laced suits of the time and  
(3-312)upon awaking found a complete suit of Simon pure  
(3-312)habiliments laid down in the stead of his fine clothes. But  
(3-312)it saved his fathers neck and estate the court satisfying  
(3-312)themselves with some gruesome fines which the family  
(3-312)feel the effects of to this day. Some other relations got  
(3-312)clapper-clawd on the other side losing both land and life  
(3-312)for the Stuarts-so that I heard enough of the civil wars  
(3-312)upon both sides of the question.-I must not conclude  
(3-312)these desultory anecdotes without my kindest remembrances  
(3-312)and thanks to> Dr. Baillie through whose intercession  
(3-312)I have been so much honored. I think with the  
(3-312)sword of Montrose and this lock of the unfortunate Charles  
(3-312)I am fairly set up as a Cavalier and it would be scarce  
(3-312)possible for me to be anything else, were I disposed.

(3-312)I really grieve for this juncture of affairs, but it will  
(3-312)blow bye if the Regent has prudence. The minister would  
(3-312)deserve well of his country who should exhort him to  
(3-312)extend to his wife the protection of a husband, and then  
(3-312)with a good grace exert the authority of one. I think, and



(3-312)have some reason for thinking, that had Perceval lived he  
(3-312)would have attempted to place them on a less scandalous  
(3-312)footing. I often think of the ...

[Royal College of Surgeons, London]

SIR WALTER SCOTT            1813            313

TO JOHN BALLANTYNE

(3-313)DRUMLANRIG, Friday [1813]

(3-313)DEAR JOHN,-I enclose the order. Unfortunately, the  
(3-313)Drumlanrig post only goes thrice a-week ; but the  
(3-313)Marquis of Queensberry, who carries this to Dumfries,  
(3-313)has promised that the guard of the mail-coach shall  
(3-313)deliver it by five to-morrow. I was less anxious, as your  
(3-313)note said you could clear this month. It is a cruel thing,  
(3-313)that no State, you furnish excludes the arising of such  
(3-313)unexpected claims as this for the taxes on the printing-  
(3-313)office. What unhappy management to suffer them to run  
(3-313)ahead in such a manner !-but it is in vain to complain.  
(3-313)Were it not for your strange concealments, I should  
(3-313)anticipate no difficulty in winding up these matters. But  
(3-313)who can reckon upon a State where claims are kept out  
(3-313)of view until they are in the hands of a writer ? If you  
(3-313)have no time to say that this comes safe to hand, I suppose  
(3-313)James may favour me so far. Yours truly,

(3-313)W. S.

(3-313)Let the guard be rewarded.

(3-313)Let me know exactly what you can do and hope to do for  
(3-313)next month ; for it signifies nothing raising money for  
(3-313)you, unless I see it is to be of real service. Observe, I

(3-313)make you responsible for nothing but a fair statement.1  
(3-313)The guard is known to the Marquis, who has good-  
(3-313)naturally promised to give him this letter with his own  
(3-313)hand ; so It must reach you in time, though probably  
(3-313)past five on Saturday.2

[Lockhart]

314            LETTERS OF            1813

TO JOHN BALLANTYNE 1

(3-314)PENRITH, Aug. 10, 1813

(3-314)DEAR JOHN,-I enclose you an order for    350. I shall  
(3-314)remain at Rokeby until Saturday or Sunday, and be at  
(3-314)Abbotsford on Wednesday at latest.

(3-314)I hope the printing-office is going on well. I fear,  
(3-314)from the state of accompts between the companies,  
(3-314)restrictions on the management and expense will be  
(3-314)unavoidable, which may trench upon James's comforts.  
(3-314)I cannot observe hitherto that the printing-office is  
(3-314)paying on, but rather adding to its embarrassments; and  
(3-314)it cannot be thought that I have either means or inclination  
(3-314)to support a losing concern at the rate of    200  
(3-314)a-month. If James could find a monied partner, an  
(3-314)active man who understood the commercial part of the  
(3-314)business, and would superintend the conduct of the cash,  
(3-314)it might be the best for all parties ; for I really am not  
(3-314)adequate to the fatigue of mind which these affairs  
(3-314)occasion me, though I must do the best to struggle  
(3-314)through them. Believe me yours, &c.

(3-314)W. S.

[Lockhart]

TO JOHN B. S. MORRITT

(3-314)[10th Aug. 1813]

(3-314)MY DEAR MORRITT,-Our disappointment of this  
(3-314)morning 2 which on any other occasion would have been  
(3-314)theme of sufficient mortification is quite lost in anxiety  
(3-314)about dear Mrs. Morritts health. I trust this will find  
(3-314)her continuing better and would never have forgiven

315                      SIR WALTER SCOTT                      1813

(3-315)you had you allowd us upon any point of mere ceremony  
(3-315)(and what better could our meeting under such circumstances  
(3-315)have been) to have come forward at the risque of  
(3-315)disturbing her. When we hear that she is getting stout  
(3-315)we will talk of taking amends for our little tour either on  
(3-315)our return from London if we go there next spring or  
(3-315)by your coming to Abbotsford next autumn for my  
(3-315)cottage though very. small has room for Mrs. M. and  
(3-315)you-all this discussion will be for a happier moment  
(3-315)meanwhile I write chiefly to assure you of our deep and  
(3-315)sincere interest in your present distress and to beg you  
(3-315)will let me know how Mrs. Morritt is by a line addressd  
(3-315)to Abbotsford where we will be I think by Saturday. I  
(3-315)intend going a little out of the direct road to spend a day  
(3-315)with Southey if I have the good fortune to find him at  
(3-315)home at Keswick. Believe me ever Dear Morritt Most  
(3-315)faithfully yours

(3-315)WALTER SCOTT  
(3-315)BROUGH-Tuesday

[Law]



TO JOHN BALLANTYNE

(3-316)ABBOTSFORD, Aug. 16, 1813

(3-316)DEAR JOHN,-I am quite satisfied it is impossible for  
(3-316)J. B. and Co. to continue business longer than is absolutely  
(3-316)necessary for the sale of stock and extrication of their  
(3-316)affairs. The fatal injury which their credit has sustained,  
(3-316)as well as your adopting a profession in which I sincerely  
(3-316)hope you will be more fortunate, renders the closing of  
(3-316)the bookselling business inevitable. With regard to the  
(3-316)printing, it is my intention to retire from that also, so soon  
(3-316)as I can possibly do so with safety to myself, and with the  
(3-316)regard I shall always entertain for James's interest.  
(3-316)Whatever loss I may sustain will be preferable to the life  
(3-316)I have lately led, when I seem surrounded by a sort of  
(3-316)magic circle, which neither permits me to remain at  
(3-316)home in peace, nor to stir abroad with pleasure. Your  
(3-316)first exertion as an auctioneer may probably be on " that

1813

SIR WALTER SCOTT

317

(3-317)distinguished, select, and inimitable collection of books,  
(3-317)made by an amateur of this city retiring from business."  
(3-317)I do not feel either health or confidence in my own powers  
(3-317)sufficient to authorize me to take a long price for a new  
(3-317)poem, until these affairs shall have been in some measure  
(3-317)digested. This idea has been long running in my head,  
(3-317)but the late fatalities which have attended this business  
(3-317)have quite decided my resolution. I will write to James  
(3-317)to-morrow, being at present annoyed with a severe  
(3-317)headache. Yours truly,

W. SCOTT

[Lockhart]

TO JOHN BALLANTYNE

[Extract]

(3-317)20th August 1813

(3-317)THE evil of this business is having carried on the  
(3-317)concern so very long-until its credit was wholly ruined-  
(3-317)before having recourse to my assistance ; for what I  
(3-317)have done ought to have cleared it, if the business had  
(3-317)been in a situation to do anything for itself. But I will  
(3-317)not do in my own case what I have condemned in others  
(3-317)-that is, attempt to support a falling business beyond the  
(3-317)moment that it appears rational to hope for its being  
(3-317)retrieved. I have no debts of my own of any consequence,  
(3-317)excepting such as have been incurred in this unlucky  
(3-317)business.<sup>1</sup>

[Ballantyne-Humbug Handled]

TO MATTHEW WELD HARTSTONGE

(3-317)MY DEAR SIR,-I have a letter from John Ballantyne  
(3-317)on my return hither mentioning that you could oblige me  
(3-317)with an advance of ^500 on security of the acceptance  
(3-317)you hold of his, for me. This will perfectly answer my  
(3-317)purpose if it does not inconvenience you, which I trust

318                      LETTERS    OF                      1813

(3-318)your kindness will not permit it to do. You can retain  
(3-318)the Bill till due in security of the advance and the repayment  
(3-318)shall be made by a draught on London either when  
(3-318)the Bill is payable or soon after the month of January  
(3-318)when I shall have plenty of cash. We were delighted  
(3-318)with Drumlanrig which is a most princely abode, a large  
(3-318)Gothic quadrangular building in style and character not

(3-318)unlike to Herriot's hospital in Edinburgh and pland by  
(3-318)the same great master Inigo Jones.<sup>1</sup> It is situated on the  
(3-318)extremity of a lofty hill which projects like a sort of  
(3-318)promontory from a mountainous back ground, and  
(3-318)overlooks a large tract of comparatively open country so  
(3-318)that the Castle looks quite the queen of the valley. The  
(3-318)Nith runs near it through a most romantic channel of  
(3-318)broken rocks where the walk of the last Duchess of  
(3-318)Queensboro-" Fair Kitty blooming young and gay-"  
(3-318)is led with some taste but the park and the mountains  
(3-318)are sorely divested of wood, the late abominable old Q,  
(3-318)having laid the axe to the root with a witness.<sup>2</sup> After  
(3-318)ten days residence with our Chief and his Lady, we  
(3-318)strolled on as far as Keswick where I spent a day with  
(3-318)Southey. He read me some parts of a poem to be entitled  
(3-318)Don Roderick <sup>3</sup> (the last Gothic King of Spain being the  
(3-318)hero) it is most highly impressive, and what is curious he  
(3-318)has a picture of D-Roderick at confession, an exact  
(3-318)pendant, a counterpart to mine for he represents him a  
(3-318)man more sinned against than sinning : as he had not seen  
(3-318)my verses the coincidence was very striking. As for  
(3-318)myself the sight of Carlisle castle set me trumping up a  
(3-318)tale (not for publication being too wild and clannish)

1813                      SIR WALTER SCOTT                      319

(3-319)called Kinmont Willie. You will find the story in the  
(3-319)Border Minstrelsy. If I have ever courage to write out  
(3-319)my tale you shall have a copy. We found the young fry  
(3-319)all well on our return. I ever am Most truly yours

(3-319)ABBOTSFORD 21st Aug 1813.                      WALTER SCOTT

[Abbotsford Copies]

TO ARCHD. CONSTABLE, BOOKSELLER, CROSS, EDINR.

(3-319)DEAR SIR,-I suspect James Ballantyne has alarmed  
(3-319)you somewhat more than was necessary with the late  
(3-319)communication which he made. The truth is, my own  
(3-319)affairs are in very good order, and I have no doubt of  
(3-319)retrieving, those of J. B. & Co with management. But I  
(3-319)wrote to John in great wrath at a late blunder of his,  
(3-319)and should have prepared myself, had I met the creditors  
(3-319)of the house, to put matters in a good train of settlement.  
(3-319)The fact is, that, with my own resources, a temporary  
(3-319)credit of from 2000 to 4000 would amply suffice to put  
(3-319)these matters out of all danger. Even the smaller sum,  
(3-319)if it could be raised this or next month, would very  
(3-319)well answer, because I have every reason to expect  
(3-319)considerable remittances during the months of November  
(3-319)and December. I wish you would look into the state of  
(3-319)the affairs and satisfy yourself about them, and James will  
(3-319)show you a long letter I wrote to him this morning on  
(3-319)the subject.

(3-319)If you could oblige us with procuring the temporary assistance  
(3-319)wanted, you should fix the price of the next poem I  
(3-319)yourself. I would be obliged, however, to reserve a  
(3-319)half for Longman and Murray, betwixt them. I mean  
(3-319)to go to press in Novr. when I should expect acceptances  
(3-319)for 2000, leaving the balance to be accepted for when

(3-320)the work was finishd. If this can be done, I should  
(3-320)want no further accommodation than a credit for 2000,  
(3-320)betwixt Sept. and Novr.-if the sale could not be so  
(3-320)adjusted, 4000 would be necessary-I am not so low  
(3-320)in purse as I suffer John Ballantyne to suppose, having  
(3-320)always kept about 400 or 500 by me for a pinch,  
(3-320)and my very considerable income is paid quarterly. If



(3-320)I speak to any of my wealthy friends, I must explain  
(3-320)the whole business. I should startle them to a certainty,  
(3-320)and probably blow up the whole business. But if you  
(3-320)can set your shoulder to mine, to the extent of 2000,  
(3-320)advanced in such sums as may be necessary, and at  
(3-320)six months' date, we could deposit with you the copyrights  
(3-320)on security, and also the copy right of the new poem.  
(3-320)If your London Banker would accept our joint security  
(3-320)for such a sum as 2000 or 3000, this would do still  
(3-320)better. I rather undervalue my property of various kinds,  
(3-320)exclusive of these copy-rights and stock, when I reckon  
(3-320)my house, farm, freehold, money lent, and library, at  
(3-320) 10,000, so you would be pretty snug with all the stock  
(3-320)and copyrights to boot ; and my own interest with the  
(3-320)banks being good, I could easily get cash for your acceptances,  
(3-320)while I should think the idea of your being to get  
(3-320)another poem would account for their being in my hands  
(3-320)without prejudice to your own credit. How far, however,  
(3-320)your situation will permit you to embroil yourself in other  
(3-320)people's matters is a very different question, and, be  
(3-320)assured, I should be the last person to press you so to do,  
(3-320)though I am fully conscious that the temporary inconvenience  
(3-320)is the only evil that can befall you. As for the  
(3-320)sum of 5000 or 6000, I have not the least occasion for  
(3-320)more than two thirds of it at the very utmost, and one  
(3-320)third will fully supply my wants. I shall always have  
(3-320)the deepest sense of the interest you have taken in this  
(3-320)troublesome affair, and am very truly yours,

(3-320)ABBOTSFORD 24 Augt [postmarked 1813] WALTER SCOTT  
[Constable and Kilpatrick]

SIR WALTER SCOTT                      321                      1813

TO JAMES BALLANTYNE

(3-321)ABBOTSFORD, 24th August 1813

(3-321)DEAR JAMES,-Mr. Constable's advice is, as I have  
(3-321)always found it, sound, sensible, and friendly-and I shall  
(3-321)be guided by it. But I have no wealthy friend who  
(3-321)would join in security with me to such an extent; and  
(3-321)to apply in quarters where I might be refused, would  
(3-321)ensure disclosure. I conclude John has shown Mr. C. the  
(3-321)state of the affairs ; if not, I would wish him to do so  
(3-321)directly. If the proposed accommodation could be  
(3-321)granted to the firm on my personally joining in the  
(3-321)security, the whole matter would be quite safe, for I have  
(3-321)to receive in the course of the winter some large sums  
(3-321)from my father's estate.<sup>1</sup> Besides which, I shall certainly  
(3-321)be able to go to press in November with a new poem ; or,  
(3-321)if Mr. Constable's additional security would please the  
(3-321)bankers better, I could ensure Mr. C. against the possibility  
(3-321)of loss, by assigning the copyrights, together with  
(3-321)that of the new poem, or even my library, in his relief.  
(3-321)In fact, if he looks into the affairs, he will I think see that  
(3-321)there is no prospect of any eventual loss to the creditors,  
(3-321)though I may be a loser myself. My property here is  
(3-321)unincumbered ; so is my house in Castle Street; and I  
(3-321)have no debts out of my own family, excepting a part of  
(3-321)the price of Abbotsford, which I am to retain for four  
(3-321)years. So that, literally, I have no claims upon me  
(3-321)unless those arising out of this business ; and when it is  
(3-321)considered that my income is above  
(3-321) 2000 a-year, even if the printing-office  
(3-321)pays nothing, I should hope no one can  
(3-321)possibly be a loser by me. I am sure  
(3-321)I would strip myself to my shirt rather  
(3-321)than it should be the case ; and my only reason for  
(3-321)wishing to stop the concern was to do open justice

(3-321)Clerkship,

1300

(3-321)Sheriffdom,	300
(3-321)Mrs. Scott,	200
(3-321)Interest,	100
(3-321)Somers, (say)	100
<hr/>	
(3-321)	2100

322                                      LETTERS OF                                      1813

(3-322)to all persons. It must have been a bitter pill to  
(3-322)me. I can more confidently expect some aid from  
(3-322)Mr. Constable, or from Longman's house, because they  
(3-322)can look into the concern and satisfy themselves how  
(3-322)little chance there is of their being losers, which others  
(3-322)cannot do. Perhaps between them they might manage  
(3-322)to assist us with the credit necessary, and go on in winding  
(3-322)up the concern by occasional acceptances.

(3-322)An odd thing has happened. I have a letter, by order  
(3-322)of the Prince Regent, offering me the laureateship in the  
(3-322)most flattering terms. Were I my own man, as you call  
(3-322)it, I would refuse this offer (with all gratitude) ; but, as  
(3-322)I am situated,     300 or     400 a-year is not to be sneezed  
(3-322)at upon a point of poetical honour-and it makes, me a  
(3-322)better man to that extent. I have not yet written,  
(3-322)however. I will say little about Constable's handsome  
(3-322)behaviour, but shall not forget it. It is needless to say  
(3-322)I shall wish him to be consulted in every step that is  
(3-322)taken. If I should lose all I advanced to this business,  
(3-322)I should be less vexed than I am at this moment. I am  
(3-322)very busy with Swift at present, but shall certainly come  
(3-322)to town if it is thought necessary ; but I should first wish  
(3-322)Mr. Constable to look into the affairs to the bottom.  
(3-322)Since I have personally superintended them, they have  
(3-322)been winding up very fast, and we are now almost within  
(3-322)sight of harbour. I will also own it was partly ill-humour

(3-322)at John's blunder last week that made me think of  
(3-322)throwing things up. Yours truly,

(3-322)W. S.  
[Lockhart]

TO CHARLES, DUKE OF BUCCLEUCH

(3-322)MY LORD DUKE,-An affair of considerable importance  
(3-322)to my family induces me to add one to your load of  
(3-322)letters & trouble your Graces tried & uniform friendship.

SIR WALTER SCOTT          1813          323

(3-323)By the terms of my agreement with the Ballantynes I am  
(3-323)entitled to redeem the copy-rights I sold them of the  
(3-323)Lady of the Lake Rokeby Lay &c &c at this period for  
(3-323) 4000 or something less. This sum I can easily raise  
(3-323)within the year but not within a less space & the offer is  
(3-323)in every respect a most desirable one as the copy-rights  
(3-323)afford a good interest while I live & unlike other  
(3-323)property would become doubly valuable to my family if  
(3-323)I should slip off. I can easily get accomodated with the  
(3-323)money upon a credit in London if any person of known  
(3-323)estate & opulence has so much confidence in my prudence  
(3-323)& integrity as to guarantee that the sum shall be regularly  
(3-323)replaced. Morritt would have done this with readiness  
(3-323)but the dangerous illness of his Lady prevents my applying  
(3-323)to him & induces me to ask your Grace whether you can  
(3-323)stretch your good opinion of me to the extent of guaranteeing  
(3-323)my credit to such an extent. I do this with the  
(3-323)utmost confidence that you will have no other trouble  
(3-323)in the matter than to grant such a letter & receive it back  
(3-323)at the end of the period & my confidence depends on  
(3-323)these things. 1st. That I can easily resell the copyrights  
(3-323)in whole or in part should I have the least difficulty in

(3-323)raising the money & that this may be done for your  
(3-323)Graces relief even more easily should I die in the interim.  
(3-323)2dly That my fortune independent of these copy-rights &  
(3-323)of the funds I propose to apply to the purchase is upwards  
(3-323)of 2000 yearly & about 10,000 in house land &c &c.  
(3-323)I am not asking nor desiring any loan from your Grace  
(3-323)which I know would be inconvenient 1 & which really  
(3-323)I do not stand in any occasion to need but merely the  
(3-323)honor of your sanction to my credit as a good man for

324                LETTERS        OF                1813

(3-324) 4000, & the motive of your Graces interference would  
(3-324)be sufficiently obvious to the London Shylocks as your  
(3-324)constant kindness & protection is no secret to the world.  
(3-324)Will your Grace consider whether you can do what I  
(3-324)propose in conscience & safety & favour me with your  
(3-324)answer. I have only to add that this will wind up all my  
(3-324)pecuniary engagements which many years service without  
(3-324)salary had somewhat enhanced. For my dear Lord  
(3-324)with all the countenance I have had from the public &  
(3-324)the still more useful & nattering patronage of private  
(3-324)friends among whom your Grace has ever proved the first  
(3-324)& most efficient, I have had my own battle with the world.  
(3-324)I have fought it manfully however & pride has supplied  
(3-324)the lack of oeconomy in gradually advancing me towards  
(3-324)ease & independence.

(3-324)I have a very nattering offer from the Prince Regent  
(3-324)of his own free motion to make me poet laureate. I am  
(3-324)very much embarassd by it-I am on the one hand  
(3-324)afraid of giving offence where no one would willingly  
(3-324)offend & perhaps losing an opportunity of smoothing the  
(3-324)way to my youngsters through life. On the other hand  
(3-324)the office is a ridiculous one somehow or other-item & I  
(3-324)should be well quizzd but that I should not mind-My

(3-324)real feeling of reluctance lies deeper-it is that favourd as  
(3-324)I have been by the public I should be considerd with  
(3-324)some justice I fear as engrossing a petty emolument  
(3-324)which while it was of no great consequence to me might  
(3-324)do real service to some poorer brother of the Muses. I  
(3-324)shall be most anxious to have your Graces advice on this  
(3-324)subject-there seems something churlish & perhaps  
(3-324)conceited in rejecting a favour so handsomely offerd  
(3-324)on the part of the Sovereigns representative & on the  
(3-324)other hand I feel much disposed to shake myself free of it.  
(3-324)I should make a bad courtier & an ode-maker is described  
(3-324)by Pope as a poet out of his way or out of his senses. I  
(3-324)will find some excuse for protracting my reply till I can  
(3-324)have the advantage of your Graces advice & opinion

1813

SIR WALTER SCOTT

325

(3-325)and remain in the mean time very truly My Lord Duke  
(3-325)Your Graces obliged & grateful

(3-325)WALTER SCOTT

(3-325)ABBOTSFORD MELROSE 24 Aug. 1813.

(3-325)I trust your Grace will not suppose me capable of  
(3-325)making such a request as the enclosed upon any idle or  
(3-325)unnecessary speculation. But as I stand situated it is a  
(3-325)matter of deep interest to me to prevent these copy-rights  
(3-325)from being disposed of either hastily or at under prices.  
(3-325)I could have half the booksellers in London for my  
(3-325)sureties on a hint of a new poem but bankers do not like  
(3-325)people in trade and my brains are not ready to spin  
(3-325)another web. So your Grace must take me under your  
(3-325)princely care as in the days of lang syne and I think  
(3-325)I can say upon the sincerity of an honest man there is not  
(3-325)the most distant chance of your having any trouble or

(3-325)expence through my means.<sup>1</sup>

[Buccleuch]

TO ARCHIBALD CONSTABLE, BOOKSELLER, CROSS, EDINBURGH

(3-325)My DEAR SIR,-It is odd, that yesterday, while considering  
(3-325)the plan which you suggested, it never occurrd  
(3-325)to me that I have one friend of the most undoubted  
(3-325)responsibility, who, I think and believe, from the habits  
(3-325)upon which we have long lived, will guarantee my credit  
(3-325)to a London Banker for a twelvemonth to the extent of  
(3-325) 4000, and farther credit, considering what I have in  
(3-325)Scotland, would be unnecessary. I have written to him  
(3-325)today, and shall have an answer by tuesday, and I so  
(3-325)confidently anticipate its being favourable that I think  
(3-325)you may propose the matter to your friendly Banker 2 in

326        LETTERS    OF        1813

(3-326)London without very great chance of the plan proving  
(3-326)abortive by the non-accession of the Duke of Buccleuch,  
(3-326)whom I would propose as my guarantee. Of course, the  
(3-326)more simple the security could be made, the less trouble  
(3-326)would it give his Grace, and if a simple letter of guarantee  
(3-326)would be admitted, so much the better. The time presses,  
(3-326)and John, from an odd and habitual reluctance to say the  
(3-326)worst, is apt not to intimate his wants till the last pinch,  
(3-326)which has, in one or two cases, given me great displeasure ;  
(3-326)but quarrelling would avail nothing at present. So that the  
(3-326)sooner the necessary arrangements can be made so much  
(3-326)the better. I really have little doubt of the Duke's  
(3-326)acquiescence. I have acted as Godfather to his last child,  
(3-326)and been considrd in all respects as an intimate and  
(3-326)valued connection of the family, and he has the true spirit  
(3-326)of a border Chief,

(3-326)To be a hedge about his friends,

(3-326)A hackle to his foes.

(3-326)I trust to have his answer by tuesday ; meanwhile

(3-326)you can ascertain the disposition of your banker. This, if

(3-326)the Duke accedes, will do much better than any idea of

(3-326)implicating you, and will leave time to think of a new

(3-326)poem at leisure, and at a more fortunate juncture. If

(3-326)you write to London on rect. of this you may have an

(3-326)answer by Wednesday or thursday, before which time you

(3-326)will be in possession of the Duke's answer to my proposal.

(3-326)I have not gone further into particulars than mentioning

(3-326)my wish to have a credit to the above extent, to enable

(3-326)me to prevent my copy rights from being hastily disposed

(3-326)of, and to avoid the consequent loss. It is unnecessary,

(3-326)I presume, to be particular to the banker about their

(3-326)matters.

327

SIR WALTER SCOTT

1813

(3-327)When this affair is in a prospect of arrangement,

(3-327)which I trust will be next week, I have to request, as a

(3-327)particular favour, that you will spare me a day here with

(3-327)the Ballantynes, that I may explain these matters more

(3-327)fully, which I am desirous should be in their presence.

(3-327)I would come to town for this purpose, but it would

(3-327)interrupt Swift ; besides, I wish you to see this place, and

(3-327)am very desirous to thank you under my own roof for the

(3-327)deep interest you have taken in these unfortunate affairs.

(3-327)If your London Shylock wants a pound of flesh, it

(3-327)will fall to James B's lot to find it, for my proposed noble

(3-327)surety never had an ounce, and John B. as little, and I

(3-327)have dwindled sadly under these tirrits and frights. I

(3-327)think you will be pleased with what I have done, and am



(3-327)very sincerely yours,

WALTER SCOTT

(3-327)ABBOTSFORD 24 August [1813]

[Constable and Kilpatrick]

TO JOHN BALLANTYNE 1

[Extract]

(3-327)[25th August 1813]

(3-327)AFTER some meditation, last night, it occurred to me  
(3-327)I had some title to ask the Duke of Buccleuch's guarantee  
(3-327)to a cash-account for ^4000, as Constable proposes. I  
(3-327)have written to him accordingly, and have very little  
(3-327)doubt that he will be my surety. If this cash-account  
(3-327)be in view, Mr. Constable will certainly assist us until the  
(3-327)necessary writings are made out-I beg your pardon-  
(3-327)I dare say I am very stupid ; but very often you don't  
(3-327)consider that I can't follow details which would be quite  
(3-327)obvious to a man of business ;-for instance, you tell  
(3-327)me daily, " that if the sums I count upon are forthcoming,  
(3-327)the results must be as I suppose." But-in a week-the  
(3-327)scene is changed, and all I can do, and more, is inadequate  
(3-327)to bring about these results. I protest I don't know if at

328

LETTERS OF

1813

(3-328)this moment 4000 will clear us out. After all, you are  
(3-328)vexed, and so am I ; and it is needless to wrangle who  
(3-328)has a right to be angry. Commend me to James. Yours  
(3-328)truly, W. S.  
[Lockhart]

TO JOHN BALLANTYNE

[Extract]

(3-328)August 27, 1813

(3-328)I BLUSH to think of the straits I am reduced to-I who  
(3-328)could have a thousand or two on my own credit in any  
(3-328)previous period of my life. As for sending me States, they  
(3-328)only confuse me. If the calendar be really perfect it is the  
(3-328)best State for me. I am afraid that all the acceptances  
(3-328)you counted for October and November are thrown back,  
(3-328)as well as those for September. I must know how this is  
(3-328)before I engage farther. It would be a fine thing if,  
(3-328)after getting this credit, if it can be got, you should (that  
(3-328)is, the business should) a third time leave me in the hole  
(3-328)to struggle for myself. For you must be sensible that  
(3-328)by degrees I have been left wholly alone, and to tell  
(3-328)you a secret, I would rather the business stood on your  
(3-328)acceptances than mine.<sup>1</sup>

[Ballantyne-Humbug Handled}

TO ARCHIBALD CONSTABLE, BOOKSELLER, EDINR.

(3-328)MY DEAR SIR,-I am much obliged by your friendly  
(3-328)communication,<sup>2</sup> which is not very different from what I  
(3-328)apprehended would prove the practical view of these affairs.  
(3-328)But I think the copy rights and debts may both turn  
(3-328)out better than your state holds out. We will, however,

SIR WALTER SCOTT      1813      329

(3-329)abide by your valuation as our rule of conduct for the  
(3-329)present, which will prevent disappointments. I do not  
(3-329)anticipate any great difficulty in clearing all quietly &  
(3-329)creditably if the Duke comes forward, and your bankers

(3-329)are, as they say, agreeable. Our immediately applicable  
(3-329)funds will then stand thus :

(3-329)I furnish, month of Sept., . . .	750 .0 .0	
(3-329)Oct. & Nov:, .....	800 .0 .0	
(3-329)Dec., from 500 to JOOO, say .	750 .0 .0	
(3-329)		_____
(3-329)		2300 .0 .0
(3-329)Bills presumed to be discountable	1500 .0 .0	
(3-329)in the above period.		
(3-329)Cash credit, say .....	3500 .0 .0	
(3-329)		_____
	7300 .0 .0	

(3-329)With this provision we can go on very well till the new  
(3-329)year, for every payment is clearing the credit of the  
(3-329)company, and if no sales can be made, which I apprehend  
(3-329)will prove the case, a few hundreds might be raised at  
(3-329)the Banks untill spring-the difference between the  
(3-329)provision and demands cannot, I think, exceed from  
(3-329) 600 to 1000, which will be then all that we need in the  
(3-329)Edinburgh money market. After the new year about  
(3-329) 4000 is due, to which may be added 1000, which I  
(3-329)shall need to be repaid between Deer. and May. Against  
(3-329)this sum of 5000 we have debts and receipts of printing  
(3-329)house ; and I think I can promise to replace ^1000 at  
(3-329)Whity., by which period we will be clear of all acceptances  
(3-329)and open accompts if we have any thing like John's usual  
(3-329)success in collecting debts-at any rate the floating  
(3-329)balance cannot well exceed 2000. In this case ample  
(3-329)time will be afforded to dispose of the stock and copy  
(3-329)Fights at the most favourable period. For, when the  
(3-329)pressure is over, we can lie on our oars very quietly for a  
(3-329)time. I can say with some comfort that if your state is  
(3-329)realized, the loss will be severe, but not by any means

(3-330)intolerable, and I will certainly endeavour to maintain  
(3-330)the Printing House, which is a profitable concern, untill  
(3-330)some other partner shall cast up for James, which would  
(3-330)save probably a thousand or two. It produces about  
(3-330) 1800 a year which is not [to] be rashly parted with.

(3-330)I am very anxious about my answer from the Duke. If  
(3-330)it be as I expect, his shoulders are broad enough to bear  
(3-330)me through a deeper stream. The vexation to me in  
(3-330)this business has been John's sanguine temper, who  
(3-330)perpetually fixd some point when he hoped to get on  
(3-330)well, and as regularly disappointed me-something like  
(3-330)the spoild children in princes street, whose maids {have}  
(3-330)to carry them twenty or [thirty] yards in hopes they will  
(3-330)then be able to walk, when behold, whenever they are  
(3-330)set down, the ricketty brats roar louder than ever and  
(3-330)will not budge a step.

(3-330)I will be most happy to see you when you have your  
(3-330)answer from the Bankers, which will, I presume, be on  
(3-330)thursday or friday. But I will write the instant I have  
(3-330)the Duke's reply. Yours truly

(3-330)W. SCOTT

(3-330)ABBOTSFORD MELROSE 28 August [1813]

[Constable and Kilpatrick]

TO JOHN BALLANTYNE

(3-330)DEAR JOHN,-I received your state & one from  
(3-330)Constable to the same effect. The prospect he holds  
(3-330)forth seems little less than ruinous. I doubt if it would

(3-330)be worse if we stopd at once. But he may have his own  
(3-330)reasons for depreciating the stock & copy-rights which  
(3-330)circumstances will enable us to detect. I recur to the  
(3-330)plan of purchasing the copy rights myself rather than  
(3-330)letting them go off so cheap. In case of my death their  
(3-330)value would be considerable to my family. I shall hear  
(3-330)from the Duke tomorrow probably or next day which  
(3-330)will be decisive-

SIR WALTER SCOTT            1813            331

(3-331)I cannot understand how out of near    4000 of debts  
(3-331)only    1500 are to be counted as good-a total bankruptcy  
(3-331)of the trade could scarce produce a greater defalcation.  
(3-331)Get at the grounds of this estimate.

(3-331)In your state I hope you have included    800 due at  
(3-331)Royal Bank of Scotland in October. On the other hand  
(3-331)the    700 sent to Ireland will not be a debt unless to the  
(3-331)extent Mr. Hartstonge can send us value for it & I think  
(3-331)it is in the list. Hartstonges bill of    500 will be here  
(3-331)next week early-

(3-331)I have been here for one day in fine spirits for company  
(3-331)as you may suppose. I return this day.

(3-331)As to Somers-the proposal was to republish the  
(3-331)original 16 volumes in twelve volumes & I have made my  
(3-331)arrangements accordingly. But it was also intended  
(3-331)that there should be two additional volumes but I never  
(3-331)could get Miller to say whether these two volumes were  
(3-331)to go on or no, nor do I believe any collection has been  
(3-331)made for them. I am yours truly

(3-331)WALTER SCOTT

(3-331)MERTOUN 29 Augt. [1813]

[Signet Library]

TO JAMES BALLANTYNE

[On same sheet]

(3-331)30th

(3-331)DEAR JAMES,-No letter today so the same uncertainty  
(3-331)prevails as to our prospects of support. In this state I will  
(3-331)support the firm with the last penny of my own money  
(3-331)but I will not borrow from others without the rational  
(3-331)prospect of being able to pay them punctually. If  
(3-331)therefore Constable inclines to advance what is due on  
(3-331)the first by acceptance or otherwise you may deposit in  
(3-331)his hands the inclosed receipt for my quarters salary : the  
(3-331)balance may be retained if that can be don[e] for the  
(3-331)immediate expences of my family which is now almost

332

LETTERS OF

1813

(3-332)pennyless. But I cannot prevail on myself to apply  
(3-332)to the Banks for any supply for it would be little better  
(3-332)than swindling unless I have the most decisive assurance  
(3-332)of support. You must therefore look for no aid from  
(3-332)me on the 2d. unless I hear decidedly on that subject &  
(3-332)I think your only way will be frankly to apply to Sir  
(3-332)W. F.'s house which you should do & not John. They  
(3-332)can have no interest in stopping your credit on a personal  
(3-332)acceptance to themselves & will therefore either renew  
(3-332)it or discount the bills in deposit. But whether they do so  
(3-332)or not I cannot consent to raise money here by acceptance  
(3-332)or to borrow it from friends nor have I any great chance  
(3-332)of being successful should I attempt it. Indeed I cannot

(3-332)see that any mode of sale can make the funds worse, than  
(3-332)Constable's estimate. As to myself my dear James I  
(3-332)must take my fate as I best can. Constable need not  
(3-332)suppose that I will go mendicating from the booksellers  
(3-332)a contract for a new poem. I would no more do so than  
(3-332)you would sing ballads in the street for your relief.  
(3-332)Scotland & I must part as old friends have done before,  
(3-332)for I will not live where I must be necessarily lookd down  
(3-332)upon by those who once lookd up to me. But Scotland  
(3-332)is not all the world though to me the dearest corner of it.  
(3-332)I will see justice done to every one to the last penny & will  
(3-332)neither withdraw my person nor screen my property untill  
(3-332)all are satisfied. But then I will endeavour to exchange  
(3-332)my ample appointments here for a moderate provision  
(3-332)abroad which will be no matter of difficulty. Or perhaps  
(3-332)my brethren may discharge my duty for a twelvemonth  
(3-332)untill I have fitted myself for my new state in society by  
(3-332)absence & philosophy. As for poetry it is quite out of  
(3-332)the question. My facility in composition arose from  
(3-332)buoyant spirits & a light heart which must now be  
(3-332)exchanged for decent & firm composure under adversity.

(3-332)I assure you I am as sorry for you as for myself & for  
(3-332)John also though I cannot but blame him for suffering  
(3-332)my delusion to continue long after his own must have

SIR WALTER SCOTT            1813            333

(3-333)vanishd. But his mind is a light & sanguine one and I  
(3-333)trust will soon get over his present distress & thrive in his  
(3-333)new vocation.

(3-333)At times I think the Duke will not fail to assist me-  
(3-333)But he does not know the extent of the emergency &  
(3-333)then-" put not your faith in princes " rushes on my  
(3-333)memory. Yet even if I had his guarantee in my pocket

(3-333)& though Constable actually had the consent of his  
(3-333)bankers to the arrangement I cannot see how the 2d. is  
(3-333)to be put over without indulgence or renewal for the  
(3-333)whole or a part of the sum due. For I have no confidence  
(3-333)of getting any considerable sum at the banks here were  
(3-333)I sure of paying it next week. I think however were you  
(3-333)plainly to tell Sir W. F. that it is impossible you can pay  
(3-333)the acceptance & that you have reason (which may be  
(3-333)expressd stronger or weaker as circumstances will warrant)  
(3-333)to expect a very large sum in aid of your business  
(3-333)but that whether you receive it or are disappointed this  
(3-333)shall be your last application for indulgence I say-  
(3-333)this statement from you personally not from John who  
(3-333)has been too rash in pledging his word on many occasions  
(3-333)would in all probability procure delay-since stopping  
(3-333)could not increase but must necessarily diminish their  
(3-333)security of every kind. The indulgence need not exceed  
(3-333)a fortnight. It is no doubt most unpleasant to ask it but  
(3-333)am I on roses ? You can state that you are winding up the  
(3-333)bookselling concern with all dispatch as their own  
(3-333)[information] will show them and when a man has renounced  
(3-333)[speculation] & is labouring & effectually labouring to  
(3-333)pay [his debts] he is surely entitled to some indulgence  
(3-333)from [his] creditors.

(3-333)It may be necessary to say that if the D. declines to  
(3-333)assist me I shall apply to no other person. I will not  
(3-333)send this letter till tomorrow when we will see what the  
(3-333)post brings.

(3-334)Tuesday 31st.

(3-334)The inclosed from my princely Chief arrived this  
(3-334)morning having miscarried to Edinr. You will show



(3-334)Mr. Constable the first passage & make him comprehend  
(3-334)the rest relates to another matter. It might not be so  
(3-334)well to let it be known that my disposition to reject the  
(3-334)laurel (which I have rejected) was prompted or abetted  
(3-334)by the Duke & Co[nstable] is no keeper of secrets.-I send  
(3-334)besides the rect. for 250 an order for 200-it is above  
(3-334)my mark but will probably be cashd-& I will try to get  
(3-334) 100 or two more in this place- But with the assurance  
(3-334)of support.

(3-334)" And the bright Star of Branksome to carry us  
(3-334)through."

(3-334)I trust you will be able to do something for yourselves I  
(3-334)with Constables and who can now be under no apprehension  
(3-334)of being a loser, since my backing can be always  
(3-334)made . . .some how or other-even if his bankers ... be  
(3-334)agreeable. But if he has a favorable . . . on thursday then  
(3-334)the coast will be clear the . . . probably I may not be  
(3-334)allowd to draw . . . the cash credit settled. With all this  
(3-334)however you will acquaint me either by sending an  
(3-334)express on thursday by whom I would wish to have some  
(3-334)stamps for there is difficulty to get them here-or perhaps  
(3-334)you or John might come off that day by the mail at two  
(3-334)o'clock & if you write tomorrow I will have a horse  
(3-334)waiting for you at Cross-lee toll-bar which is about four  
(3-334)miles from this place. You will judge however whether  
(3-334)it will be better to do so or to wait for Constables leisure  
(3-334)which I expect will enable him to afford me a visit. I  
(3-334)have been much relieved for my mind was (I know not  
(3-334)why) quite made up for the very worst that could befall.

(3-335)You will judge whether to offer my Drat or to make your  
(3-335)appeal to Sir W. F.'s house which I do not think would

(3-335)be ineffectual. I confide in your prudence always  
(3-335)remarking that the more you strain my credit the greater  
(3-335)our future embarrassments must needs be. It has been  
(3-335)Johns error

[Signet Library]

TO ROBERT SOUTHEY

(3-335)MY DEAR SOUTHEY,-On my return here I found, to  
(3-335)my no small surprise, a letter tendering me the laurel  
(3-335)vacant by the death of the poetical Pye. I have declined  
(3-335)the appointment, as being incompetent to the task of  
(3-335)annual commemoration'; but chiefly as being provided  
(3-335)for in my professional department, and unwilling to incur  
(3-335)the censure of engrossing the emolument attached to one  
(3-335)of the new appointments which seems proper to be filled  
(3-335)by a man of literature who has no other views in life.  
(3-335)Will you forgive me, my dear friend, if I own I had you  
(3-335)in my recollection.<sup>1</sup> I have given Croker the hint, and

336                      LETTERS      OF                      1813

(3-336)otherwise endeavoured to throw the office into your  
(3-336)option.<sup>1</sup> I am uncertain if you will like it, for the laurel  
(3-336)has certainly been tarnished by some of its wearers, and  
(3-336)as at present managed, its duties are inconvenient and  
(3-336)somewhat liable to ridicule. But the latter matter might  
(3-336)be amended, and I should think the Regent's good sense  
(3-336)would lead him to lay aside these regular 2 commemorations ;  
(3-336)and as to the former point, it has been worn by  
(3-336)Dryden of old, and by Warton in modern days. If you  
(3-336)quote my own refusal against me, I reply-first, I have  
(3-336)been luckier than you in holding two offices not usually  
(3-336)conjoined ; secondly, I did not refuse it from any foolish  
(3-336)prejudice against the situation-otherwise how durst I

(3-336)mention it to you, my elder brother in the muse ?-but  
(3-336)from a sort of internal hope that they would give it to  
(3-336)you, upon whom it would be so much more worthily  
(3-336)conferred. For I am not such an ass as not to know that  
(3-336)you are my better in poetry, though I have had, probably  
(3-336)but for a time, the tide of popularity in my favour, I  
(3-336)have not time to add ten thousand other reasons, but  
(3-336)I only wished to tell you how the matter was, and to  
(3-336)beg you to think before you reject the offer which I flatter  
(3-336)myself will be made to you. If I had not been, like  
(3-336)Dogberry, a fellow with two gowns already, I should have  
(3-336)jumped at it like a cock at a gooseberry. Ever yours  
(3-336)most truly,

(3-336)WALTER SCOTT

(3-336)ABBOTSFORD, MELROSE 1st September [1813]  
[Owen D. Young]

SIR WALTER SCOTT      1813      337

TO JAMES BALLANTYNE

(3-337)Sept. 2d, 1813

(3-337)MY temper is really worn to a hair's breadth. The  
(3-337)intruder of yesterday hung on me till twelve to-day.  
(3-337)When I had just taken my pen, he was relieved, like a  
(3-337)sentry leaving guard, by two other lounging visitors ; and  
(3-337)their post has now been supplied by some people on real  
(3-337)business.<sup>1</sup>

[Lockhart]

TO JAMES BALLANTYNE

(3-337)Monday Evening [about 2nd Sept. 1813]

(3-337)OH James ! oh James ! Two Irish dames  
(3-337)Oppress me very sore ;  
(3-337)I groaning send one sheet I've penned-  
(3-337)For, hang them ! there's no more.

[Lockhart]

TO THOMAS SCOTT

[Extract]

(3-337)[About 2nd Sept. 1813]

(3-337)DEAR TOM,-I observe what you say as to Mr \* \* \* \* ;  
(3-337)and as you may often be exposed to similar requests,  
(3-337)which it would be difficult to parry, you can sign such  
(3-337)letters of introduction as relate to persons whom you do  
(3-337)not delight to honour short, T. Scott; by which abridgment  
(3-337)of your name I shall understand to limit my civilities.

[Lockhart]

TO LADY ABERCORN

(3-337)MY DEAR LADY ABERCORN,-I trust this will find your  
(3-337)tedious pilgrimage or rather your fatiguing march finally  
(3-337)terminated at the Priory & that Lady Maria is not  
(3-337)worse [?] for her journey. Our little trip was soon

338            LETTERS       OF            1813

(3-338)ended and we got into all our cottage routine without any  
(3-338)incident worth telling excepting that I have been surprized  
(3-338)by an offer of the situation of poet laureate vacant by the  
(3-338)death of Mr. Pye. This was very handsome on the part

(3-338)of the Prince Regent and I feel flattered accordingly.  
(3-338)But there were many reasons against accepting the  
(3-338)appointment and I have accordingly declined it with  
(3-338)every expression of respect and gratitude. The necessity  
(3-338)of writing odes twice a year is a difficulty which no one  
(3-338)ought to encounter who has any poetical character to lose.  
(3-338)At least I am sure I should find it insurmountable. The  
(3-338)thing might be easily done in a decent sort of way as old  
(3-338)Whitehead himself describes it

(3-338)Whose Muse obliged by sack and pension  
(3-338)Without a subject or invention  
(3-338)Must certain words in order set  
(3-338)As innocent as a Gazette  
(3-338)Must some half meaning half disguise  
(3-338)And utter neither truth nor lies.

(3-338)But this mediocrity of performance is precisely what is  
(3-338)most intolerable in poetry and I should neither have done  
(3-338)justice to the Prince's judgment nor credit to my own had  
(3-338)I accepted it without the hope of doing something better  
(3-338)than making milk and water verses about the " natal  
(3-338)day " and the " new-born year." When the office was  
(3-338)offered to Gray it was offered as a sinecure and indeed I  
(3-338)think it would become the Prince's good taste to abolish  
(3-338)the absurd and ridiculous usage of compelling a poor  
(3-338)devil to write bad verses twice a year by way of honouring  
(3-338)the royal family and ministry for the time being, and untill  
(3-338)this be done I think it will be difficult to get a man of real  
(3-338)talent unless from the mere love of the salary to undertake  
(3-338)the office-As for myself all I have to fear in the matter  
(3-338)is that some busy misrepresenter may whisper in the

SIR WALTER SCOTT      1813      339

(3-339)Regent's ear, that some Kensington House partialities

(3-339)rendered me unwilling to accept an office in the Royal  
(3-339)Household so handsomely offerd by H. R. H.'s express  
(3-339)direction. I trust however this will not be the case as  
(3-339)I have stated frankly that any poetical efforts which may  
(3-339)have attracted H. R. H.'s approbation have been free  
(3-339)and spontaneous and that I fear to trammel myself with  
(3-339)the regular discharge of a constant and recurring poetical  
(3-339)commemoration-that I could not be exculpated if I  
(3-339)accepted the situation so honourably tendered to me  
(3-339)unless I was conscious of the power of approaching to such  
(3-339)excellence as might vindicate the selection the prince had  
(3-339)made-that besides I held professional appointments of  
(3-339)some value and this seemd to be one of the few things  
(3-339)calculated to provide for some literary person who had no  
(3-339)other adequate establishment or opening to fortune. All  
(3-339)this I stated as civilly as I possibly could and I think the  
(3-339)Prince who has both good sense and good taste will easily  
(3-339)understand that there may be other reasons which cannot  
(3-339)so well be written why I should reject the wreath  
(3-339)"profaned by Gibber and contemn'd by Gray." If you my  
(3-339)dearest friend hear the matter mentioned I hope you will  
(3-339)not fail to dwell upon the pleasure I felt at being so  
(3-339)distinguished in the P. R.'s opinion & the pain & embarrassment  
(3-339)I experienced in rejecting an unsolicited mark of  
(3-339)his favour. If you can put these, which are my real  
(3-339)sentiments, in the way of going round they will have  
(3-339)credit as coming from your Ladyship & I shall have the  
(3-339)better chance of escaping what it is of importance I  
(3-339)should escape, the risque namely of having my real  
(3-339)motives misconstrued. If I were not afraid of overburthening  
(3-339)the frank I would enclose a copy of my answer  
(3-339)to the Lord Chamberlain.

(3-339)Charlotte offers her respectful compliments to your  
(3-339)Ladyship & I have the honour to present mine to the  
(3-339)Marquis & the Ladies not forgetting my very pretty &

(3-340)interesting new acquaintance Lady Lucia [?] who is  
(3-340)very like one of the best friends I have in this world.  
(3-340)Believe me my dear Lady Abercorn with the truest  
(3-340)respect very much your obliged & faithful

(3-340)WALTER SCOTT

(3-340)ABBOTSFORD MELROSE 3 Sept. [1813]

[Pierpont Morgan]

TO CHARLES CARPENTER

(3-340)ABBOTSFORD Sepr 3d 1813

(3-340)MY DEAR CARPENTER,-I have just got your letter of  
(3-340)10th of February & a fortnight before Charlotte received  
(3-340)the valuable & much admired package of cottons and  
(3-340)longcloths which she values still more as a pledge of Mrs.  
(3-340)Carpenter's regard & friendship. Our little girls will be  
(3-340)all as fine as so many little Queens & Charlotte herself  
(3-340)will feel no little pride & satisfaction in appearing in a  
(3-340)dress which she owes to the kindness of so valued a  
(3-340)relation. I observe Mrs. Carpenter finally purposes  
(3-340)leaving India in October. I should like very much to  
(3-340)be in England on her arrival & if possible I will certainly  
(3-340)contrive it. We have two months vacation from 12 March  
(3-340)to 12 May during which time I should think it likely Mrs.  
(3-340)Carpenter will reach Britain & should she then think of  
(3-340)coming North I will undertake to be her escort if she  
(3-340)will accept me. Public news continue favorable ; the  
(3-340)great victories of Lord Wellington in Spain & the determined  
(3-340)powers of resistance exhibited by the Continental

(3-340)powers seem to augur a favorable termination of the war.  
(3-340)Yet I think while Bonaparte lives & reigns peace is  
(3-340)hardly to be hoped for. Sebastian one of his favourite  
(3-340)Generals who knew his character well told a friend, of  
(3-340)mine that if Europe Asia & Africa were at Bonapartes  
(3-340)feet he would be miserable until he had conquered  
(3-340)America, and I do not think his spirit is of that kind  
(3-340)which learns moderation from adversity otherwise his

SIR WALTER SCOTT            1813            341

(3-341)disasters in Spain & Russia must have taught it. So we  
(3-341)poor mortals must abide the course of events & drift down  
(3-341)the stream making ourselves as happy as we can while  
(3-341)we drive on. Our domestic news is limited to our being  
(3-341)all well-the little people are much what I would wish  
(3-341)them : very affectionate to each other & dutiful to us :  
(3-341)they have all rather good parts & little Charles your  
(3-341)name-son shews marks of genius which may perhaps  
(3-341)turn to something remarkable. But as our Scotch proverb  
(3-341)says " It is long time to the saddling of a foal." Upon  
(3-341)the death of the Poet Laureate the Prince Regent was  
(3-341)pleased of his unsolicited & most unexpected goodness to  
(3-341)offer me the situation. But after a little consideration I  
(3-341)declined the proposed honor as handsomely as I could :  
(3-341)the emolument was not any very great object being  
(3-341)under 200 a year & might I thought be better conferr'd  
(3-341)on some literary person who was otherwise unprovided  
(3-341)for. But besides I wish to be altogether independant of  
(3-341)Kings and Courts though with every sentiment of loyalty to  
(3-341)our own, and that would not have been easy had I taken  
(3-341)a post in the household however small. So now I have  
(3-341)only to hope that my humble excuse will be favourably  
(3-341)received. Lord Minto has done great credit to himself  
(3-341)by patronizing poor Leyden while alive & honouring his  
(3-341)memory when no more : I looked forward to poor Johns



(3-341)return as one of the most pleasant events in futurity. But  
(3-341)such dissapointments are the lot of humanity. I am  
(3-341)delighted that you have met my dear Lady Hood who  
(3-341)is a most charming woman. I hope Sir Samuel is in the  
(3-341)way of increasing his fortune on your side of the world.  
(3-341)I hope Mrs. Carpenter received a 4to-Volume from me  
(3-341)forwarded by our friends Smith & Jenyns [?] in the beginning  
(3-341)of the year. Charlotte writes at length to Mrs. Carpenter  
(3-341)& sends you her affectionate love in which all our little  
(3-341)folks join & believe me ever Dear Carpenter yours most  
(3-341)affectionately

(3-341)WALTER SCOTT

342

LETTERS OF

1813

(3-342)It has just occurred to me that it might be agreeable  
(3-342)to you to have an introduction to Lord Moira your new  
(3-342)Governor General, I therefore take the liberty to inclose  
(3-342)a few lines for that purpose, having had the honor to  
(3-342)know him pretty well while Commander in Chief in  
(3-342)Scotland.

[Abbotsford Copies]

TO THE MARQUIS OF HERTFORD, RAGLEY, WARWICKSHIRE

(3-342)MY LORD,-I am this day honoured with your Lordship's  
(3-342)letter of the 31st August, tendering for my acceptance  
(3-342)the situation of poet laureate in the Royal Household.  
(3-342)I shall always think it the highest honour of my life to  
(3-342)have been the object of the good opinion implied in  
(3-342)your Lordship's recommendation, and in the gracious  
(3-342)acquiescence of his Royal Highness the Prince Regent.  
(3-342)I humbly trust I shall not forfeit sentiments so highly  
(3-342)valued, although I find myself under the necessity of

(3-342)declining, with every acknowledgment of respect and  
(3-342)gratitude, a situation above my deserts, and offered to me  
(3-342)in a manner so highly flattering. The duties attached to  
(3-342)the office of poet laureate are not indeed very formidable,  
(3-342)if judged of by the manner in which they have sometimes  
(3-342)been discharged. But an individual selected from the  
(3-342)literary characters of Britain, upon the honourable  
(3-342)principle expressed in your Lordship's letter, ought not,  
(3-342)in justice to your Lordship, to his own reputation, but  
(3-342)above all to his Royal Highness, to accept of the office,  
(3-342)unless he were conscious of the power of filling it respectably,  
(3-342)and attaining to excellence in the execution of the  
(3-342)tasks which it imposes. This confidence I am so far from  
(3-342)possessing, that, on the contrary, with all the advantages  
(3-342)which do now, and I trust ever will, present themselves  
(3-342)to the poet whose task it may be to commemorate -the  
(3-342)events of his Royal Highness's wise and successful administration,  
(3-342)I am certain I should feel myself inadequate to

SIR WALTER SCOTT      1813      343

(3-343)the fitting discharge of the regular and recurring duty of  
(3-343)periodical composition, and should thus at once disappoint  
(3-343)the expectation of the public, and, what would give me  
(3-343)still more pain, discredit the nomination of his Royal  
(3-343)Highness.

(3-343)Will your Lordship permit me to add, that though far  
(3-343)from being wealthy, I already hold two official situations  
(3-343)in the line of my profession, which afford a respectable  
(3-343)income. It becomes me, therefore, to avoid the appearance  
(3-343)of engrossing one of the few appointments which  
(3-343)seem specially adapted for the provision of those whose  
(3-343)lives have been dedicated exclusively to literature, and  
(3-343)who too often derive from their labours more credit than  
(3-343)emolument.

(3-343)Nothing could give me greater pain than being thought  
(3-343)ungrateful to his Royal Highness's goodness, or insensible  
(3-343)to the honourable distinction his undeserved condescension  
(3-343)has been pleased to bestow upon me. I have to trust  
(3-343)to your Lordship's kindness for laying at the feet of his  
(3-343)Royal Highness, in the way most proper and respectful,  
(3-343)my humble, grateful, and dutiful thanks, with these  
(3-343)reasons for declining a situation which, though every way  
(3-343)superior to my deserts, I should chiefly have valued as  
(3-343)a mark of his Royal Highness's approbation and as  
(3-343)entitling me to term myself an immediate Servant of  
(3-343)His Majesty.

(3-343)For your Lordship's unmerited goodness, as well as for  
(3-343)the trouble you have had upon this occasion, I can only  
(3-343)offer you my respectful thanks, and entreat that you will  
(3-343)be pleased to believe me, my Lord Marquis, your  
(3-343)Lordship's much obliged and much honoured humble  
(3-343)servant,

(3-343)WALTER SCOTT

(3-343)ABBOTSFORD, MELROSE, 4th Sept. [1813]

[Lockhart, corrected from draft in Scott's hand  
in Walpole Collection]

344            LETTERS    OF            1813

TO REV. J. S. CLARKE 1

(3-344)[4th September 1813]

(3-344)SIR,-On my return to this cottage after a short  
(3-344)excursion I was at once surprized and deeply interested

(3-344)by the receipt of your letter. I shall always consider it  
(3-344)as the proudest incident of my life that his Royal Highness  
(3-344)the Prince Regent whose taste in literature is so highly  
(3-344)distinguishd should have thought of naming me to the  
(3-344)situation of Poet Laureate. I feel therefore no small  
(3-344)embarrassment lest I should incur the suspicion of  
(3-344)churlish ingratitude in declining an appointment in every  
(3-344)point of view so far above my deserts but which I should  
(3-344)chiefly have valued as conferrd by the unsolicited  
(3-344)generosity of his Royal Highness and as entitling me  
(3-344)the distinction of terming myself an immediate servant  
(3-344)of his Majesty. But I have to trust to your goodness in  
(3-344)representing to his R.H. with my most grateful humble  
(3-344)and dutiful acknowledgments the circumstances<sup>2</sup> which  
(3-344)compel me to decline the honor which his undeserved  
(3-344)favour has proposed for me.

(3-344)The poetical pieces I have hitherto composed have  
(3-344)uniformly been the hasty production of impulses which I

SIR WALTER SCOTT            1813            345

(3-345)must term fortunate since they have attracted his Royal  
(3-345)Highness's notice and approbation. But I strongly fear  
(3-345)or rather am absolutely certain that I should feel myself  
(3-345)unable to justify in the eye of the public the choice of his  
(3-345)Royal Highness by a fitting discharge of the duties of an  
(3-345)office which requires stated and periodical exertion. And  
(3-345)although I am conscious how much this difficulty is  
(3-345)lessend under the government of his R.H. marked by  
(3-345)paternal wisdom at home and by such successes abroad  
(3-345)as seem to promise the liberation of Europe I still feel  
(3-345)that the necessity of a regular commemoration would  
(3-345)trammel my powers of composition at the very time when it  
(3-345)would be equally my pride and duty to tax them to the  
(3-345)uttermost.

(3-345)There is another circumstance which weighs deeply in  
(3-345)my mind while forming my present resolution. I have  
(3-345)already the honor to hold two appointments under  
(3-345)government not usually conjoined and which afford an  
(3-345)income far indeed from wealth but amounting to decent  
(3-345)independence. I fear therefore that in accepting one of  
(3-345)the few situations which our establishment holds forth as  
(3-345)the peculiar provision of literary men I might be justly  
(3-345)censured as availing myself of his R. Highness's partiality  
(3-345)to engross more than my share of the public revenue to  
(3-345)the prejudice of competitors equally meritorious at least  
(3-345)and otherwise unprovided for. And as this calculation  
(3-345)will be made by thousands who know that I have reaped  
(3-345)great advantages by the favour of the public without  
(3-345)being aware of the losses which it has been my misfortune  
(3-345)to sustain I may fairly reckon that it will terminate even  
(3-345)more to my prejudice than if they had the means of  
(3-345)judging accurately of my real circumstances.

(3-345)I have thus Sir frankly exposed to you for his Royal  
(3-345)Highness's favourable consideration the feelings which  
(3-345)induce me to decline an appointment offered in a manner  
(3-345)so highly calculated to gratify I will not say my vanity  
(3-345)only but my sincere feelings of devoted attachment to

346           LETTERS   OF           1813

(3-346)the crown and constitution of my Country and to the  
(3-346)person of his Royal Highness by whom its government  
(3-346)has been so worthily and successfully administered and to  
(3-346)whom I have been indebted for such flattering personal  
(3-346)notice.

(3-346)No consideration on earth would give me so much  
(3-346)pain as the idea of my real feelings being misconstrued

(3-346)on this occasion or that I should be supposed stupid  
(3-346)enough not to estimate the value 'of his Royal Highnesss  
(3-346)favour or so ungrateful as not to feel it as I ought. And  
(3-346)you will relieve me from great anxiety if you will have  
(3-346)the goodness to let me know if his Royal Highness is  
(3-346)pleased to receive favourably my humble and grateful  
(3-346)apology for declining a favour so little merited.

(3-346)I cannot conclude without expressing my sense of your  
(3-346)kindness and of the trouble you have had upon this  
(3-346)account and I request you will believe me Sir your  
(3-346)obliged humble Servant

(3-346)[WALTER SCOTT]

(3-346)Rev. Mr. J. S. Clarke &c.

[Buccleuch]

TO CHARLES, DUKE OF BUCCLEUCH

(3-346)MY DEAR LORD DUKE,-Good advice is easily followd  
(3-346)when it jumps with our own sentiments & inclinations.  
(3-346)I no sooner found mine fortified by your Graces opinion  
(3-346)than I wrote Lord Hertford declining the laurel in the  
(3-346)most civil way I could imagine. I also wrote the Princes  
(3-346)librarian who had made himself active on the occasion  
(3-346)detailing at somewhat more length than I thought  
(3-346)respectful to the Lord Chamberlain my reasons for  
(3-346)declining the intended honour. My wife has made a copy  
(3-346)of the last letter which I enclose for your Graces perusal-  
(3-346)there is no occasion either to preserve or return it-but  
(3-346)I am desirous you should know what I have put my  
(3-346)apology upon for I may reckon on its being misrepresented

(3-347)-I certainly should never have survived the recitative  
(3-347)described by your Grace-it is a part of the etiquette I  
(3-347)was quite unprepared for & should have sunk under it.

(3-347)It is curious enough that Drumlanrig 1 should always  
(3-347)have been the refuge of bards who decline court promotion  
(3-347)-Gay I think refused to be a gentleman usher or some  
(3-347)such post 2 -& I am determined to abide by my post of  
(3-347)Grand Ecuyer Tranchant [sic, Lockhart corrects] of the  
(3-347)Chateau varied for that of tale-teller of an evening. In  
(3-347)order to qualify myself for this latter post I have been  
(3-347)arranging a sort of Border fragment on the deliverance  
(3-347)of Kinmont Willie not for publication but merely for the  
(3-347)amusement of the Clan. Lord Queensberry has some  
(3-347)information on the history or at least the birth &  
(3-347)parentage of the said Kinmont Willie which I should  
(3-347)be glad to possess if his Lordship would have the kindness  
(3-347)to mark it down. I have the better title to hope for his  
(3-347)giving himself this trouble because Lady Marchioness  
(3-347)(being induced thereto by a bribe of honey-comb) once  
(3-347)engaged me with a dramatic clergyman who insisted I  
(3-347)should either like his tragedy or tell him at length why  
(3-347)I disapproved of it-a dilemma from which I escaped  
(3-347)with great difficulty.

(3-347)There is no news here excepting that all the world is  
(3-347)in admiration at the liberality of Lord Melgund who has  
(3-347)actually presented the Sheriff Clerk of Roxburghshire  
(3-347)with 5 guineas for making up his return-Yet the insatiable  
(3-347)man of pen & ink pretends that it is only one fifth  
(3-347)part of his legal fee & that the extravagant Laird of  
(3-347)Edgerstane (?) always added a cypher to that same  
(3-347)figure 5 when he settled with him on former occasions.  
(3-347)Who after this will pretend to satisfy a scribe? We  
(3-347)are quietly mustering for the Head Court for fear of

(3-348)any advantage : I think we are now about neck &  
(3-348)neck.

(3-348)I will send your Grace a Copy of the letter of guarantee  
(3-348)when I receive it from London. By an arrangement with  
(3-348)Longman & Co. the great booksellers in Pater Noster  
(3-348)Row I am about to be enabled to place their security  
(3-348)as well as my own between your Grace & the possibility  
(3-348)of hazard. But your kind readiness to forward a transaction  
(3-348)which is of such great importance both to my  
(3-348)fortune & comfort can never be forgotten although it  
(3-348)can scarce make me more than I have always been my  
(3-348)Lord Duke your Grace's much obliged & truly faithful  
(3-348)WALTER SCOTT

(3-348)ABBOTSFORD 3d 1 Sept. 1813

[Buccleuch]

TO MATTHEW WELD HARTSTONGE

(3-348)MY DEAR SIR,-I must not let a post pass without  
(3-348)acknowledging the Receipt of the Bill for 500 which  
(3-348)will do me Yeomans service and shall be duly replaced.  
(3-348)The date suits me perfectly and the contents cum omni  
(3-348)sequela as the Civilians say shall be made forthcoming in  
(3-348)four or six months at the furthest, which I hope will suit  
(3-348)your purchase of Irish soil. Many thanks to you for the  
(3-348)accomodation which the sudden & most unexpected  
(3-348)narrowing of our discounts here renders very convenient.  
(3-348)I have some news which will surprize you. I have been  
(3-348)offered the Laurel (vacant by the death of Mr. Pye) in  
(3-348)the most flattering manner by the Prince Regent, but



(3-348)what will not surprize you I have declined it with every  
(3-348)expression of grateful respect. The duty of the office  
(3-348)recurs with such formal regularity that it would be  
(3-348)impossible to discharge it with any thing like credit, and  
(3-348)tho I care not if my poetical reputation were to die a  
(3-348)natural death or be slain by fair criticism yet I would not

SIR WALTER SCOTT

1813

349

(3-349)willingly be Felo de se. Moreover I cannot think of  
(3-349)engrossing the opening for some Literary man who may  
(3-349)need the situation so much more than myself, and besides  
(3-349)I have an objection to being in any degree dependant  
(3-349)upon the Court. Your Household troops are expected  
(3-349)to move upon the word of Command, and some occasion  
(3-349)might occur when I should be refractory and would then  
(3-349)be cashiered with a very great laugh against me. At the  
(3-349)same time I was a little puzzled how to word the rejection  
(3-349)of a proposal so kindly intended and couched in such  
(3-349)flattering Language. But after all as old Barbour says,  
(3-349)"Ah, Freedom is a glorious thing "-. I will be happy  
(3-349)to see your tale tho it will be too late for this Register,  
(3-349)but what will you make of Blue bell Castle, it sounds  
(3-349)very like one of those Castle [s] which the Knight of La  
(3-349)Mancha discovered where his less quick sighted Squire  
(3-349)could only see Inns.- I will take the utmost care of the  
(3-349)Charters. Constable has been here and talks of retarding  
(3-349)the publication of Swift until January which will be a  
(3-349)great indulgence to me.<sup>1</sup> Whenever I write down  
(3-349)Kinmont Willie you shall have a copy. In fact I think I  
(3-349)shall print half a doz to save transcript but I have not  
(3-349)thought of it since I wrote to you. My brother Toms  
(3-349)sudden journey is very distressing especially as his wife is  
(3-349)on the point of being confined, but such is the lot of those  
(3-349)who follow the kind of life into which he has been thrown.<sup>2</sup>  
(3-349)If he had wintered in Dublin I would have introduced

(3-349)you to him as he is one of the most pleasant companions  
(3-349)you ever met with. All our little folks are well and the  
(3-349)quiet of Abbotsford disturbed by nothing except an  
(3-349)invasion of the Harden family. I daresay Sir J. Stevensons  
(3-349)music will do honor to the words of Rokeby. I am no  
(3-349)stranger to his powers of composition. I wish you every  
(3-349)happiness on your Killarney expedition & am most  
(3-349)truly yours  
W SCOTT

350                      LETTERS    OF                      1813

(3-350)Ps. Dr. Hill may rely on my rummaging out every  
(3-350)particular about Patrick- so soon as I get to Edinburgh,  
(3-350)or sooner if I can. I have just learned by a letter from  
(3-350)my brother that my sister in law is like to be left in Cork,  
(3-350)in the family way and expecting to be confined-her situation  
(3-350)will be very forlorn and if you can reccomend [sic]  
(3-350)her to any friends of yours for a little counsel and  
(3-350)countenance it will be an inestimable favor. The  
(3-350)address will be to Mrs. Scott (Lady of Thomas Scott,  
(3-350)Esqr. paymaster yoth Reg.) but where she may be lodged  
(3-350)I cannot even guess-their fate is a cruel hard one.

(3-350)ABBOTSFORD 4th Sept. 1813.

[Abbotsford Copies]

TO JOHN B. S. MORRTTT, ROKEBY, GRETA BRIDGE, YORKSHIRE

(3-350)MY DEAR MORRITT,-Your last letter though far from  
(3-350)being altogether what I could have wishd considerably  
(3-350)relieved us on the score of Mrs. Morritts health. We  
(3-350)will be cautious to make no report concerning it that by  
(3-350)coming round might be prejudicial to her nerves shaken  
(3-350)as they must be by this violent attack. I am told the  
(3-350)great safety in Mrs. Morritts complaint is never to

(3-350)struggle agt. it but instantly take to bed and assist nature  
(3-350)as much as possible to throw out the inflammation. Let us  
(3-350)hope and trust that health so precious to you and so dear  
(3-350)to all her friends will be confirmd by time caution and  
(3-350)the mildness of a better climate.

(3-350)Our journey here was of course not the pleasantest  
(3-350)considering the state in which we left Mrs. Morritts  
(3-350)health. And on taking up our usual occupations my  
(3-350)quiet has been disturbd by the offer of the laurel-  
(3-350)nothing less if you please. The matter was very  
(3-350)handsomely meant by the Prince Regent and as handsomely  
(3-350)expressd and I was somewhat puzzled how to avoid  
(3-350)the ungracious appearance of flinging an intended favour  
(3-350)back in the donors face. But it was impossible to think

SIR WALTER SCOTT            1813            351

(3-351)of being laureate. A sort of ridicule has always attachd  
(3-351)to the character and Horace himself could not have  
(3-351)made the regular duty of the office decently respectable.  
(3-351)Besides the country has done its part by me and this  
(3-351)appointment seems rather to belong to some one who has  
(3-351)dedicated his time to literature independant of every  
(3-351)other profession-Last of all a place in the household is  
(3-351)a sort of tie on votes and political conduct and no man  
(3-351)ought to pledge himself on these matters since ministers  
(3-351)might be changed and then the Ex-laureate which I  
(3-351)should probably soon be would make rather an absurd  
(3-351)figure. So I transmitted my nolo in the civillest terms I could  
(3-351)devise and I think you will approve of my having done so.

(3-351)I am much more flatterd with Marshal Beresfords 1  
(3-351)approbation than with that of principalities and powers.  
(3-351)I have a natural love for a soldier which would have  
(3-351)been the mode of life I would have chosen in preference

(3-351)to all others but for my lameness. And yet I made  
(3-351)the discovery a good many years since that I should  
(3-351)have been but an indifferent soldier. The essence of  
(3-351)military skill rests upon mathematical principle combined  
(3-351)with an accurate estimate of the moral and physical  
(3-351)faculties of your own troops and those who are opposed  
(3-351)to you. The most simple and effectual mode of bringing  
(3-351)a given number of men to a certain point at a certain  
(3-351)moment is a singularly dry study and yet it comprehends  
(3-351)the grand principle of military tactics. So I am well  
(3-351)contented to look at war poetically and to give it all the  
(3-351)cast of chivalry and romance which in fact is a mere  
(3-351)appendage to the reality like the red-coats standards and  
(3-351)kettle-drums. But my interest remains unabated in those  
(3-351)who have fought the good fight and to Marshal Beresford  
(3-351)I think we owe the splendid example of a regenerated  
(3-351)people. The dry bones have been warmed into life under

352            LETTERS       OF            1813

(3-352)his admirable management and I trust he will be spared  
(3-352)to enjoy those honours which are due to his labours and  
(3-352)hazards of every description. The meeting at Rokeby  
(3-352)will be indeed a joyous one and happy shall I be when it  
(3-352)takes place.

(3-352)I have nothing to add except that we are getting in our  
(3-352)harvest under more favourable auspices than are remembered  
(3-352)by the oldest people here. An old grumbletonian  
(3-352)farmer in my neighbourhood allowed upon my close  
(3-352)interrogation that " it must be owned the weather was  
(3-352)no that bad " which is a point nearer the admission of a  
(3-352)good crop and season than he was ever known to approach.  
(3-352)-Mrs. Scott sends kindest remembrances to Mrs. Morritt  
(3-352)and I am ever most truly yours                    WALTER SCOTT

(3-352)ABBOTSFORD 4 Sept. [1813]

[Law]

[TO UNKNOWN CORRESPONDENT]

(3-352)DEAR SIR,-Your obliging letter reached me only this  
(3-352)day being left by Colonel Hawkshaw at my house in  
(3-352)Castle Street. As I do not know what his motions may be  
(3-352)I beg you will say to him if you have an opportunity that  
(3-352)I am stationary at this cottage till November & though it  
(3-352)is so mere a cottage that I cannot offer him even the  
(3-352)hospitality of a bed I will hope for the pleasure of seeing  
(3-352)him should his curiosity lead him to visit the ruins of  
(3-352)Melrose which are in my immediate vicinity. And  
(3-352)should he spend any part of the winter in Edinr. I will  
(3-352)be happy to shew him any attention in my power. I  
(3-352)am much obliged to you for resuming our old acquaintance  
(3-352)& most particularly so for the attention you were so  
(3-352)good as to pay my brother in passing through Donahadee  
(3-352)& I beg you will believe me Dear Sir Your obliged humble  
(3-352)Servant  
WALTER SCOTT

(3-352)ABBOTSFORD NEAR MELROSE 5 Sept. 1813

[Henry Guppy]

353                      SIR WALTER SCOTT                      1813

TO MESSRS. LONGMAN

(3-353)MY DEAR SIR,-Mr. Constable was here on Friday last  
(3-353)for the purpose of adjusting a plan for giving you and  
(3-353)him the arrangement of such of my copy-rights as are  
(3-353)now in my person and which he promised to submit to  
(3-353)you at full length. If it should happen to be agreeable

(3-353)to your wishes and interest I shall be very well pleased  
(3-353)and do not now write with the purpose of entering into  
(3-353)any discussion upon it but merely at Mr. Constable's  
(3-353)request for the purpose of sanctioning his proposal.  
(3-353)I hope the arrangement may be completed in time to  
(3-353)meet your acceptance of 500 due in the end of this  
(3-353)month, otherwise I must be indebted to your indulgence  
(3-353)for a short renewal and shall remit you the funds which it  
(3-353)produces to meet the original draft. I am prepared for  
(3-353)the last Draft at 6 months but you will recollect I  
(3-353)mentioned I was uncertain if I should be in cash to meet  
(3-353)the first.

(3-353)The Laurel has been offered me in the most flattering  
(3-353)manner by H.R.H. the Prince Regent but I did not feel  
(3-353)justified in snatching at one of the few situations of  
(3-353)emolument open to those who have made literature their  
(3-353)exclusive profession. I felt the compliment however as  
(3-353)I ought to do. I am Gentlemen Your most obedt. Servt.  
(3-353)WALTER SCOTT

(3-353)ABBOTSFORD 5 September 1813.

[Owen D. Young]

TO MRS. WALTER SCOTT

(3-353)at Mr. Scott of Reaburns, Lessudden St. Boswells.

(3-353)MY DEAR MOTHER,-I found a letter from Tom on my  
(3-353)return here of the same date as yours & to the same  
(3-353)Purpose. I have written to him offering all assistance in  
(3-353)cash &c that could make this unexpected order more

(3-354)easy 1 but I have not yet heard in reply. As you are so close

(3-354)in our neighbourhood I hope you dont intend to cheat us  
(3-354)of a visit. The girls' room is to be empty for a few days  
(3-354)after Wednesday & Peter<sup>2</sup> will attend you on any day you  
(3-354)please and either return with you to Lessudden or set you  
(3-354)forth on your return home whichever you please. We  
(3-354)were very sorry for poor Daniel Russell & for the  
(3-354)distressing effects it will have on his sisters.

(3-354)I have no news to send you except that the Prince has  
(3-354)in the most handsome manner & of his own free motion  
(3-354)offerd me the vacant situation of Poet Laureate which I  
(3-354)have declined with every feeling and expression of respect  
(3-354)& gratitude. My reasons for doing so I will reserve till  
(3-354)we meet only in general I was convinced I should have  
(3-354)lost credit by the necessity of writing birth day odes & so  
(3-354)forth & after all could not reconcile myself to a situation  
(3-354)which obliged me officially to praise the Court twice a  
(3-354)year whether I thought they deserved it or no. To have  
(3-354)had it in my power is however a very nattering compliment.  
(3-354)Mrs. Anne Keith is at Yair and dines with us on  
(3-354)Tuesday. She is as lively as a lark and like you a great  
(3-354)traveller. Charlotte joins in best and most affectionate  
(3-354)duty & in begging you will not pass our cottage as there  
(3-354)is really no excuse from want of room. We are very sorry  
(3-354)we cannot come for you ourselves but I will send down  
(3-354)Walter if you wish to have a beau. Believe me my dear  
(3-354)Mother Your affectionate & dutiful Son

(3-354)WALTER SCOTT

(3-354)ABBOTSFORD 5th Sept. [1813]

[Law]

TO JOHN BALLANTYNE

[Extract]

(3-355)5th September 1813

(3-355)FOR God's sake look forward-how your own funds,  
(3-355)and those provided in London, will come in to extinguish  
(3-355)debts , and remember mine must be paid as well as yours.  
(3-355)You know I cannot calculate how or when your bills will  
(3-355)be discounted, though you can by taking the worst view.  
(3-355)It is comparatively easy to provide for a difficulty seen  
(3-355)at the distance of months, but who can trust to doing so  
(3-355)at the warning of days and hours ? Do take a well-  
(3-355)digested view of this matter, upon a broad and extensive  
(3-355)plan.<sup>1</sup>

[Ballantyne-Humbug Handled]

TO JOANNA BAILLIE

(3-355)MY DEAR Miss BAILLIE, I have been a vile lazy  
(3-355)correspondent having been strolling about the country and  
(3-355)indeed a little way into England for the greater part of  
(3-355)July and August, in short " aye skipping here and  
(3-355)there " like the Tanner of Tamworths horse.<sup>2</sup> Since I  
(3-355)returnd I have had a gracious offer of the laurel on the  
(3-355)part of the P. R. You will not wonder that I have  
(3-355)declined it though with every expression of gratitude  
(3-355)which such an unexpected compliment demanded.  
(3-355)Indeed it would be high imprudence in one having  
(3-355)literary reputation to maintain to accept of an offer  
(3-355)which obliged him to produce a poetical exercise on a

356                      LETTERS      OF                      1813

(3-356)given theme twice a year and besides as my loyalty



(3-356)to the royal family is very sincere I would not wish  
(3-356)to have it thought mercenary. The public has done its  
(3-356)part by me very well and so has government and I  
(3-356)think this little literary provision ought to be bestowed  
(3-356)on one who has made literature his sole profession. If  
(3-356)the Regent means to make it respectable he will abolish  
(3-356)the foolish custom of the annual odes which is a drudgery  
(3-356)no person of talent could ever willingly encounter-or  
(3-356)come clear off from if he was so rash. And so peace be  
(3-356)with the laurel " profaned by Gibber and contemnd by  
(3-356)Gray."

(3-356)I was for a fortnight at Drumlanrig a grand old  
(3-356)chateau which has descended by the death of the late  
(3-356)D. of Queensberry to the D. of Buccleuch. It is  
(3-356)really a most magnificent pile and when embosomed  
(3-356)amid the wide forest scenery of which I have an infantine  
(3-356)recollection must have been very romantic. But old Q.  
(3-356)made wide devastation among the noble trees although  
(3-356)some fine ones are still left and a quantity of young shoots  
(3-356)are in despite of the want of every kind of attention  
(3-356)rushing up to supply the places of the fathers of the forest  
(3-356)from whose stems they are springing. It will now I trust  
(3-356)be in better hands for the reparation of the castle goes  
(3-356)hand in hand with the rebuilding of all the cottages in  
(3-356)which an aged race of dependents pensioners of Duke  
(3-356)Charles and his wife Priors " Kitty, blooming young  
(3-356)and gay " have during the last reign been pining into  
(3-356)rheumatisms and agues, in neglected poverty. All this  
(3-356)is beautiful to witness. The inn-doors [sic] work does not  
(3-356)please me quite so well though I am aware that to those  
(3-356)who are to inhabit an old castle it becomes often a matter  
(3-356)of necessity to make alterations by which its tone and  
(3-356)character are changed for the worse. Thus a noble  
(3-356)gallery which ran the whole length of the front is  
(3-356)converted into bedrooms very comfortable indeed but

(3-356)not quite so magnificent. And as grim a dungeon as ever

1813

SIR WALTER SCOTT

357

(3-357)knave or honest man was confined in is in some danger of  
(3-357)being converted into a wine-cellar. It is almost impossible  
(3-357)to draw your breath when you recollect that this hole so  
(3-357)many feet under ground and totally bereft of air and light  
(3-357)was built for the imprisonment of human beings whether  
(3-357)guilty suspected or merely unfortunate.<sup>1</sup> Certainly if our  
(3-357)frames are not so hardy our hearts too are softer than  
(3-357)those of our forfathers although probably a few years  
(3-357)of domestic war or feudal oppression would bring us  
(3-357)back to the same case-hardening both in body and  
(3-357)sentiment.

(3-357)I meant to have gone to Rokeby but was prevented by  
(3-357)Mrs. Morritt being unwell which I very much regret as  
(3-357)I know few people that deserve better health. I am very  
(3-357)glad you have known them and I pray you to keep the  
(3-357)acquaintance in winter.-I am glad to see by this days  
(3-357)paper that our friend Terry has made a favourable  
(3-357)impression on his first appearance at Covent Garden.<sup>2</sup> He  
(3-357)has got a very good engagement there for 3 years at  
(3-357) 12., 12., a week, which is a handsome income. This  
(3-357)little place comes on as fast as can be reasonably hoped  
(3-357)and the pinasters are all above the ground but cannot be  
(3-357)planted out for twelve months. My kindest compliments  
(3-357)in which Mrs. Scott joins always attend Miss Baillie the  
(3-357)Dr and his family. Ever my dear friend Yours most  
(3-357)faithfully

(3-357)WALTER SCOTT

(3-357)ABBOTSFORD MELROSE 12 Septr. [1813]

[Royal College of Surgeons, London, and Lockhart]

358                    LETTERS        OF                    1813

TO ARCHIBALD CONSTABLE, BOOKSELLER, EDINR.1

(3-358)DEAR CONSTABLE,-I have your letter and one to the  
(3-358)same effect from Messrs. Longman. All I can say of the  
(3-358)matter is that if they do not come handsomely forward  
(3-358)we must look else where for London publishers and such  
(3-358)may I should think be found. But as they can hardly  
(3-358)be said to run any great risque I think it likely that  
(3-358)Longman and Co/ may come in. I shall be greatly obliged to  
(3-358)you to let me know when Rees comes to town. I will  
(3-358)probably have a visit from him. Yours truly

(3-358)ABBOTSFORD 14 Sept. [1813]

W. SCOTT

[Kilpatrick]

TO ARCHIBALD CONSTABLE

(3-358)DEAR SIR,-I am favoured with your letter & much  
(3-358)obliged by your exertions. The terms of the annuity are  
(3-358)too hard (if I understand them) to be resorted to if I can  
(3-358)do better but we will keep them in view. If Longman &  
(3-358)Co decline I shall then resort to Caddell & Davies who  
(3-358)have unsolicited made application to James Ballantyne  
(3-358)about the copy rights to which of course he gave no

SIR WALTER SCOTT

1813

359

(3-359)answer. Their bills would answer as well as Longmans  
(3-359)with the London Bankers & my only anxiety would be  
(3-359)to secure you my good friend any interest in the transaction  
(3-359)you might think suited your funds & views for of course

(3-359)if they bought or took in pledge the present copy-rights  
(3-359)it would be with a view to the Lord of the Isles & I think  
(3-359)you would like ill to be cut out there which would also  
(3-359)be a shabby return for your exertions. I have desired Ja.  
(3-359)Ballantyne to sound Davies upon the price &c he would  
(3-359)give for the copy-rights but to conclude nothing till we  
(3-359)had Rees's final answer. I should greatly prefer an  
(3-359)arrangement with Longman & I think I will venture to  
(3-359)prophecy that if they let the thing slip just now they will  
(3-359)repent it hereafter. James B. will communicate with you.  
(3-359)Yours in haste W SCOTT

(3-359)ABBOTSFORD 28 Sept. 1813

[Stevenson]

TO JOHN RICHARDSON

(3-359)[September-October 1813]  
(3-359)MY DEAR RICHARDSON,-I have owed you a letter this  
(3-359)long time, but perhaps my debt might not yet be discharged,  
(3-359)had I not a little matter of business to trouble  
(3-359)you with. I wish you to lay before the King's counsel, or  
(3-359)Sir Samuel Romilly and any other you may approve, the  
(3-359)point whether a copyright, being sold for the term during  
(3-359)which Queen Anne's act warranted the property to the  
(3-359)author, the price is liable in payment of the property-tax.  
(3-359)I contend it is not so liable, for the following reasons :-  
(3-359)1st. It is a patent right, expected to produce an annual, or  
(3-359)at least an incidental profit, during the currency of many  
(3-359)years ; and surely it was never contended that if a man  
(3-359)sold a theatrical patent, or a patent for machinery,

360            LETTERS       OF            1813

(3-360)property-tax should be levied in the first place on the full

(3-360)price as paid to the seller, and then on the profits as  
(3-360)purchased by the buyer. I am not very expert at figures,  
(3-360)but I think it clear that a double taxation takes place.  
(3-360)2d. It should be considered that a book may be the work  
(3-360)not of one year, but of a man's whole life ; and as it has  
(3-360)been found, in a late case of the Duke of Gordon, that a  
(3-360)fall of timber was not subject to property-tax because it  
(3-360)comprehended the produce of thirty years, it seems at  
(3-360)least equally fair that mental exertions should not be  
(3-360)subjected to a harder principle of measurement. 3d, The  
(3-360)demand is, so far as I can learn, totally new and unheard  
(3-360)of. 4th, Supposing that I died and left my manuscripts  
(3-360)to be sold publicly along with the rest of my library, is  
(3-360)there any ground for taxing what might be received for  
(3-360)the written book, any more than any rare printed book,  
(3-360)which a speculative bookseller might purchase with a view  
(3-360)to republication ? You will know whether any of these  
(3-360)things ought to be suggested in the brief. David Hume,  
(3-360)and every lawyer here whom I have spoken to, consider  
(3-360)the demand as illegal.<sup>1</sup> Believe me truly yours,

(3-360)WALTER SCOTT

[Lockhart]

[Copy]

(3-360)CASE.

(3-360)A. B. is an author of several eminent literary works for the  
(3-360)Copy right of each, of which he receives a considerable sum  
(3-360)from his Bookseller. On being called upon by the Assessor  
(3-360)under the Property Tax Act for a return of the profits so  
(3-360)received by him, he declines, on the ground, that these are

SIR WALTER SCOTT

361

1813

(3-361)not annual profits within the meaning of the Act, but must be

(3-361)considered in the same light as the purchase money arising  
(3-361)from the sale of an Estate or any other property ; he further  
(3-361)adds that sums received by him in this way being immediatly  
(3-361)invested in the purchase of Land or laid out at interest, the  
(3-361)Annual rents thereof become chargeable of course from the  
(3-361)ordinary operation of the Property tax Act, and that the  
(3-361)profits arising from the publication of his works are included  
(3-361)in the Publishers general return of Profits under Schedule D.

(3-361)The Assessor answers, that the valuable considerations  
(3-361)received by him for the copy right of his works as above  
(3-361)mentioned is a profit accruing to him for the year it is received,  
(3-361)and falls under the description of Profits of an uncertain  
(3-361)annual value directed to be brought under charge by the first  
(3-361)rule of the third case of Schedule D or the nature of undescribed  
(3-361)profits chargeable under the sixth case of Schedule D.

(3-361)The Commissioners of Property Tax for the County of  
(3-361)Edinburgh therefore request the opinion of the Board on the  
(3-361)subject, and wish to be informed of the English practice in  
(3-361)like cases.

(3-361)The Board think that the opinion given by the Assessor  
(3-361)forms the true construction of the Act as applied to this  
(3-361)subject.

(3-361)By Order of the Commissioners of Property tax for the  
(3-361)County of Edinburgh, the inclosed case and opinion by the  
(3-361)Board of Taxes is handed Mr. Scott for his perusal; and they  
(3-361)require that he within 21 Days from this date make a return  
(3-361)of his profits from Publications, during the years, from  
(3-361)April 1811 to April 1812 and from April 1812 to April 1813.

(3-361)COUNTY TAX OFFICE 429 LAWN MARKET  
(3-361)HEAD OF BANK STREET 9th Octr. 1813

[Stevenson]

TO INCOME TAX ASSESSOR

[Copy]

(3-361)SIR,-I am favoured with your intimation and as my  
(3-361)own opinion is strengthened by that of every lawyer to  
(3-361)whom I have mentioned the circumstance I certainly  
(3-361)cannot defer even to the respectable opinion expressed  
(3-361)in your enclosure especially as no preceedent whatever is

362                    LETTERS    OF                    1813

(3-362)alleged. I should therefore feel it my duty to resist this  
(3-362)demand, as far as the right of appeal secured by this Act  
(3-362)will give me leave. But it is my misfortune at present  
(3-362)to have no interest in doing so whatever. The distress  
(3-362)which commercial circumstances have brought on the  
(3-362)bookselling trade has been so great that after I had  
(3-362)received bills for    3000, for the price of Rokeby which is  
(3-362)the only return I have to make within the period requested  
(3-362)by you, I have had to repay every farthing of it,  
(3-362)and a great deal more the Acceptors being for the time  
(3-362)unable to retire their bills-this circumstance has taken  
(3-362)place since I last communicated with you and I refer you  
(3-362)for establishment of the fact which I should wish to remain  
(3-362)as private as possible to Messrs. Ballantyne & Co and to  
(3-362)Mr. Constable who can establish to your satisfaction that  
(3-362)I have realized no profit whatever during the period  
(3-362)alluded to. I think it necessary to add that I shall lay a  
(3-362)case before the Crown Council in England which I have no  
(3-362)objection to subject to your revision in order to obtain the  
(3-362)best guide for my future regulation-I think literary  
(3-362)Property so denominated in the Statute of Queen Anne by  
(3-362)which it is created, be not Property but Income the

(3-362)description has been very ill chosen by the legislature. I  
(3-362)shall be in Town in the month of November (by the  
(3-362)12th) and will then wait upon you mean while you will be  
(3-362)furnished with the means of convincing yourself that  
(3-362)I am at least at present in danger of being a great loser  
(3-362)instead of a gainer by my publications. I Am Sir Your  
(3-362)most obt. [signed] W SCOTT  
(3-362)ABBOTSFORD 12 October 1813

(3-362)To the Assessor To the Commissioners of the  
(3-362)Income Tax for the County of Edinr.

[Stevenson]

1813                      SIR WALTER SCOTT                      363

TO JOHN BALLANTYNE

[Copy]

(3-363)HIGH STREET, Saturday 15 October 1813  
(3-363)DEAR SIR,-I have read the enclosed paper with much  
(3-363)attention-and I am quite of Mr. Scott's Opinion as to  
(3-363)the mode in which Copy Money for a Literary Work  
(3-363)should fall to be Taxed by the assessor-indeed I had  
(3-363)lately an opportunity of expressing my sentiments on the  
(3-363)Subject of the returns to Authors from their Work to one  
(3-363)of the Gentlemen of the Tax Department-in words  
(3-363)almost similar to those which Mr. Scott has used in his  
(3-363)letter-and it occurs to me that it is the ground alone on  
(3-363)which Mr. Scott should resist the assessment. I am very  
(3-363)decidedly of opinion that the letter addressed to the  
(3-363)Assessor ought on no account to be delivered-the  
(3-363)unqualified discredit it throws on the Trade of Bookselling  
(3-363)might have the worst possible effects & appear to me  
(3-363)quite unnecessary-were Mr. Scott in Town I have no



(3-363)doubt but a little conversation would satisfy him of the  
(3-363)Propriety of this Suggestion-It is very well known that  
(3-363)there are several publishers of Mr. Scotts Works-And  
(3-363)there should be nothing done that can be avoided tending  
(3-363)to lessen their Mercantile respectability-and this I need  
(3-363)not tell you is the more necessary under present  
(3-363)circumstances. Believe me Dear Sir Yours sincerely

(3-363)[ARCHIBALD CONSTABLE]  
[Stevenson]

TO ARCHIBALD CONSTABLE

(3-363)DEAR SIR,-I regret to learn from J. Ballantyne that  
(3-363)there is great danger of your exertions in our favour  
(3-363)which once promised so fairly proving finally abortive  
(3-363)or at least being too tardy in their operation to work out  
(3-363)our relief. In this crisis I am of course coming to town & I  
(3-363)would be very glad to converse with you in Castle Street  
(3-363)as most convenient either on Sunday evening or Monday  
(3-363)morning at ten o'clock. If any thing can be honorably

364                      LETTERS      OF                      1813

(3-364)& properly done to avert a most unpleasant shock I shall  
(3-364)be most willing to do it and if not Gods will be done.  
(3-364)There will be enough of property including my private  
(3-364)fortune to pay every claim and I have not used prosperity  
(3-364)so ill as greatly to fear adversity. But those things we  
(3-364)will talk over at meeting meanwhile believe me with a  
(3-364)sincere sense of your kindness & friendly views very truly  
(3-364)Yours

(3-364)WALTER SCOTT  
(3-364)ABBOTSFORD 16 October [1813]

(3-364)Mr. Constable Bookseller

(3-364)High Street Edinr.

[Stevenson]

TO ROBERT SOUTHEY

(3-364)ABBOTSFORD 19th October 1813

(3-364)MY DEAR SOUTHEY,-I could not well answer your

(3-364)letter 1 till I saw the Ballantynes and was only in Edinr.

(3-364)yesterday for one day. I find from a letter which you

(3-364)wrote to James and his own ideas on the subject that there

1813

SIR WALTER SCOTT

365

(3-365)could be no occasion for my interference as your ideas

(3-365)seem to meet each other very nearly. Although not

(3-365)without their share in the losses of this hard time I am

(3-365)convinced you will find the equitable treatment you are

(3-365)so well entitled to expect and no exertion of any influence

(3-365)I can use with them shall be a wanting if necessary. I

(3-365)have had dreadfully long accts. to settle with them myself

(3-365)for entre nous the trade is every where stagnated for the

(3-365)period. It is however what I have long foreseen for the

(3-365)multiplication of bad books which never reached the

(3-365)public at all but were merely bartered to & fro among the

(3-365)booksellers (the one giving his lead shilling for the other's

(3-365)Birmingham half pence) created a sort of paper credit

(3-365)of a very lumbering weight which was indeed the sign of

(3-365)value but had none of its efficacy-" We of the right hand

(3-365)file " of authorship feel immediate inconvenience from

(3-365)this but it will rather serve us in the end for the ultimate

(3-365)loss upon bad articles of trade must enhance the value of

(3-365)those which are saleable & when the booksellers have

(3-365)gathered their feet a little they will learn it is to be

(3-365)presumed that they had better pay well for a saleable  
(3-365)article than waste print & paper on one which is never to  
(3-365)circulate but from warehouse to warehouse-So much for  
(3-365)the shop-And now for the laurel-Why how now, are  
(3-365)you crowned or are you not-the papers have long named  
(3-365)you but I have not seen you in the Gazette. You will  
(3-365)have the credit I think of reviving the lustre which Dryden  
(3-365)once cast on the office when there did reign an English  
(3-365)monarch who with all his moral & political profligacy did  
(3-365)interest himself in English literature.

(3-365)Nothing gave me more pleasure than finding you at  
(3-365)home even for the few hours I could spend at Keswick 1  
(3-365)but I hope on some other occasion to see you when there

366                      LETTERS                      OF                      1813

(3-366)is nothing in any degree to overcloud our meeting.  
(3-366)Perhaps this may be in London next spring for I have  
(3-366)some thoughts of taking a little frisk in the Metropolis  
(3-366)if circumstances will allow me.- What an eventful  
(3-366)year this has been ! and for what new events are we yet  
(3-366)to look-I like Lord Wellington's advance.1 The French  
(3-366)ought to feel to the core the sort of misery it has been their  
(3-366)sport to inflict upon invaded countries. It is the law of  
(3-366)retribution the most natural & equitable and which has  
(3-366)in all similar instances had the happy effect of awakening  
(3-366)nations from their selfish dreams of vain glory-" O war  
(3-366)to those who never tried thee sweet"-It is one thing to  
(3-366)read in the Moniteur the distresses of a distant army-  
(3-366)another to see a conqueror advancing into their frontier  
(3-366)provinces. Edward the Black Prince was I believe the  
(3-366)last English general who predominated in Gascony and  
(3-366)the omen is a good one. Adieu, dear Southey, Ever yours

(3-366)WALTER SCOTT

[Abbotsford Copies]

TO DANIEL TERRY

(3-366)ABBOTSFORD, 20th October 1813

(3-366)DEAR TERRY,-You will easily believe that I was  
(3-366)greatly pleased to hear from you. I had already learned  
(3-366)from The Courier (what I had anticipated too strongly  
(3-366)to doubt for one instant) your favourable impression on  
(3-366)the London public. I think nothing can be more  
(3-366)judicious in the managers than to exercise the various  
(3-366)powers you possess, in their various extents. A man of  
(3-366)genius is apt to be limited to one single style, and to  
(3-366)become per force a mannerist, merely because the public  
(3-366)is not so just to its own amusement as to give him an

1813

SIR WALTER SCOTT

367

(3-367)opportunity of throwing himself into different lines ; and  
(3-367)doubtless the exercise of our talents in one unvaried  
(3-367)course, by degrees renders them incapable of any other,  
(3-367)as the over use of any one limb of our body gradually  
(3-367)impoverishes the rest. I shall be anxious to hear that  
(3-367)you have played Malvolio, which is, I think, one of your  
(3-367)coups-de-maitre, and in which envy itself cannot affect to  
(3-367)trace an imitation. That same charge of imitation, by  
(3-367)the way, is one of the surest scents upon which dunces  
(3-367)are certain to open. Undoubtedly, if the same character  
(3-367)is well performed by two individuals, their acting must  
(3-367)bear a general resemblance-it could not be well performed  
(3-367)by both were it otherwise. But this general  
(3-367)resemblance, which arises from both following nature  
(3-367)and their author, can as little be termed imitation as the  
(3-367)river in Wales can be identified with that of Macedon.  
(3-367)Never mind these dunderheads, but go on your own way,

(3-367)and scorn to laugh on the right side of your mouth, to  
(3-367)make a difference from some ancient comedian who, in  
(3-367)the same part, always laughed on the left. Stick to the  
(3-367)public-be uniform in your exertions to study even those  
(3-367)characters which have little in them, and to give a grace  
(3-367)which you cannot find in the author. Audiences are  
(3-367)always grateful for this-or rather-for gratitude is as  
(3-367)much out of the question in the Theatre, as Bernadotte  
(3-367)says to Boney it is amongst sovereigns-or rather, the  
(3-367)audience is gratified by receiving pleasure from a part  
(3-367)which they had no expectation would afford them any.  
(3-367)It is in this view that, had I been of your profession, and  
(3-367)possessed talents, I think I should have liked often those  
(3-367)parts with which my brethren quarrelled, and studied to  
(3-367)give them an effect which their intrinsic merit did not  
(3-367)entitle them to. I have some thoughts of being in town  
(3-367)in spring (not resolutions by any means) ; and it will be  
(3-367)an additional motive to witness your success, and to find  
(3-367)YOU as comfortably established as your friends in Castle  
(3-367)Street earnestly hope and trust you will be.

368                      LETTERS      OF                      1813

(3-368)The summer-an uncommon summer in beauty and  
(3-368)serenity-has glided away from us at Abbotsford, amidst  
(3-368)our usual petty cares and petty pleasures. The children's  
(3-368)garden is in apple-pie order, our own completely cropped  
(3-368)and stocked, and all the trees flourishing like the green  
(3-368)bay of the Psalmist. I have been so busy about our  
(3-368)domestic arrangements, that I have not killed six hares  
(3-368)this season. Besides, I have got a cargo of old armour,  
(3-368)sufficient to excite a suspicion that I intend to mount a  
(3-368)squadron of cuirassiers. I only want a place for my  
(3-368)armoury ; and, thank God, I can wait for that, these  
(3-368)being no times for building. And this brings me to the  
(3-368)loss of poor Stark,<sup>1</sup> with whom more genius has died than

(3-368)is left behind among the collected universality of Scottish  
(3-368)architects. O Lord !-but what does it signify ?-Earth  
(3-368)was born to bear, and man to pay (that is, lords, nabobs,  
(3-368)Glasgow traders, and those who have wherewithal)-so  
(3-368)wherefore grumble at great castles and cottages, with which  
(3-368)the taste of the latter contrives to load the back of Mother  
(3-368)Terra ?-I have no hobby-horsical commissions at  
(3-368)present, unless if you meet the Voyages of Captain  
(3-368)Richard, or Robert Falconer,<sup>2</sup> in one volume-" cow-heel,

1813

SIR WALTER SCOTT

369

(3-369)quoth Sancho,"-I mark them for my own. Mrs. Scott,  
(3-369)Sophia, Anne, and the boys, unite in kind remembrances.  
(3-369)Ever yours truly,

(3-369)W. SCOTT

[Lockhart]

TO JOHN MURRAY

(3-369)DEAR SIR,-I wrote to you two days ago mentioning  
(3-369)why I had not been able to send the proceeds of your bill  
(3-369)& that I intended to send ;£600 which I am to receive in  
(3-369)the course of eight or ten days. Not being in town myself  
(3-369)I could only employ Messrs Ballantyne in a business of  
(3-369)this nature & my wish was far from displeasing you to  
(3-369)save you even a momentary advance when money is  
(3-369)scarce. I am faithfully promised my cash next week so  
(3-369)that if you find it more convenient to wait a few days  
(3-369)longer there will be no occasion for you to accept the bill.  
(3-369)I am hurrying the matter as much as I can but the law  
(3-369)admits of anything save dispatch & some weeks delay has  
(3-369)been necessarily incurd. I am sorry you should have  
(3-369)incurd a moments anxiety on the subject & am

(3-369)meanwhile Yours very truly

WALTER SCOTT

(3-369)ABBOTSFORD 23 October 1813

(3-369)Mr. John Murray Albemarle Street

[John Murray]

TO JOHN MURRAY

(3-369)DEAR SIR,-I am favourd with your letter & I  
(3-369)extremely sorry you should have been a day in advance.  
(3-369)The delay of signing some papers has postponed payment  
(3-369)of my funds (which are certain) untill next week or the  
(3-369)beginning of November at farthest. I sent to John  
(3-369)Ballantyne to remit you the money for the first bill if he  
(3-369)could conveniently be in so much advance for me failing  
(3-369)which I sent him a bill on you at 3 months & directed

370            LETTERS    OF            1813

(3-370)him to send you the proceeds to meet that which was due.  
(3-370)I shall send you ^600 without waiting the currency of the  
(3-370)two next bills the instant I can get at my cash which as I  
(3-370)said before will be in the course often days or thereabouts.  
(3-370)By rights I should have had it on the 21st ulto. but was  
(3-370)disappointed. I am truly sorry you should have sufferd  
(3-370)a moments inconvenience but the instant I was informd  
(3-370)the cash was not to be paid on Monday last I took  
(3-370)measures to remedy it & was about to write to you the  
(3-370)instant I should hear from Ballantyne. I will take care  
(3-370)you shall have the use of the money for retiring these bills  
(3-370)as long as to compensate for your present advance which  
(3-370)I can do without inconvenience as the money is payable  
(3-370)in London.

(3-370)I receivd your friends the Trails as civilly as I could  
(3-370)but could only prevail on them to take breakfast with us.  
(3-370)Believe me very truly yours                      WALTER SCOTT

(3-370)ABBOTSFORD 26 October [1813]

(3-370)The contents of the renewd bill should have been with  
(3-370)[indecipherable] ere now failing J. B.s being able to advance  
(3-370)the money in his own score. But perhaps they might  
(3-370)require it should be accepted though they seldom do so  
(3-370)with me.

[John Murray]

TO JOHN BALLANTYNE, ST. JOHN STREET, EDINR.

(3-370)[PM. 31st October 1813]

(3-370)DEAR JOHN,-I can have no choice whatever in the  
(3-370)matter of the loan but am most anxious to have it settled  
(3-370)as soon as possible with one party or other. More than  
(3-370) 4000 I think cannot be wanted besides it was the  
(3-370)sum mentiond to the D. of B. He will be at Bowhill  
(3-370)in this neighbourhood next week so the deeds could be  
(3-370)executed without delay. If there is an option no doubt

SIR WALTER SCOTT                      1813                      371

(3-371)it would be better to transact with Allans party to whom  
(3-371)names etc. have been already disclosed. But above all  
(3-371)procrastination is to be avoided.

(3-371)The children want some books for proemiums to be  
(3-371)given to the cottage infantry-namely two ordinary  
(3-371)bibles and four other books such as the Cheap repository  
(3-371)or other instructive tracts for the use of the poor. I shall



(3-371)hear no end of it unless you can send these by John Young  
(3-371)Galashiels carrier who leaves Edinr. on Wednesday morning  
(3-371)-mind the Galashiels not the Selkirk or Melrose or  
(3-371)Jedburgh or Kelso or Cupar Angus carrier and not Peter  
(3-371)Auld but John Young and not Saturday but Wednesday.

(3-371)The nets are dear beyond all cry. Yours, etc.,

[Kilpatrick]

W. S.

TO MR. CONSTABLE OR MR. CADDELL

(3-371)[November 1813]

(3-371)My DEAR SIR,-I have not yet got the paper for signature  
(3-371)& really matters will not admit of the delay even of  
(3-371)hours. I shall have a servant ready to go to D.1 & I think  
(3-371)the snow will detain the D. at home so there will be no  
(3-371)chance of missing him. But for goodness' sake let us get  
(3-371)the thing finishd I trusted to have got the paper last night.  
(3-371)I shall be at home all this morning. Yours truly

(3-371)W. S.

(3-371)CASTLE STREET

[Stevenson]

TO JOHN BALLANTYNE, ST. JOHN STREET, EDINR.

(3-371)DEAR JOHN,-I am glad things are come to a point  
(3-371)at last. I presume the new term is meant i.e. the 15th.  
(3-371)If things are very much pinchd some cash may be got  
(3-371)here in the mean while providing the loan is certain.  
(3-371)Indeed I want some myself to pay things here as I  
(3-371)suppose I must not expect the balance of my own money



(3-372)and made such new ones as were likely to suit you. I  
(3-372)dare promise you would have liked me well enough-for  
(3-372)I have many properties of a Turk-never trouble myself  
(3-372)about futurity-am as lazy as the day is long-delight in  
(3-372)collecting silver-mounted pistols and ataghans, and go  
(3-372)out of my own road for no one-all which I take to be

SIR WALTER SCOTT

1813

373

(3-373)attributes of your good Moslem. Moreover, I am somewhat  
(3-373)an admirer of royalty, and in order to maintain this  
(3-373)part of my creed, I shall take care never to be connected  
(3-373)with a court, but stick to the *ignotum pro mirabili*.

(3-373)The author of the *Queen's Wake* 1 will be delighted with  
(3-373)your approbation. He is a wonderful creature for his  
(3-373)opportunities, which were far inferior to those of the  
(3-373)generality of Scottish peasants. Burns, for instance-  
(3-373)(not that their extent of talents is to be compared for an  
(3-373)instant)-had an education not much worse than the sons  
(3-373)of many gentlemen in Scotland. But poor Hogg literally  
(3-373)could neither read nor write till a very late period of his  
(3-373)life ; and when he first distinguished himself by his  
(3-373)poetical talent, could neither spell nor write grammar.  
(3-373)When I first knew him, he used to send me his poetry,  
(3-373)and was both indignant and horrified when I pointed out  
(3-373)to him parallel passages in authors whom he had never  
(3-373)read, but whom all the world would have sworn he had  
(3-373)copied. An evil fate has hitherto attended him, and  
(3-373)baffled every attempt that has been made to place him in  
(3-373)a road to independence. But I trust he may be more  
(3-373)fortunate in future.

(3-373)I have not yet seen Southey in the *Gazette* as Laureate.  
(3-373)He is a real poet, such as we read of in former times, with  
(3-373)every atom of his soul and every moment of his time

(3-373)dedicated to literary pursuits, in which he differs from  
(3-373)almost all those who have divided public attention with  
(3-373)him. Your Lordship's habits of society, for example,  
(3-373)and my own professional and official avocations, must  
(3-373)necessarily connect us much more with our respective  
(3-373)classes in the usual routine of pleasure or business, than  
(3-373)if we had not any other employment than vacare musis.  
(3-373)But Southey's ideas are all poetical, and his whole soul  
(3-373)dedicated to the pursuit of literature. In this respect, as  
(3-373)well as in many others, he is a most striking and interesting  
(3-373)character.

374            LETTERS        OF            1813

(3-374)I am very much interested in all that concerns your  
(3-374)Giaour, which is universally approved of among our  
(3-374)mountains. I have heard no objection except by one or  
(3-374)two geniuses, who run over poetry as a cat does over a  
(3-374)harpsichord, and they affect to complain of obscurity.  
(3-374)On the contrary, I hold every real lover of the art is  
(3-374)obliged to you for condensing the narrative, by giving  
(3-374)us only those striking scenes which you have shown to  
(3-374)be so susceptible of poetic ornament, and leaving to  
(3-374)imagination the says I's and says he's, and all the minutiae  
(3-374)of detail which might be proper in giving evidence before  
(3-374)a court of justice. The truth is, I think poetry is most  
(3-374)striking when the mirror can be held up to the reader,  
(3-374)and the same kept constantly before his eyes ; it requires  
(3-374)most uncommon powers to support a direct and downright  
(3-374)narration ; nor can I remember many instances of its  
(3-374)being successfully maintained even by our greatest bards.

(3-374)As to those who have done me the honour to take my  
(3-374)rhapsodies for their model, I can only say they have  
(3-374)exemplified the ancient adage, " one fool makes many; "  
(3-374)nor do I think I have yet had much reason to suppose

(3-374)I have given rise to anything of distinguished merit.  
(3-374)The worst is, it draws on me letters and commendatory  
(3-374)verses, to which my sad and sober thanks in humble  
(3-374)prose are deemed a most unmeet and ungracious reply.  
(3-374)Of this sort of plague your Lordship must ere now have  
(3-374)had more than your share, but I think you can hardly  
(3-374)have met with so original a request as concluded the  
(3-374)letter of a bard I this morning received, who limited his  
(3-374)demands to being placed in his due station on Parnassus  
(3-374)-and invested with a post in the Edinburgh Custom House.

(3-374)What an awakening of dry bones seems to be taking  
(3-374)place on the Continent! I could as soon have believed  
(3-374)in the resurrection of the Romans as in that of the  
(3-374)Prussians-yet it seems a real and active renovation of  
(3-374)national spirit. It will certainly be strange enough if  
(3-374)that tremendous pitcher, which has travelled to so many

1813                      SIR WALTER SCOTT                      375

(3-375)fountains should be at length broken on the banks of the  
(3-375)Saale 1: but from the highest to the lowest, we are the fools  
(3-375)of fortune. Your Lordship will probably recollect where  
(3-375)the Oriental tale occurs, of a Sultan who consulted  
(3-375)Solomon on the proper inscription for a signet-ring,  
(3-375)requiring that the maxim which it conveyed should be  
(3-375)at once proper for moderating the presumption of  
(3-375)prosperity and tempering the pressure of adversity. The  
(3-375)apophthegm supplied by the Jewish sage was, I think,  
(3-375)admirably adapted for both purposes, being comprehended  
(3-375)in the words " And this also shall pass away."

(3-375)When your Lordship sees Rogers, will you remember  
(3-375)me kindly to him ? I hope to be in London next spring,  
(3-375)and renew my acquaintance with my friends there. It  
(3-375)will be an additional motive if I could flatter myself that

(3-375)your Lordship's stay in the country will permit me the  
(3-375)pleasure of waiting upon you. I am, with much respect  
(3-375)and regard, your Lordship's truly honoured and obliged  
(3-375)humble servant, WALTER SCOTT

(3-375)I go to Edinburgh next week, multum gemens.  
[Lockhart]

TO ARCHIBALD CONSTABLE, BOOKSELLER, EDINR.

(3-375)MY DEAR SIR,-I embrace your proposal to stand to  
(3-375)half the chance of the ticket and two halves and we will  
(3-375)see how luck will favour us. I shall be in town upon the  
(3-375)12th and settle the bill for Dame Fortunes favours. For  
(3-375)my own share I cant much complain of the good Lady

376                      LETTERS                      OF                      1813

(3-376)having had my own share of luck in this world though  
(3-376)we cannot expect it should be always smooth water.

(3-376)I see your catalogue flaming in front of the papers  
(3-376)which I dare say will be a great treat to amateurs and  
(3-376)come well in to hansell Johns opening campaign.<sup>1</sup> We  
(3-376)had the finest season here that was ever known. Believe  
(3-376)me very truly yours W SCOTT -

(3-376)ABBOTSFORD 6 November [PM. 1813]  
[Kilpatrick]

TO LADY ABERCORN

(3-376)ABBOTSFORD, 6th November 1813  
(3-376)MANY thanks my dearest friend for your kind letter  
(3-376)which found us loitering away our time as usual by what  
(3-376)some one calls " well-sung Tweed's baronial stream." It

(3-376)is really a fine though not a very large river when it passes  
(3-376)my kingdom of Barataria and is at this moment mustering  
(3-376)up all its waters with a voice like distant thunder. Alas !  
(3-376)it is a summons for me to prepare for scenes of a very  
(3-376)different kind and to abandon my cottage for the noise  
(3-376)and dissonance of our law courts which commence their  
(3-376)sessions on the 11th. I cannot say with the patient  
(3-376)submission of Blackstone

(3-376)Then welcome business welcome strife  
(3-376>Welcome the cares and thorns of life  
(3-376)The drowsy bench the babbling hall  
(3-376)For thee fair Justice wellcome all.2

(3-376)On the contrary I fear if Justice slept till I went to Edinburgh  
(3-376)to wake her her votaries would think her deaf as  
(3-376)well as blind. But go I must and it is no small comfort  
(3-376)to think we have had the most delightful season ever  
(3-376)remembered in Scotland and that part of it was employed  
(3-376)my dear friend in meeting you. Mrs. Morritt whose  
(3-376)indisposition alarmed us not a little, is getting better-

1813                      SIR WALTER SCOTT                      377

(3-377)not so much so however as to give great confidence in her  
(3-377)future health. The disease with which she is assailed (the  
(3-377)erysipilas) is cruelly deceitful & whoever is afflicted  
(3-377)by its visitations must stand prepared for the most sudden  
(3-377)& dangerous crisis. But she has got better for Harrowgate  
(3-377)& I hope her health which is invaluable to her husband &  
(3-377)friends will be in time reestablished.

(3-377)I am sorry nothing can be done for poor Mathurine  
(3-377)but I cannot think of intruding myself upon Lord Whitworth 1  
(3-377)for whose character and situation I have the respect  
(3-377)which both so eminently demand. What could he think

(3-377)of me but as the most conceited coxcomb in the world if  
(3-377)because my writings may have given him an hour's  
(3-377)amusement I should think myself entitled to intrude any  
(3-377)one on his patronage merely as a friend of mine. I never  
(3-377)saw Mr. Mathurine in my life and probably never shall  
(3-377)nor have I any other motive in wishing him well than that  
(3-377)which I think would be common to me with Lord  
(3-377)Whitworth-the wish namely to assist a man of very  
(3-377)considerable literary powers and as I am informd of a  
(3-377)most estimable private character who is fighting manfully  
(3-377)with adverse circumstances and a feeling mind. As his  
(3-377)present employment is to receive as pupils and boarders  
(3-377)such young men as attend Trinity College it may perhaps  
(3-377)be in your ladyship's power to mention his name to any  
(3-377)of your Irish friends who may wish such an accommodation  
(3-377)for their sons and in doing so I am convinced you  
(3-377)would serve them as well as this unfortunate young man.  
(3-377)His [house and] character render him I understand

378                    LETTERS                    OF                    1813

(3-378)very fit for such a trust and after all it is astonishing how  
(3-378)much the slightest glimpse of encouragement from such  
(3-378)high rank and fashion as yours my dear Lady Marchioness  
(3-378)will do for a person in his situation. Your  
(3-378)encouragement is like a beam of the sun productive of  
(3-378)effects far above your own calculation and if a poor  
(3-378)roturier may judge I think it one of the most enviable  
(3-378)attributes of rank that you can do so much good a, pen de  
(3-378)frais. What an excellent bishop of London you have  
(3-378)given the kingdom in Mr. Howley. I hope he has not  
(3-378)forgotten me as I shall be quite delighted to register a  
(3-378)bishop among my friends. His charge is I should  
(3-378)suppose among the most important in England and the  
(3-378)trust could not be reposed in more worthy hands.





(3-379)My respects attend the Marquis Lady Maria & all the  
(3-379)family & I ever am most truly your Ladyships honourd  
(3-379)& obliged

(3-379)WALTER SCOTT

(3-379)ABBOTSFORD 6 NOV. [1813]

(3-379)I shall be in Edinburgh next week.  
[Pierpont Morgan]

TO JOHN MURRAY

(3-379)13th November 1813

(3-379)DEAR SIR,-Yours arrived as I was just about to write  
(3-379)to you. My debtor has postponed to the 15th which is  
(3-379)you know our term day making payment of my money  
(3-379)meanwhile the discharges &c are subscribed. Now as I  
(3-379)cannot think of your being a moment inconvenienced (&  
(3-379)have not the least reason for wishing a moments delay)  
(3-379)I would wish you to draw for the whole 900 on me in  
(3-379)course of post and at five days sight. I have upwards of  
(3-379)4000 to receive from one person & 1000 from another.  
(3-379)My agent informs me the money is in Scotland not in  
(3-379)London but if your draught does not appear by the 15th  
(3-379)I will send the cash by a bill on London. There must be  
(3-379)some difference of discount &c of which you will have  
(3-379)the goodness to apprise me.

(3-379)I never thought of engaging in any transaction in  
(3-379)which you were to follow the faith of any one but myself &  
(3-379)was faithfully promised a large proportion of this large

(3-380)sum on 21 Sept. but the circumstances of the times over  
(3-380)which my party had no controul delayd the arrangement  
(3-380)till the term day when it can be no longer postponed. I  
(3-380)shall be in town on Wednesday to which place pray direct  
(3-380)the draught and rely on my doing it all honour.

(3-380)EDINBURGH Saturday

(3-380)I delayd sending the above till I came to this place that  
(3-380)I might make assurance doubly certain & have the  
(3-380)pleasure to say that I will send the draught on Monday  
(3-380)having just seen the person who pays the money.

[John Murray]

TO ROBERT SOUTHEY, KESWICK

(3-380)EDINBURGH, November 13, 1813  
(3-380)I DO not delay, my Dear Southey, to say my gratulor.  
(3-380)Long may you live, as Paddy says, to rule over us, and  
(3-380)to redeem the crown of Spenser and of Dryden to its  
(3-380)pristine dignity. I am only discontented with the extent  
(3-380)of your royal revenue, which I thought had been 400, or  
(3-380) 300 at the very least. Is there no getting rid of that  
(3-380)iniquitous modus, and requiring the butt in kind ? I  
(3-380)would have you think of it; I know no man so well  
(3-380)entitled to Xeres sack as yourself, though many bards  
(3-380)would make a better figure at drinking it. I should think  
(3-380)that in due time a memorial might get some relief in this  
(3-380)part of the appointment-it should be at least 100 wet  
(3-380)and 100 dry. When you have carried your point of  
(3-380)discarding the ode, and my point of getting the sack, you  
(3-380)will be exactly in the situation of Davy in the farce, who  
(3-380)stipulates for more wages, less work, and the key of the  
(3-380)ale-cellar. I was greatly delighted with the



(3-381)agreeable to mine. It will be desireable to have the deed  
(3-381)written out so soon as possible that it may be signed  
(3-381)and the transaction closed. Yours truly W. S.

(3-381)CASTLE STREET Tuesday [16 Nov. 1813] Private.  
[Stevenson]

382            LETTERS        OF            1813

TO CHARLES, DUKE OF BUCCLEUCH

(3-382)MY LORD DUKE,-I have the honour to enclose the  
(3-382)deed respecting my annuity transaction. It is proper to  
(3-382)remark that although in consequence of your Graces  
(3-382)extreme goodness you are only a surety for my duly  
(3-382)fullfilling the terms of my obligation of which the Creditor  
(3-382)is full aware yet in the form of law we are both bound as  
(3-382)principal parties. I intend to lodge with your Grace a  
(3-382)regular assignment in your favour to a policy of insurance  
(3-382)on my own life for 4000 so that in case of my dying  
(3-382)before redeeming the annuity (which I trust God willing  
(3-382)to do in the course of two years) your Grace may not have  
(3-382)the slightest trouble other than may be caused by the loss  
(3-382)of your obliged friend. The policy is not yet come down  
(3-382)from London where the insurance is made. As for the  
(3-382)regular payment of the annuity while it subsists I have  
(3-382)no apprehension on that score having so good a life-income  
(3-382)& having for so many years paid the whole of my salary  
(3-382)to Mr. Home ( 1300) without inconvenience which is  
(3-382)now thank heaven & good trends turnd over to the broad  
(3-382)shoulders of the public. Your Grace will have the  
(3-382)goodness to keep this letter by you till the beginning of  
(3-382)the week when I will lodge with you a proper bond of  
(3-382)relief with the policy of which while this engagement  
(3-382)subsists your Grace will have the benefit in case of my  
(3-382)death. Your Grace subscribes the deed on all the pages

(3-382)before two witnesses of the masculine gender & above my  
(3-382)name. This transaction puts me in complete possession  
(3-382)of far the greater share of my own copyrights & a new  
(3-382)edition of the Lady of the Lake which is going to press  
(3-382)will be just 700 in my way, this Christmas I enclose a  
(3-382)note which Hay Donaldson has had from Scott-it will  
(3-382)be necessary to take some step or other about that vote.

(3-382)The president requested me to mention to your Grace  
(3-382)when I saw or had occasion to write that the Death of  
(3-382)a Scotch peer of the sixteen does vacate the seat to which

1813                      SIR WALTER SCOTT                      383

(3-383)I can add the authority of my brethren in office & of  
(3-383)Wight on Elections.

(3-383)If it should be convenient to your Grace to subscribe  
(3-383)the deed this evening my servant will either attend your  
(3-383)pleasure or call for it in the morning. I am very desirous  
(3-383)to pay my respects at Dalkeith any day your Grace is  
(3-383)likely to be disengaged & am ever my dear Lord Duke  
(3-383)Your Graces truly obliged & grateful

(3-383)WALTER SCOTT

(3-383)CASTLE STREET 17 Novr. 1813

(3-383)I have mislaid Willie Scotts note-he presses for an  
(3-383)answer on the subject of his vote within a few days. I  
(3-383)would we could find a good purchaser-the price is very  
(3-383)moderate 600,, I find the horses are not frosted so this  
(3-383)will only reach your Grace at breakfast tomorrow.

[Buccleuch]

TO JOHN B. MORRITT, ROKEBY, BY GRETA BRIDGE,  
YORKSHIRE

(3-383)EDINR. 20 November 1813

(3-383)I DID not answer your very kind letter 1 my dear Morritt  
(3-383)untill I could put your friendly heart to rest upon the

384                      LETTERS      OF                      1813

(3-384)report you have had which I could not do entirely  
(3-384)untill this term of Martinmas was passd. I have the  
(3-384)pleasure to say that there is no truth whatever in the  
(3-384)Ballantynes reported bankruptcy. They have had severe  
(3-384)difficulties for the last four months to make their resources  
(3-384)balance the demands upon them and I having the price  
(3-384)of Rokeby and other monies in their hands have had  
(3-384)considerable reason for apprehension and no slight  
(3-384)degree of plague and trouble. Their balances however  
(3-384)have been so favourable at this term and they have been  
(3-384)so well supported that I have got out of hot water upon  
(3-384)their account and have not the least doubt of extricating  
(3-384)my cash without any eventual loss as the funds greatly  
(3-384)over balance the claims upon them and will make an  
(3-384)ample reversion. They are winding up their bookselling  
(3-384)concern with great regularity & are to abide hereafter  
(3-384)by the printing office which with its stock &c will revert  
(3-384)to them freely. The large and heavy payments which  
(3-384)they had to make at this term have been all punctually  
(3-384)discharged & I must not omit to say that to secure my  
(3-384)own copy-rights I have purchased them myself at a price  
(3-384)which I think is likely to prove very advantageous & I do  
(3-384)not propose to sell more than single editions of them in  
(3-384)future. It would have been 10,000 in my pocket had  
(3-384)I taken this resolution some years ago, when I first sired  
(3-384)with the Muses. The purchase money was upwards

(3-384)of 3000 a heavy sum to be paid on three months notice  
(3-384)and when I had been laying out 5000 on property-I  
(3-384)have been able however to redeem the offspring of my  
(3-384)brain & they are like to pay me like grateful children for

SIR WALTER SCOTT                      1813                      385

(3-385)a new edition of the Lady of [the] Lake & Rokeby is going  
(3-385)to press & my share will amount to 1200,, -This matter  
(3-385)has set me a thinking about money more seriously than  
(3-385)ever I did in my life & I have begun by insuring my life  
(3-385)for 4000,, to secure some ready cash to my family should  
(3-385)I slip girths suddenly. I think my other property  
(3-385)library &c may be worth about 12000 & I have not  
(3-385)much debt.

(3-385)If in the course of these matters Hoares bill should come  
(3-385)too speedily upon us which I think is far from unlikely  
(3-385)since the collecting of the debts due to the House after  
(3-385)Christmas will not probably go on with all the rapidity  
(3-385)which can be desired I will then apply to your kindness  
(3-385)for a delay of three or four months which will bring it to  
(3-385)Whitsunday when I have large funds of my own coming  
(3-385)in but which cannot be got between terms.

(3-385)

(3-385)Upon the whole I see no prospect of any loss whatever  
(3-385)& although in the course of human events I may be  
(3-385)disappointed there certainly can be none that can vex  
(3-385)your kind & affectionate heart on my account. I am  
(3-385)young with a large official income & if I lose anything  
(3-385)now I have gained a great deal in my day. I cannot tell  
(3-385)you and will not attempt to tell you how much I was  
(3-385)affected by your letter-so much indeed that for several  
(3-385)days I could not make my mind up to express myself on  
(3-385)the subject. Thank God all real danger was yesterday  
(3-385)put over-& I will write in two or three days a funny



(3-385)letter without any of these vile cash matters of which it  
(3-385)may be said there is no living with them nor without  
(3-385)them. The Ballantynes have behaved very fairly &  
(3-385)honestly & I trust will do very well. Ever yours most  
(3-385)truly WALTER SCOTT

[Law]

TO JOHN MURRAY

(3-385)DEAR SIR,-I got my cash on Thursday but as they  
(3-385)gave me bills at 60 days in London I was obliged to delay

386 LETTERS OF 1813

(3-386)a post to have some of them exchanged for the inclosed  
(3-386)bill at 3 days sight for 600 which will immediately put  
(3-386)you in possession of cash for the two first bills which you  
(3-386)had the goodness to accept for my convenience. In the  
(3-386)beginning of December I will send you the other 300  
(3-386)to meet the bill which falls due in January which will  
(3-386)close the transaction. I am truly vexed and sorry you  
(3-386)should have had a moment's delay or uneasiness but  
(3-386)circumstances could not drag the money out sooner than the  
(3-386)term though payment had been promised at September  
(3-386)or October at furthest. Will you let me know what  
(3-386)Interest I owe you that I may add it to my next remittance,  
(3-386)and believe me very much your obliged humble  
(3-386)Servant WALTER SCOTT '

(3-386)EDINR. 20 Nov. 1813

[Sir Alfred J. Law]

TO HARRIET, DUCHESS OF BUCCLEUCH

(3-386)IN answer to your Graces obliging enquiries which

(3-386)Lady Anne had the goodness to transmit to me I am happy  
(3-386)to say that my young people are all very well excepting  
(3-386)the youngest who has had a feverish cold & is now getting  
(3-386)better. We were so fortunate as to get over the measles  
(3-386)last year. I should like to know if Lady Anne has got  
(3-386)a very fine national Spanish song of which the music  
(3-386)is quite magnificent the chorus is

(3-386)Alia guerra Alia guerra Espanoles  
(3-386)Muera Napoleon.

(3-386)It is by far the finest piece of popular music since the  
(3-386)Marseillais hymn. I am seeking it every where.

(3-386)Little Sophia (who is coverd with orange ribbons)  
(3-386)begs her respects to the young ladies & I am ever Your  
(3-386)Graces much obliged & truly faithful humble Serv

(3-386)W. SCOTT  
(3-386)CASTLE STREET, Monday [29 Nov. 1813]  
[Buccleuch]

SIR WALTER SCOTT                      1813                      387

TO HARRIET, DUCHESS OF BUCCLEUCH

(3-387)MRS SCOTT & I will do ourselves the honor to dine at  
(3-387)Dalkeith on Saturday nth December and accept of  
(3-387)your Graces kind hospitality for the evening. The  
(3-387)person whom I heard sing the Spanish war song had  
(3-387)learnd it among some French prisoners-if I can get a  
(3-387)copy I will send one to Lady Anne.

(3-387)The report of the day is that Davoust has been  
(3-387)defeated near Ratzebourg 1 with the loss of 15000 men  
(3-387)which if true will once more liberate the poor oppressd

(3-387)Hamburgers.-Ever your Graces truly honord and obliged  
(3-387)W.SCOTT

(3-387)CASTLE STREET, friday [3 Dec. 1813]

(3-387)I sent W. Erskines card ...

[Buccleuch]

TO JOANNA BAILLIE

(3-387)[EDINBURGH, 10th Dec. 1813]

(3-387)MANY thanks my dear friend for your kind token  
(3-387)of remembrance, which I yesterday received. I ought  
(3-387)to blush, if I had grace enough left, at my long and  
(3-387)ungenerous silence. But what shall I say ? The habit of  
(3-387)procrastination which had always more or less a dominion  
(3-387)over me does not relax its sway as I grow older and less  
(3-387)willing to take up the pen. I have not written to dear  
(3-387)Ellis this age and there is not a day that I do not think  
(3-387)of you and him and one or two other friends in your  
(3-387)southern land. I am very glad the whiskey came safe  
(3-387)-do not stint so laudable an admiration for the liquor of  
(3-387)Caledonia, for I have plenty of right good and sound  
(3-387)Highland Farintosh and I can always find an opportunity  
(3-387)of sending you up a bottle.

(3-387)We are here almost mad with the redemption of

L

388            LETTERS    OF            1813

(3-388)Holland 1 which has an instant and vivifying effect on  
(3-388)the trade of Leith and indeed all along the east coast of

(3-388)Scotland. About 100,000 worth of various commodities  
 (3-388)which had been dormant in cellars and warehouses  
 (3-388)was sold the first day the news arrived, and orange  
 (3-388)ribbons and orange Boven was the order of the day among  
 (3-388)all ranks. It is a most miraculous revivification of dry  
 (3-388)bones which it has been our fate to witness-though of a  
 (3-388)tolerably sanguine temper I had fairly adjourn'd all hopes  
 (3-388)and expectations of the time till another generation. The  
 (3-388)same power however that open'd the windows of heaven  
 (3-388)and the fountains of the great deep has been pleased  
 (3-388)to close them and to cause his wind to blow upon the  
 (3-388)face of the waters so that we may look out from the  
 (3-388)ark of our preservation and behold the re-appearance  
 (3-388)of the mountain crests and old beloved and well-known  
 (3-388)landmarks which we had deemed swallow'd up for ever  
 (3-388)in the Abyss. The Dove with the olive branch would  
 (3-388)complete the simile but of that I see little hope. Bonaparte  
 (3-388)is that desperate gambler who will not rise while  
 (3-388)he has a stake left and indeed to be King of France  
 (3-388)would be a poor and pettifogging compromise, after  
 (3-388)having been almost Emperor of the world. I think he  
 (3-388)will drive things on till the fickle and impatient people  
 (3-388)over whom he rules get tired of him and shake him out of  
 (3-388)the saddle. Some circumstances seem to intimate his  
 (3-388)having become jealous of the Senate and indeed anything  
 (3-388)like a representative body however imperfectly constructed  
 (3-388)becomes dangerous to a tottering tyranny. The sword  
 (3-388)display'd on both frontiers may like that brandish'd across  
 (3-388)the road of Baalam [sic] terrify even dumb and irrational  
 (3-388)subjection into utterance. But enough of politics though  
 (3-388)now a more cheerful subject than they have been for  
 (3-388)many years past.

(3-389)I have had a strong temptation to go to the continent

(3-389)this Christmas and should certainly have done so had I  
(3-389)been sure of getting from Amsterdam to Frankfort where  
(3-389)as I know Lord Aberdeen and Ld Cathcart I might  
(3-389)expect to get a wellcome. But notwithstanding my  
(3-389)earnest desire to see the allied armies cross the Rhine  
(3-389)which I suppose must be one of the grandest military  
(3-389)spectacles in the world, I should like to know that the  
(3-389)roads were tolerably secure and the means of getting  
(3-389)forward attainable. In spring however if no unfortunate  
(3-389)change takes place I trust to visit the camp of the Allies  
(3-389)and see all the power pomp and circumstance of war  
(3-389)which I have so often imagined and sometimes attempted  
(3-389)to embody in verse.

(3-389)Johnie Richardson 1 is a good honourable kind-hearted  
(3-389)little fellow as lives in the world with a pretty taste for  
(3-389)poetry which he has wisely kept under subjection to the  
(3-389)occupation of drawing briefs and revising conveyances.  
(3-389)It is a great good fortune for him to be in your neighbourhood  
(3-389)as he is an idolater of genius and where could he  
(3-389)offer up his worship so justly. And I am sure you will like  
(3-389)him for he is really " officious innocent sincere "-Terry I  
(3-389)hope will get on well ; he is industrious and zealous for  
(3-389)the honor of his art. Ventidius 2 must have been an

390                      LETTERS      OF                      1813

(3-390)excellent part for him hovering between tragedy and  
(3-390)comedy which is precisely what will suit him. We have  
(3-390)a woful want of him here both in public and private for  
(3-390)he was one of the most easy and quiet chimney corner  
(3-390)companions that I have had for these two or three years  
(3-390)past. Sarah Smith who is a very excellent and well  
(3-390)disposed young woman has been long very anxious to be  
(3-390)known to you. I have always rather waved this request  
(3-390)but I believe it will not be in my power to parry it much

(3-390)longer without hurting her feelings. She is well received  
(3-390)among my Scotch friends here particularly by Lady  
(3-390)Douglas and the Duchess of Buccleuch. She is the leading  
(3-390)tragic actress after Mrs. Siddons but the interval is more  
(3-390)distant than I could wish for the sake of my little friend  
(3-390)who is nevertheless an excellent Actress. I will send her  
(3-390)a card to call for you when you get to Hampstead and  
(3-390)you can give her as much of your countenance as you  
(3-390)think will be agreeable to you.

(3-390)I am very glad if any thing I have written to you could  
(3-390)give pleasure to Miss Edgeworth though I am sure it will  
(3-390)fall very short of the respect which I have for her brilliant  
(3-390)talents. I always write to you *à la volée* and trust  
(3-390)implicitly to your kindness and judgment upon all  
(3-390)occasions where you may choose to communicate any  
(3-390)part of my letters.<sup>1</sup>

(3-390)As to the taxing men I must battle them as I can.  
(3-390)They are worse than the great Emathian conqueror who

(3-390)-bade spare  
(3-390)The house of Pindarus when temple and tower  
(3-390)Went to the ground- 2

(3-390)Your pinasters are coming up gallantly in the nursery-  
(3-390)bed at Abbotsford. I trust to pay the whole establishment  
(3-390)a Christmas visit, which will be, as Robinson Crusoe

SIR WALTER SCOTT                      1813                      391

(3-391)says of his glass of rum, " to mine exceeding refreshment."  
(3-391)All Edinburgh have been on tiptoe to see Madame de  
(3-391)Stael, but she is now not likely to honour us with a visit,  
(3-391)at which I cannot prevail on myself to be very sorry ;  
(3-391)for as I tired of some of her works, I am afraid I should

(3-391)disgrace my taste by tiring of the authoress too.<sup>1</sup> All my  
(3-391)little people are very well, learning, with great pain and  
(3-391)diligence, much which they will have forgotten altogether,  
(3-391)or nearly so, in the course of twelve years hence : but the  
(3-391)habit of learning is something in itself, even when the  
(3-391)lessons are forgotten.

(3-391)I must not omit to tell you that a friend of mine, with  
(3-391)whom that metal is more plenty than with me, has given  
(3-391)me some gold mohurs <sup>2</sup> to be converted into a ring for  
(3-391)enchasing King Charles' hair ; but this is not to be done  
(3-391)until I get to London, and get a very handsome pattern.  
(3-391)Ever, most truly and sincerely, yours,           W. SCOTT

[Royal College of Surgeons, London, and Lockhart]

TO MISS CLEPHANE

(3-391)NOTHING my dear Miss Clephane could be so acceptable  
(3-391)as your highland communications. Some of them indeed  
(3-391)have more fervour than poetry and I rather think the  
(3-391)lowland Jacobites have beat the gael in their songs upon  
(3-391)this memorable occasion. I have got from a musical  
(3-391)French prisoner of war in the neighbourhood of Abbotsford  
(3-391)a most grand military air of the Spanish patriots-  
(3-391)indeed far the finest thing of the kind which has appeared  
(3-391)amid all these convulsions of the world excepting perhaps  
(3-391)the Hymn of the Marseillais. Sophia is making you a

392                   LETTERS   OF                   1813

(3-392)copy but I fear it will come too late to accompany this  
(3-392)letter as she is not as yet a ready transcriber of music.  
(3-392)Monsr. Joubert told me he had often heard the Spanish  
(3-392)sold[i]ers come on to battle singing the grand Chorus-A  
(3-392)la guerra, a la guerra Espanoles-muera Napoleon-

(3-392)I had no means of communicating with Lord Compton  
(3-392)on the subject of his watch as I did not see or hear  
(3-392)anything of their motions in the course of their return to  
(3-392)England. But I cannot suppose the loss of any great  
(3-392)consequence especially [as] a young Lords time is seldom so  
(3-392)very valuable as to require frequent appeal to the watch  
(3-392)so that the temporary inconvenience would not be much  
(3-392)worth mending. At [the] same time from the little I saw  
(3-392)of Lord C. he seemd to be a very well-thinking sensible  
(3-392)young man. As for Paterson the other guest whom you  
(3-392)had the goodness to extend hospitality to on my account  
(3-392)he spoke so much in praise of your kindness that I suspect  
(3-392)his jaws must have ached after an ovation of such unusual  
(3-392)length as the spectators did after his first efforts to mix in  
(3-392)conversation. He is truly the most silent bard it was ever  
(3-392)my fate to meet with and when his poem is finished it will  
(3-392)I daresay contain more lines than he ever spoke words  
(3-392)in his life.

(3-392)From what I understood from little Richardson who  
(3-392)was at Abbotsford in the end of Autumn I am disposed  
(3-392)to think that there will not be such great loss in the  
(3-392)London house as Mrs. Clephane first anticipated. I  
(3-392)sincerely hope this will prove true and I think J can  
(3-392)answer that Richardson will leave nothing undone on  
(3-392)his part for he is a very good and friendly young man.

(3-392)And so our friend and ancient ally Nick Frog has  
(3-392)returned to croak in his own marshes once more. The  
(3-392)sensation produced in Leith nearly approached to  
(3-392)frenzy such fine feelings have the mercantile world on  
(3-392)whatever approaches their purse. One large proprietor  
(3-392)of West India produce, on foreseeing the departure of  
(3-392)these bales and barrels which had so long lumbered his



(3-393)warehouses felt such a sudden turn of joy that he required  
(3-393)to be bled and treated like a criminal repri[e]ved from  
(3-393)death or a fair lady whose lover suddenly reappears in the  
(3-393)last chapter but one of the novel-One bad consequence I  
(3-393)shall have from these splendid successes and that is being  
(3-393)deprived of the services of my friend and banner bearer  
(3-393)Weber. He is returning to the Continent a cousin  
(3-393)german of his being named one of the Commissioners of  
(3-393)the Saxon Regency who may be able to do something for  
(3-393)him. I sincerely hope his expectations may be fulfilled  
(3-393)and to be sure he had but little encouragement to remain  
(3-393)in Edinburgh.

(3-393)I had a very polite and flattering card from Miss Stanley  
(3-393)on their change of route. It would have given me great  
(3-393)pleasure to have seen them at Abbotsford and also to  
(3-393)Mrs. Scott.

(3-393)Your verse translations are excellent and when you  
(3-393)pick me up any more songs I hope you will favour them  
(3-393)with a metrical dress for truly they gain by it very much.  
(3-393)The black music of the Lowlanders I should conjecture  
(3-393)to be artillery. In an old Scottish poem the cannon of  
(3-393)Berwick are called her auld black bells. The highlanders  
(3-393)were long in being reconciled to this sort of martial  
(3-393)concerto. At the battle of Glenlivet where by the bye  
(3-393)your Chieftain gained great honour the highlanders flung  
(3-393)them silver on the ground when some small field pieces  
(3-393)which Huntley had brought to the field began to fire  
(3-393)upon them. It was in short a mode of warfare with  
(3-393)which they were unaccustomed-they have been pretty  
(3-393)well-used to it of late years.

(3-393)Poor Caberfae 1 is here-very ill indeed and quite



(3-394)beaver. But Don Quixotes labourd under the same  
(3-394)defect and that is high authority. In other respects you  
(3-394)may find it useful when you draw. I came home today  
(3-394)through two feet of snow. Yours ever W. SCOTT

(3-394)friday Evening [1813 ?]  
[Hornel]

1814                      Letters                      395

TO JOHN MURRAY

(3-395)DEAR SIR,-I had quite forgot the unaccepted bill  
(3-395)which I took it for granted was returnd to Edinr. but on  
(3-395)calling at Sir W. Forbes they told me the proceeds were  
(3-395)at my credit with them which is quite as broad as long  
(3-395)so you may depend on having it with interest &c two days  
(3-395)before it falls due.1

(3-395)I am just now labouring to bring Swift to a close as  
(3-395)Constable is not unreasonably very desirous to have it out,  
(3-395)I trust to correct the last proof this month & then I have  
(3-395)not much to do and I will turn to reviewing to make up  
(3-395)lee way but above all to please Gifford who has reason to  
(3-395)complain of me. I think I shall be in town in spring  
(3-395)unless the state of Holland is such as to tempt me to go  
(3-395)there which I should like very much : but this is all  
(3-395)contingent. If the roads were safe for a non-combattant  
(3-395)I would endeavour to reach the camp of the allies  
(3-395)providing Lord Aberdeen were there who is an old friend.

(3-395)As to subjects of reviews I have a very curious American  
(3-395)book of great humour 2 of which I have long meditated an  
(3-395)article as it is quite unknown in this country & the  
(3-395)quotations are very diverting. I should have done this  
(3-395)at Abbotsford but there I had no amanuensis and here I

(3-395)have no time for the old growling Dean of St Patricks.

(3-395)I will also try the calamities of authors but was it not

396

1814

LETTERS

(3-396)reviewed before ? I can say little excepting in addition

(3-396)to the history of MacDonald & Heron both of whom I

(3-396)knew-the former was a man of high genius the latter a

(3-396)mere sot & beast-both starved to death-

(3-396)I have read Lord Byrons Bride of Abydos with great

(3-396)delight & only delay acknowledging the receipt of a copy

(3-396)from the author till I can send him a copy of the Life of

(3-396)Swift. Is he in town at present. Yours very truly

(3-396)WALTER SCOTT

(3-396)EDINR. 6th Jan. 1814

(3-396)Mr. John Murray Bookseller

(3-396)Albemarle Street London

[John Murray]

TO JOHN B. S. MORRITT

(3-396)EDIN. 7th January 1814

(3-396)Many happy new years to you and Mrs. Morritt.

(3-396)MY DEAR MORRITT-I have postponed writing a long

(3-396)while in hopes to send you the Life of Swift. But I have

(3-396)been delayd by an odd accident. Poor Weber whom

(3-396)you may have heard me mention as a sort of grinder of

(3-396)mine who assisted me in various ways has fallen into a

(3-396)melancholy state. His habits like those of most German

(3-396)students were always too convivial-this of course I guarded

(3-396)against while he was in my house which was always once

(3-396)a week at least. But unfortunately he undertook a long

(3-396)walk through the highlands of upwards of 2000 miles and  
(3-396)I suppose took potatoes pottle deep to support him  
(3-396)through the fatigue. His mind became accordingly  
(3-396)quite unsettled and after some strange behaviour here  
(3-396)he was fortunately prevailed upon to go to his mother who  
(3-396)resides in Yorkshire.<sup>1</sup> She is an Englishwoman and well  
(3-396)born a sister I think or near relation of Mr. Barham the

SIR WALTER SCOTT

1814

397

(3-397)Member of parl[iamen]t. It is not unlikely from something  
(3-397)that dropd from him that he may take it into his  
(3-397)head to call at Rokeby in which case you must parry any  
(3-397)visit upon the score of Mrs. Morritt's health. If he were  
(3-397)what he used to be you would be much pleased with him ;  
(3-397)for besides a very extensive general acquaintance with  
(3-397)literature he was particularly deep in our old dramattick  
(3-397)lore, a good modern linguist, a tolerable draughtsman and  
(3-397)antiquary and a most excellent hydrographer. I have  
(3-397)not the least doubt that if he submits to the proper  
(3-397)regimen of abstinence and moderate exercise he will be  
(3-397)quite well in a few weeks or days-if not, it is miserable to  
(3-397)think what may happen-the being suddenly deprived  
(3-397)of his services in this melancholy way flung me back  
(3-397)at least a month with Swift and left me no time to  
(3-397)write to my friends for all my Memoranda &c. were  
(3-397)in his hands and had to be new modelld, &c. &c.  
(3-397)&c. The Ballantynes are going on prosperously-the  
(3-397)younger who is very active has opened a saleroom<sup>1</sup> for  
(3-397)books on commission like Leigh and Sotheby in London  
(3-397)& has sold a great part of his own stock by putting it into  
(3-397)the catalogues of others. The elder is printing away with  
(3-397)his ten presses & our bill at Hoares will be regularly  
(3-397)retired-if they should want a hundred or two to make  
(3-397)it up I can easily spare it them. So I trust there will be  
(3-397)no occasion to trouble your kindness on that score. The

(3-397)sales of the younger for fifty days passd have run between  
(3-397) 50 & 100 a day on which his own commission must  
(3-397)have been a good thing besides getting rid of lots of his  
(3-397)own stock. As to the exaggerated & absurd reports  
(3-397)which have given you so much alarm I can only say that  
(3-397)had I been to pay all they owed in the world without  
(3-397)receiving a penny of their funds the loss could [not] have  
(3-397)been so high as rumour ascribed to it.

(3-397)Our glorious prospects on the Continent calld forth  
(3-397)the congratulations of the City of Edinburgh among

398                      LETTERS    OF                      1814

(3-398)others. The Magistrates askd me to draw their address  
(3-398)which was presented by the Lord Provost in person who  
(3-398)happens to be a gentleman of birth and fortune.<sup>1</sup> The  
(3-398)Prince said some very handsome things respecting the  
(3-398)address with which the Magistrates were so much elated  
(3-398)that they have done the genteel thing (as Winifred  
(3-398)Jenkins says) by their literary adviser and presented me  
(3-398)with the freedom of the City and a handsome piece of  
(3-398)plate. I got the freedom at the same time with Lord  
(3-398)Dalhousie and Sir Thomas Graham and the Provost gave  
(3-398)a very brilliant entertainment-about 150 gentlemen  
(3-398)dined at his own house all as well served as if there had  
(3-398)been a dozen. So if one strikes a cuff on the one side from  
(3-398)ill will there is a pat on the other from kindness and the  
(3-398)shuttle cock is kept flying. To poor Charlotte's great  
(3-398)horror I chose my plate in the form of an old English  
(3-398)Tankard an utensil for which I have a particular respect  
(3-398)especially when charged with good ale, cup, or any of  
(3-398)these potables. I hope you will soon see mine.

(3-398)Your little friends Sophia and Walter were at a  
(3-398)magnificent party on lath Night at Dalkeith where

(3-398)the Duke and Duchess entertaind all Edinr. I think  
(3-398)they have dreamd of nothing since but Aladdins lamp  
(3-398)and the palace of Haroun Alraschid. I am uncertain  
(3-398)what to do this spring. I would fain go on the  
(3-398)continent for three or four weeks if it be then safe for  
(3-398)non-combattants. If not we will have a merry meeting  
(3-398)in London and like Master Silence

(3-398)Eat and drink and make good cheer  
(3-398)And thank heaven for the merry year.

(3-398)I have much to say about Triermain. The 4th Editn.  
(3-398)is at press. The Empress Dowager of Russia has  
(3-398)expressd such an interest in it that it will be inscribed to  
(3-398)her in some doggrel sonnet or other by the unknown  
(3-398)author. This is funny enough. Love a thousand times

1814                      SIR WALTER SCOTT                      399

(3-399)to dear Mrs. Morritt who I trust keeps pretty well:  
(3-399)pray write soon a modest request from                      W. S.

[Law]

TO MISS SMITH

(3-399)[January 8, 1814]

(3-399)I HAVE been too long my dear Miss Smith of acknowledging  
(3-399)your kind and wellcome token of remembrance.  
(3-399)I am sure whatever credit I might gain at the recitation  
(3-399)was due to the advantage you gave my verses and I am  
(3-399)happy for your sake that the thing went off so well and  
(3-399)pleasurably. I see by to-day's Courier that you have  
(3-399)been again summond to the presence of Royalty so you  
(3-399)will be quite a court lady and we will all ask favours of

(3-399)you. I shall certainly be both curious and pleased to see  
(3-399)a woman of Made de Staels 1 literary reputation though  
(3-399)probably I may see very little other unless particularly  
(3-399)introduced for you know our circle is a very small one  
(3-399)and she will be quite immersed among all the gay parties  
(3-399)of this Northern Metropolis ; they are all I hear dying to  
(3-399)see her but our latest reports on the subject will not allow  
(3-399)that there is much chance of theirs being gratified for we  
(3-399)hear her Scottish journey is postponed.

(3-399)I am very glad Terry comes on well-he is a great fool  
(3-399)not to embrace the advantage which your acquaintance  
(3-399)would give him but he is a dreadful indolent visitor and I  
(3-399)think lost many of his Edinburgh acquaintance in that way.  
(3-399)I have had only one letter from him since he went to  
(3-399)London : he spoke very modestly of his own success but  
(3-399)was evidently satisfied with his reception. I think he must  
(3-399)make a good figure for his talents are various his love to the  
(3-399)profession great and his taste very good: but in personal  
(3-399)appearance nature has not been so bountiful which is a pity.

(3-399)I wonder you have nothing new in the theatrical world  
(3-399)-that is nothing which is worthy of notice-Coleridge

400                      LETTERS    OF                      1814

(3-400)has succeeded so well that I trust he will write again-  
(3-400)there is perhaps too much of the mist of metaphysics in  
(3-400)his dialogue but he is naturally a grand poet. The verses  
(3-400)on Love I think are among the most beautiful in the  
(3-400)English language. Let me know if you have seen them  
(3-400)as I have a copy of them as they stood in their original  
(3-400)form which was afterwards altered for the worse. They  
(3-400)would read very well.

(3-400)I can tell you almost nothing of our household-two



(3-400)nights since we were at a splendid Gala of the Duke of  
(3-400)Buccleugh on Twelfth Night. The Duke was so kind as  
(3-400)to ask Walter and Sophia who as they had never seen  
(3-400)any-thing of the kind were enchanted beyond description.  
(3-400)The whole house was opened and illuminated and I think  
(3-400)there were about 300 guests : so that even to my eyes  
(3-400)pretty much accustomed to fine parties from some London  
(3-400)experiences the effect was strikingly magnificent and I  
(3-400)was proud of it for the honour of my Chieftain and clan.

(3-400)We spent the summer at Abbotsford which is far from  
(3-400)so pleasant as Ashiestiel, all the planting being of my own  
(3-400)making but every body (after abusing me for buying the  
(3-400)ugliest place on Tweedside) begins now to come over to  
(3-400)my side. I think it will be very pretty six or seven years  
(3-400)hence whoever may live to see and enjoy [it], for the sweep  
(3-400)of the river is a very fine one of almost a mile in length  
(3-400)and the ground is very unequal and therefore well-  
(3-400)adapted for showing off trees. The opposite [bank] belongs  
(3-400)to my friend and kinsman young Scott of Gala who  
(3-400)has in the kindest possible manner planted any banks which  
(3-400)could assist my prospect. I hope you will be there next  
(3-400)summer though your quarters will be but uncomfortable.  
(3-400)I hope Mrs. Smith is now pretty well again. The Isle of  
(3-400)Wight must be a charming residence - few places are more  
(3-400)striking than the entrance to Carisbrooke Castle- Mrs.  
(3-400)Scott sends kind compliments and I ever am my dear  
(3-400)little friend Very truly yours                      WALTER SCOTT

[Brotherton]

1814

SIR WALTER SCOTT

401

TO CHARLES KIRKPATRICK SHARPE

(3-401)[1814]

(3-401)DEAR SHARPE,-I want to consult you very much on a  
(3-401)point of taste. The town of Edinburgh, in their zeal for  
(3-401)encouragement of useful learning, have proposed to  
(3-401)present me a piece of plate. My choice was the old-  
(3-401)fashioned tankard for ale, toast, and nutmeg. But the  
(3-401)silversmith has called on me for more special directions, as  
(3-401)he says he has orders to make it very handsome. My  
(3-401)modesty has given way to my wish that the noble ore  
(3-401)should really be made in a handsome form as to  
(3-401)embossing and so forth, and I wish you would consider the  
(3-401)matter for me, and give me a sketch. If you are to be at  
(3-401)home about two, I will call on you. You understand ;  
(3-401)Squire Sullen's tankard,1 the sort of thing in general.-  
(3-401)Yours ever, W. SCOTT

[Sharpe's Letters]

TO CHARLES KIRKPATRICK SHARPE

(3-401)[1814]

(3-401)MY DEAR SHARPE,-I send you the tankard : I presume  
(3-401)mine may hold about two quarts & so be larger as the  
(3-401)silversmith told me he was directed to make it very  
(3-401)handsome. I wish you as in a point of hostile honour  
(3-401)[to] take the thing upon yourself utterly for your friend-  
(3-401)I send you Kenmuir's dying speech which is you will see  
(3-401)Authentic. The Silversmith's name is William Marshall  
(3-401)South bridge & he will attend you when you please.  
(3-401)One of the Irvines of Drum dines with me tomorrow-he  
(3-401)has made sketches of some Scottish antiques & means to  
(3-401)engrave them-Are you disengaged enough to meet  
(3-401)him. Yours ever W. S.

(3-401)CASTLE STREET Saturday night [1814]

[Hornel]

402

LETTERS OF

1814

TO REV. E. BERWICK

(3-402)MANY thanks my dear Sir for your kind letter which I  
(3-402)received yesterday. Swift is now drawing to a close, but  
(3-402)I am anxious to have your ideas concerning that part of  
(3-402)the correspondence with Vanessa which is not published.<sup>1</sup>  
(3-402)It is impossible to acquit Swift of great impropriety in  
(3-402)that matter though I am convinced there was nothing  
(3-402)criminal between the parties. I should like very much  
(3-402)to see the letters if you can trust me so far as with the  
(3-402)perusal. Of course I will give none of them to the public  
(3-402)unless you think it can be done without disadvantage to  
(3-402)the Dean. It is a bitter bad job to get him out of-I will  
(3-402)send you the sheets in which I have treated of it as soon  
(3-402)as they are printed-Should you think it proper to trust

1814

SIR WALTER SCOTT

403

(3-403)me with the letters they will come quite safe under cover  
(3-403)to William Kerr Esq. General Post-Office, Edin. and I will  
(3-403)return them the same way.

(3-403)Ballantyne has promised to get me the lives but has not  
(3-403)yet done-indeed I have been but a few days in town.  
(3-403)For a Northern Athens as Edinburgh has been called by  
(3-403)some conceited persons we are unpardonably slow in  
(3-403)getting new publications. So soon as I get them I will  
(3-403)see to have them well reviewed in the Quarterly. I have  
(3-403)a friend who I think will help me to the scholarcraft which  
(3-403)I have not myself. We now take much more to classical  
(3-403)education than was usual in my time for though the  
(3-403)grammar school was a good one there was a great loss of

(3-403)all that was acquired there when we went to the College.  
(3-403)Edin. College is rather a royal school than an academy as  
(3-403)it has no authority over the students excepting during the  
(3-403)time they are in the class. The younger classes therefore  
(3-403)are but oddly and irregularly attended and so farewell to  
(3-403)any Greek and Latin which may have been previously  
(3-403)acquired sub ferula.

(3-403)Mr Kings 1 character of Swift seems very good, I am  
(3-403)greatly indebted for a copy of it. I observe that in the  
(3-403)Deans latter years he corresponded with him repeatedly.  
(3-403)To give you some idea of what I have been able to procure  
(3-403)I send you inclosed the Booksellers advertisement. I do  
(3-403)not pretend to say that what I have got is of great or grave  
(3-403)importance but much of it is curious. What do you say  
(3-403)to the following lines in the Deans hand, which he has  
(3-403)labelled " A wicked treasonable libel I wish I knew the  
(3-403)author that I might inform agt. him." You will remember

404

LETTERS OF

1814

(3-404)the suspicions that Geo. I. meant to declare a sort of  
(3-404)left-hand marriage with the Duchess of Kendal & that his  
(3-404)princess, mother of Geo. II. was supposed to have gone  
(3-404)astray with Konigsmark. The lines are in the bitterest  
(3-404)strain of Swift's satire. I quote them from memory :-

(3-404)While the King & his Ministers make such a pother  
(3-404)And all about changing one w- for another  
(3-404)Thinks I to myself what needs all this strife  
(3-404)His Majesty first had a w- for a wife  
(3-404)And surely the difference amounts no more  
(3-404)Than that now he has gotten a wife of a w-  
(3-404)Now give me your judgement a very nice case on  
(3-404)Each Queen has a son say which is the base one  
(3-404)Say which of the two is the right Pr. of Wales

(3-404)To succeed when God bless him His Majesty fails  
(3-404)Perhaps it may puzzle our loyal divines  
(3-404)To unite these two protestant paralell lines  
(3-404)From a left-handed wife & one turned out of doors  
(3-404)Two reputed Kings sons, both true sons of w-s  
(3-404)No law can determine it which is first oars  
(3-404)But alas poor old Engld. how wilt thou be mastered  
(3-404)For take which you please it must needs be a Bastard.1

(3-404)I return you the compliments of the season with all my  
(3-404)heart-if Swift though he has cost me a world of labour  
(3-404)had done me no other service than procuring me the  
(3-404)pleasure of Dr. Berwick's acquaintance I should be well  
(3-404)rewarded for the task I have undertaken.

(3-404)Our winter has now set in seriously with much snow &  
(3-404)frost. But the good news from the continent & the  
(3-404)resurrection of the Independence of Europe keeps us warm  
(3-404)at heart.

(3-404)Southey has published a Carmen Annuum which has  
(3-404)the greatest merit. I am delighted that the Regent has  
(3-404)bestowed the laurel so worthily. It was offered to me in  
(3-404)the most handsome manner possible but I had many  
(3-404)reasons for declining. The Newspapers told about fifty  
(3-404)lies about this matter as usual but one would have little

1814

SIR WALTER SCOTT

405

(3-405)to do who should mind them. Ever my dear Sir Your  
(3-405)truly obliged & faithful WALTER SCOTT

(3-405)EDIN. 10 January 1814.  
[Abbotsford Copies]

TO JOHN B. S. MORRITT

(3-405)How kind you are my dear friend in the midst of your  
(3-405)distress (and such distress) to think of my matters. I  
(3-405)wrote to you last week directing however to Rokeby that  
(3-405)the Ballantynes would take up their bill regularly and  
(3-405)give Mr Hoare no further trouble. The remittance was  
(3-405)made last Wednesday (could not be sooner as I was out  
(3-405)of town) and would meet the bill which was due as  
(3-405)tomorrow. It would be in town today unless the mails were  
(3-405)stopd. Once more many and kind thanks to you. But  
(3-405)I cannot express the pain your letter gives me on Mrs.  
(3-405)Morritts account and yours. I had heard some thing of  
(3-405)it from Lady Douglas but not till two days since. I trust  
(3-405)in God that she will be able to persevere in the course  
(3-405)which may be recommended to insure a life so necessary  
(3-405)to your happiness and to that of all who know her. Have  
(3-405)you consulted Baillie ? I have great faith in him-he  
(3-405)has less quackery than is usual in his profession and is a  
(3-405)most upright and sound thinking man. Alas my dear  
(3-405)friend this is one of those cases in which we offer every  
(3-405)advice at random with scarce the hope of suggesting  
(3-405)any thing that has not occurd to the sufferer-And what  
(3-405)can I say in the way of consolation but what your own  
(3-405)religion and philosophy teach an hundred times better  
(3-405)than those maxims which even when the motive cannot  
(3-405)be doubted serve but to aggravate instead of allaying the  
(3-405)feelings of affection wounded as yours. Would to God  
(3-405)it were in my power to say or do any thing which could  
(3-405)amuse Mrs. M. for judging from what you say much of  
(3-405)the disorder necessarily lies on the nerves and might

(3-406)perhaps be subject to be occasionally relieved by  
(3-406)amusement. At any rate I am sure if Mrs. M. sees how much  
(3-406)you suffer and you are not the sort of person to conceal

(3-406)it unless by busying yourself in speaking or reading your  
(3-406)distress is the most likely thing to add to her disorder.  
(3-406)You must therefore put a constraint on yourself while  
(3-406)she is undergoing a painful process which I trust will  
(3-406)end in restoration of her health and if you think that  
(3-406)by writing frequently or sending you the trifles of the day  
(3-406)I could aid you in a task so painful I will be the most  
(3-406)faithful correspondent you ever had in your life. Poor  
(3-406)Walter who has not forgot Mrs. Morritts kindness of  
(3-406)last year turnd quite pale and then red and then broke  
(3-406)into tears and ran from table when he heard she was very  
(3-406)unwell which was great feeling for a rough High-school  
(3-406)boy.<sup>1</sup> I need not say how much Mrs. Scott shares in all  
(3-406)your distress. It takes away great part of my wish to see  
(3-406)London this spring unless I heard Mrs. Morritt were  
(3-406)getting better and will be an additional motive for my  
(3-406)wishing to take a short tour upon the continent which  
(3-406)will be open to us if these wonderfull good news continue.  
(3-406)Pray inquire after my letter if you have not received it.  
(3-406)There may be things in it which I should not like to fall  
(3-406)into other hands. The Ballantynes are doing very well  
(3-406)and extricating themselves both with honour and profit  
(3-406)from their engagements. If any delay has arisen in the  
(3-406)remittance it can only be from the snow as I saw it sent  
(3-406)off: but our late letters have been very irregular owing  
(3-406)to the weather-

(3-406)I do not send any compliments to Mrs. M. because  
(3-406)you must not read her this letter but you will not doubt

(3-407)my best and most friendly wishes as well as Charlottes.  
(3-407)Yours ever

(3-407)WALTER SCOTT

(3-407)EDIN. 15 January 1814.

[Law]

TO ARCHIBALD CONSTABLE

(3-407)CASTLE STREET, Thursday [20th January 1814]

(3-407)DEAR CONSTABLE,-I enclose Wood's halfpenny 1 -also  
(3-407)a drawing of a medal in honour of the Dean, and a fine  
(3-407)drawing of his favourite seal. I think the two first  
(3-407)should be engraved, and I wish the inscription, as the  
(3-407)gift of Dr. Hill, to be retained. There is a drop of ink  
(3-407)on the hair but the artist will attend to that. I send also  
(3-407)the music of a burlesque Cantata made by the Dean,  
(3-407)which I think should be preserved. I trust we will be  
(3-407)out in a fortnight or three weeks, if I could but get these  
(3-407)damned letters,2 which would add , 500 value to the  
(3-407)book in name, not perhaps in reality.-Yours truly-  
(3-407)W. S.

(3-407)I will look in tomorrow.

[Rosebery and KilpatrickK]

TO ARCHIBALD CONSTABLE

(3-407)DEAR SIR,-I send you the half of the Letters beginning  
(3-407)at p. 25. They only require to be copied in a distinct  
(3-407)hand & accurately collated written on one side only for  
(3-407)the sake of Notes.

408

LETTERS OF

1814

(3-408)I return Beddoes volumes 1 long since borrowd through  
(3-408)your means for the sake of this work, and I also send two



(3-408)proofs which I wish you to forward to Messrs. Ramsay  
(3-408)as the bearer may blunder. Yours truly

(3-408)W. SCOTT

(3-408)Wednesday, CASTLE STREET [Feb. 1814]

[Rosebery and Kilpatrick]

TO ARCHIBALD CONSTABLE

(3-408)DEAR SIR,-Swift is in Ramsays hands & I trust will  
(3-408)proceed without interruption. I am as anxious as you to  
(3-408)get him out this season & as early as possible. I beg you  
(3-408)will pick me up two small volumes calld Swiftiana 2 publishd  
(3-408)by Philips about ten years since which is more authentic  
(3-408)than I was aware of. I am Dear Sir your obedt. Servant

(3-408)EDINR. 4 feby [1814]

WALTER SCOTT

(3-408)Mr. Constable 10 Bridge Street  
(3-408)Blackfriars London

[Stevenson]

TO JOHN BALLANTYNE

(3-408)[7th Feb. 1814]

(3-408)MY DEAR SIR,-I gave James my very last farthing  
(3-408)yesterday & cannot get money in any way untill tomorrow.  
(3-408)I am utterly astonishd at such a mistake happening but

1814

SIR WALTER SCOTT

409

(3-409)I should suppose Mr. Constable as it is a matter in which

(3-409)I am immediatly concernd would give you assistance &  
(3-409)there would be no difficulty in replacing the money in  
(3-409)the course of a day or two-

(3-409)W. S.

(3-409)You must just bustle about among your friends to meet  
(3-409)the pinch this evening & let me know your success.

(3-409)Recd. of Messr. Constable & Co in terms of this letter 250  
(3-409)Private Mr. John Ballantyne 1  
[Stevenson]

TO ARCHIBALD CONSTABLE

(3-409)[8 February 1814]

(3-409)DEAR CONSTABLE,-As friend John will be in his pulpit 2  
(3-409)I inclose you a cheque for the 250 you were so good as  
(3-409)to advance him. Please to let it be one o'clock before you  
(3-409)send it over as I have a large sum to receive today which  
(3-409)I wish to pay in before making so heavy a draught as  
(3-409)the inclosed. Yours truly

(3-409)W. SCOTT

(3-409)Mr. Archibald Constable

[Stevenson]

TO MATTHEW WELD HARTSTONGE

(3-409)MY DEAR SIR,-I am truly vexed and grieved at your  
(3-409)having had so much plague and trouble about my money  
(3-409)matters and I hasten to put a close to them as fast as is in  
(3-409)my power. Ballantyne says he can easily pay the money

(3-409)in seventy five days, when he will have large sums. This  
(3-409)will make your trouble less than with the larger bill you  
(3-409)now hold ; I therefore enclose his bill for 535, which  
(3-409)will I presume be readily discountable in the beginning of

410

LETTERS OF

1814

(3-410)March, to meet the acceptance you have so kindly  
(3-410)granted. I am the worst accomptant in the world, but  
(3-410)I begged Jo: Ballantyne so to calculate that you might  
(3-410)have the whole charge included ; if he has made a mistake,  
(3-410)it can be easily corrected by a remittance from hence.  
(3-410)You may return the ^700 Bill when the other is put into  
(3-410)circulation, or keep it till I advise you that this is duly  
(3-410)retired, as to which there will be no trouble or inconvenience.  
(3-410)Once more accept my best thanks for this very  
(3-410)unpleasant trouble, which, could I have conceived your  
(3-410)having the half of it...1 but I am the more indebted to  
(3-410)you. I have been very busy arranging the whole letters  
(3-410)between Cadenus and Vanessa ; there is a treat for you-  
(3-410)yet they will not gratify public Curiosity ; great love on  
(3-410)the Lady's side ; much apology and excuse on that of  
(3-410)the Gentleman. The Memoir is finished and very near  
(3-410)printed. Pray oblige me by making out a list of the  
(3-410)Gentlemen to whom I have given so much trouble in the  
(3-410)course of it- I have had some copies of the Memoir  
(3-410)thrown off, of which I should beg their acceptance-I  
(3-410)have a full set of the works for you, and another for Mr  
(3-410)Berwick, who favoured me with such valuable materials  
(3-410)as the above correspondence-Every thing will be out in  
(3-410)March, and I hope early- Your last book was most  
(3-410)acceptable, and contained several things which I am  
(3-410)decidedly of opinion belong to the Dean-particularly  
(3-410)one or two squibs respecting the Bank- I must close  
(3-410)this letter, being unwilling to lose a post with the  
(3-410)enclosure- Tomorrow or next day, I will write you more

(3-410)at large-this being as Men of business say, to the matter.  
(3-410)We have been almost closed up by snow; there is a  
(3-410)perfect Glaciere at Abbotsford, which stands a chance  
(3-410)of lasting till next July, if as I hope you will then come

1814

SIR WALTER SCOTT

411

(3-411)and see it- Mrs. Scott and the little Folks beg all their  
(3-411)kind remembrances. Ever your's most truly  
(3-411)EDINR 10th Febry 1814. WALTER SCOTT

[Abbotsford Copies]

To MISS SMITH

(3-411)MY DEAR Miss SMITH,-I wrote you a long letter of four  
(3-411)pages four weeks ago at least and faithfully addressed it  
(3-411)to Manchester Square. I should be sorry it miscarried for  
(3-411)to say truth I joked a little about your favour with  
(3-411)Royalty &c &c. If you will send to Mr. Freeling who is  
(3-411)an excellent friend of mine he will make some enquiries  
(3-411)about it I dare say. Nothing can give me more pleasure  
(3-411)than to hear of your increasing fame and prosperity and  
(3-411)I know you will keep all the friends you make which is a  
(3-411)more difficult art than acquiring them. My present  
(3-411)employments are all of a very prosaic kind. The whole  
(3-411)summer I spent digging levelling draining and planting  
(3-411)trees at Abbotsford which is the name of my little farm  
(3-411)about three miles above Selkirk lying along the banks  
(3-411)of the Tweed. It will be a pretty place one day whoso  
(3-411)may live to see it. Our house is the least that ever  
(3-411)harboured decent folks since the traditionary couple  
(3-411)who lived in the Vinegar bottle. But if you come here  
(3-411)in Summer we will find a corner for you, and there are  
(3-411)delightful walks and fine views in our neighbourhood.

(3-411)I am not writing any-thing just now, and indeed have  
(3-411)no thoughts of doing so for some time for [I] should  
(3-411)tire of writing and what is worse though your politeness or  
(3-411)rather let me say your partiality may contradict me people  
(3-411)would unquestionably tire of reading. I have some  
(3-411)thoughts of going upon the continent this spring if  
(3-411)circumstances should render it convenient during the  
(3-411)recess of our courts of justice but if it should not be safe  
(3-411)or comfortable travelling I will be in town for a month  
(3-411)to see what is going on among you. Since the winter

412

LETTERS OF

1814

(3-412)set in I have been busy completing my edition of Swift  
(3-412)for which I have made some curious collections particularly  
(3-412)all the love letters which passed between him and  
(3-412)Vanessa. They will disappoint the world however for  
(3-412)Swift had no tenderness in his composition.

(3-412)There never was such a season for excess of cold and  
(3-412)snow. The roads are blocked up in every direction and  
(3-412)the post finds its way with great danger and difficulty.  
(3-412)At one time we had four posts due from London to the  
(3-412)great impatience of our newsmongers in these bustling  
(3-412)times. I hope when you next go to Windsor you will  
(3-412)visit the place where Hearne's oak stood-it was I believe  
(3-412)cut down within the memory of man which was a great  
(3-412)pity as it made classic ground. Charlotte and the little  
(3-412)people are all well, and desire kind compliments. We  
(3-412)understand you often see our valuable friends in White  
(3-412)House Street Piccadilly. Pray make my kind compliments  
(3-412)to them. Believe me very very truly Yours  
(3-412)faithfully and respectfully

WALTER SCOTT

(3-412)EDIN. 13 Feb. 1814.



(3-413)far as they have not already paid at all of that nature, &  
 (3-413)which must clear the stock in time while we enjoy the  
 (3-413)benefit of credit upon print and paper of the new editions  
 (3-413)at the same time, and make [terms 1] advantageous both  
 (3-413)to us and the Booksellers. But it has occurred to me  
 (3-413)that there is a better and more summary mode of winding  
 (3-413)up and which would effectually end these matters.

(3-413)Suppose Constable & Longman would take our whole  
 (3-413)Stock (say 10,000 being 5000 each) at the following  
 (3-413)terms-

(3-413)Bills for 12 mos. to immediately granted for	2000
(3-413)Do. - fifteen months	- - - - 2000
(3-413)Do. - Eighteen mos	- - - - 2000
(3-413)Do. - twenty one months	- - - - 2000
(3-413)Do. - twenty four months	- - - - 2000

---

(3-413) 10,000

(3-413)Should they be disposed to do this J. B. & Coy shut shop  
 (3-413)instantly and leave the field clear turning over to the  
 (3-413)purchasers the works of every description which they  
 (3-413)have now the advantage of publishing-on the sale terms  
 (3-413)of printing in the Canongate and giving the authors half  
 (3-413)profits-I am morally convinced that with the literary

414                    LETTERS                    OF                    1814

(3-414)views I have before me there will not be nearly so much  
 (3-414)advance of credit or capital as the Booksellers part in this  
 (3-414)way as in that which I had settled-I wish if this strikes  
 (3-414)you as a feasible proposal to make our friends you would  
 (3-414)come up to breakfast tomorrow-subordinate parts of the  
 (3-414)plan can easily be settled should the general principle  
 (3-414)suit-and it will render the Lond. journey unnecessary-

(3-414)In future publications, unless in very particular circumstances,  
(3-414)or with reasonable grounds of displeasure which  
(3-414)there is no chance of occurring, I will certainly consider  
(3-414)these houses as my publishers expecting only in courtesy  
(3-414)some share of their countenance in P.O.<sup>1</sup> As I shall always  
(3-414)publish in future for half profits there is no fear of my  
(3-414)having the least temptation to change publishers supposing  
(3-414)me to have (as I have not) any wish to do so-I think  
(3-414)within the same period the Booksellers will probably take  
(3-414)off the same quantity of Stock upon the former plan but  
(3-414)this would cut the matter short and promises I think  
(3-414)advantages to both parties. Yours etc.

(3-414)W. S.

(3-414)Sunday, 3 o'clock (26 Feby 1814)<sup>2</sup>

[Stevenson]

TO HAY DONALDSON

(3-414)[March 1814]

(3-414)MY DEAR SIR,-The enclosed Scheme<sup>3</sup> seems quite  
(3-414)correct. I enclose a letter from Mr. Keith who is satisfied  
(3-414)with the accompts as he cannot be otherwise. Hoping  
(3-414)it will suit you I will send a note to the Doctor to fix hour

1814

SIR WALTER SCOTT

415

(3-415)tomorrow rather than Tuesday to meet Mr. Keith and  
(3-415)you can have a proper minute scrolled. Meantime I have  
(3-415)a pressing letter this morning from my sister-in-law to  
(3-415)whom I must send a remittance which I must take out  
(3-415)of Dams. share and I have some little affairs of my own  
(3-415)which I should also be glad to settle when I go to the  
(3-415)bank tomorrow. Will you have the goodness therefore



(3-415)to send a cheque for 550. The rest may lie over till I  
(3-415)get the receipts and all the tackle settled.

[Griffith]

TO JOHN RICHARDSON

[Fragmentary]

(3-415)and you will do me a great favour by putting my brother  
(3-415)in the way of recovering what may be due to him-

(3-415)I am much obliged to Captain Fielding for remembering  
(3-415)his kind offer of a Japanese broadsword. The best  
(3-415)mode of transportation I believe would be to clap it in a  
(3-415)box and send it by sea but there is no hurry in the matter  
(3-415)if you will give house room to so terrible a weapon. I  
(3-415)hardly think I shall be in town this season though I am  
(3-415)not quite determined. I have but little to do among you  
(3-415)but to see my friends and their number is not great. I  
(3-415)picked up at a sale the other day Rodds Spanish Ballads.<sup>1</sup>  
(3-415)I have hardly seen any thing more execrable than the  
(3-415)poor man's translations. I have some thought of pasting  
(3-415)blank paper over every one of them for it is impossible  
(3-415)to read the original with comfort in their vicinity. I had  
(3-415)a letter a few days since from your amiable neighbour <sup>2</sup> on  
(3-415)the heath. I fear she is obdurate in her intentions to  
(3-415)write no more. The limited popularity other dramas is a  
(3-415)great slur upon the taste of the age. Adieu my dear

416

LETTERS OF

1814

(3-416)Richardson remember me to your Lady unknown &  
(3-416)believe me truly yours WALTER SCOTT  
(3-416)EDINR. 2 March 1814

(3-416)Have you seen this Mr. Kean of whom we hear so

(3-416)much ?

[Abbotsford Copies]

TO JOHN B. S. MORRITT

(3-416)[PM. March 4, 1814]

(3-416)MY DEAR MORRITT,-I have not heard from you some  
(3-416)time and am too much interested in the state of affairs  
(3-416)with you not to be anxious. Pray let us know how Mrs.  
(3-416)Morritt is and whether the new regimen agrees with her.  
(3-416)I think there is little chance of my getting over to Holland  
(3-416)-it would be uncomfortable travelling while the French  
(3-416)have any of the strongholds and a non-combattant who  
(3-416)might get snap'd up would look not a little foolish. I  
(3-416)trust there will be soon an end to this obstacle for I  
(3-416)understand the Dutch are proceeding very cautiously  
(3-416)and wisely in the formation of a representative legislation  
(3-416)instead of their old federation which is the worst of  
(3-416)systems in the neighbourhood of an ambitious neighbour  
(3-416)and that like stout fellows they are going to hire six or eight  
(3-416)Swiss regiments as they used to do the Scotch Dutch as  
(3-416)they call'd them in former times. So being organized  
(3-416)and arm'd I hope they will soon rid themselves of their  
(3-416)unpleasant circumstances.

(3-416)Jeffery is return'd here with his bride very gay and  
(3-416)very full of news. He had a grand skirmish with Maddison 1  
(3-416)of which he gave me a very diverting account. He  
(3-416)describes the president as being an exceedingly mean  
(3-416)looking little man who met him with three little ducking  
(3-416)bows and then extended a yellow wither'd hand to him

(3-417)like an old ducks foot. After these symptoms of fraternization  
(3-417)he proceeded to question the critic very solemnly  
(3-417)touching the nature of the sensations which the American  
(3-417)war excited in the British public. To which Jeffery  
(3-417)replied in his best poco-curante stile, that he believed  
(3-417)nobody thought any thing at all about the American war  
(3-417)in Britain and that he thought it likely that many well  
(3-417)informd people did not know that we were at war at  
(3-417)all. Something he said he had heard about it at  
(3-417)Liverpool and once or twice when we heard of a frigate,  
(3-417)we used to wonder for a day and then think no more  
(3-417)about it. He then gave battle on the principle of the  
(3-417)war saying that we only exercised the rights of nations  
(3-417)and that if America wanted a new international code it  
(3-417)was her business to propose such a one as might suit both  
(3-417)parties since otherwise we must [keep] going on exercising  
(3-417)the acknowledged right vested in us by the law of nations  
(3-417)and defending ourselves when attackd so that the war  
(3-417)was quite defensive on our part-this Maddison told him  
(3-417)very bitterly was a mere verbal pleasantry. Jeffery says  
(3-417)Maddison is a mortal enemy to this country and has been.  
(3-417)prophesying for four or five years past that every year  
(3-417)would be the last of Britains greatness. He adds too,  
(3-417)that Maddison and his ministry are heartily tired of the  
(3-417)war and would fain back out of it if they could do so  
(3-417)without giving great advantages to the other party. I  
(3-417)think he has returnd a much better subject than he  
(3-417)went away but when Brougham and Homer tutor him  
(3-417)a little I suppose he will hold his old tenets. He is very  
(3-417)violent against peace with Bonaparte if the Allies-are  
(3-417)disposed to carry on the war to his utter destruction.  
(3-417)On the other hand he told me this morning that he  
(3-417)thought it would be very unreasonable to blame ministers  
(3-417)for acceding to the best peace they could get if the Court  
(3-417)of Austria would not proceed with the war. I own I  
(3-417)wish either to see peace or an explicit declaration that.

(3-417)the Bourbons were to be restored. I understand this

418

LETTERS OF

1814

(3-418)last was Moreaus plan and was adjusted before he left.  
(3-418)His loss has been an incredible damage to the cause and  
(3-418)so is the ambiguity of the Allies conduct. Do you ever  
(3-418)hear from Stanley and what is he saying to it ? All our  
(3-418)loves attend you and Mrs. Morritt whom I devoutly hope  
(3-418)this letter will find still improving in health pray let me  
(3-418)have a line soon. Yours ever

(3-418)WALTER SCOTT

(3-418)I have had a Capt. Rokeby introduced to me-a  
(3-418)Northampton gentleman and descended from the old  
(3-418)Lords of your manor.

[Law]

TO JOHN B. S. MORRITT

(3-418)N.D. [? March 1814]

(3-418)NOTHING could be more wellcome my dear Morritt  
(3-418)than your two last letters announcing a lightening in the  
(3-418)domestic horizon lately so unhappily overclouded. I  
(3-418)trust your new regimen for our dear friend will succeed  
(3-418)and that she will be supported by the state of your hopes  
(3-418)and spirits. In the strange and inexplicable combination  
(3-418)of our body and soul the former is much supported even  
(3-418)in the most trying circumstances by the elasticity of the  
(3-418)mind and I know Mrs. Morritts feelings will depend  
(3-418)much upon yours even during this period of extreme  
(3-418)weakness. It is wonderful how stomach complaints  
(3-418)assume forms capable of deceiving the best medical men.

(3-418)My friend Rutherford of Edgerstane languishd for two  
(3-418)years under a disease with the most alarming symptoms  
(3-418)faintings cold sweats total loss of appetite perpetual and  
(3-418)most oppressive headaches and low fever. He found a  
(3-418)physician however at Bath who discoverd that the cause  
(3-418)of all this misery were some obstructions which he  
(3-418)contrived to remove by severe medicine and to my great  
(3-418)pleasure I find my old friend as lively active and able to  
(3-418)drink a glass of claret as ever he was in his life. It is the

1814

SIR WALTER SCOTT

419

(3-419)most extraordinary recovery I ever witnessd and shews  
(3-419)how the worst symptoms may give way to proper, treatment  
(3-419)when the radical cause of mischief is once fairly  
(3-419)ascertaind.

(3-419)We have had here the most severe snowy storm I ever  
(3-419)witnessd excepting 1795. The London Mails were  
(3-419)stopd for four days a circumstance almost unheard of  
(3-419)and they still come irregularly. Two Russians friends of  
(3-419)Lord Pembroke who lived a good deal with us were the  
(3-419)loudest in their complaints of the cold weather and  
(3-419)astonishd to see everybody enduring it without furs.  
(3-419)The eldest a Mons. Politico (an excellent name for a  
(3-419)diplomatist which is his profession) is a very well informd  
(3-419)and pleasant man and has been over the whole world I  
(3-419)believe. His companion is a very good and pleasant  
(3-419)young man a Mons. Severin son of the Minister of Justice  
(3-419)at Petersburg. There is little chance of your meeting  
(3-419)them in the present circumstances but should it so  
(3-419)happen I think you will like them. Have you observed  
(3-419)in the Courier a very magnificent account of the Battle of  
(3-419)Leipsic by an eyewitness-not a military detail but  
(3-419)what is more interesting to a non-combattant the general  
(3-419)impression received by a distant spectator of this

(3-419)tremendous scene. I have written to London for the  
(3-419)pamphlet which if it corresponds with the Extract must  
(3-419)be one of the most interesting I ever read. It has all the  
(3-419)materials for painting or poetry richly scatterd through  
(3-419)it. Pray send for it if you have not already perused it  
(3-419)and let me have your opinion.

(3-419)I send you inclosed an etching done from the life 1 by my

420

LETTERS OF

1814

(3-420)friend Charles Sharpe. You dont know him I think  
(3-420)but Lady Louisa does. The likeness you will readily  
(3-420)recognise at least so I am told for I never saw Corinne.  
(3-420)Dont say you got it from me as I have no wish to commit  
(3-420)myself with a Lady of such literary distinction and who  
(3-420)besides threatens us with a visit here where I may  
(3-420)probably have the curiosity to see her at least though  
(3-420)only from curiosity. As for her proneur Sir Jemmy I  
(3-420)know him of old-he cannot like many of his countrymen  
(3-420)have left his conscience at the Cape of Good Hope in going  
(3-420)out to India and forgot it as he came homeward-for I  
(3-420)doubt much if he carried such an incumbrance with [him]  
(3-420)when he first crossd the Tweed for your grand emporium  
(3-420)of talents of all kinds.

(3-420)As your conscience has very few things to answer for  
(3-420)you must still burthen it with the secret of the Bridal.  
(3-420)It is spreading very rapidly and I have one or two little  
(3-420)faery romances which will make a second volume and  
(3-420)which I would wish publishd but not with my name.  
(3-420)The truth is that this sort of muddling work amuses me  
(3-420)and I am something in the condition of Joseph Surface  
(3-420)who was embarassd by getting himself too good a  
(3-420)reputation for many things would please people well  
(3-420)enough anonymously which if they bore me on the

(3-420)title page would just give me that sort of ill name which  
(3-420)precedes hanging which would be in many respects  
(3-420)inconvenient if I thought of again trying a grande opus.  
(3-420)I will give you an hundred good reasons when we meet  
(3-420)for not owning the Bridal till I either secede entirely from  
(3-420)the field of literature or from that of life.

(3-420)Poor Weber could not have intruded upon you-he is,  
(3-420)I find, and I am glad to find it, put under medical  
(3-420)restraint for some time which I have not the least doubt  
(3-420)will bring him round. It is a most melancholy business  
(3-420)and I fear has been helpd by distress.

(3-420)We are raising a Subscription (horrid word) for a  
(3-420)monument to Burns : an honour long delayd perhaps

1814                      SIR WALTER SCOTT                      421

(3-421)till some parts of his character were forgotten by those  
(3-421)among whom he lived. I am anxious to forward it and  
(3-421)if you think you can get me a few guineas among your  
(3-421)acquaintance when you begin to go about a little I  
(3-421)will send you a copy of the resolutions. The situation  
(3-421)is a very fine one and if the subscription is successful of  
(3-421)which I have little doubt it will be a credit to the country  
(3-421)and a great ornament to Dumfries. There are few  
(3-421)people who do not owe a guinea or two to Burns' memory  
(3-421)for the pleasure his works have afforded them.

(3-421)What a scene Stanley is now witnessing 1 -I hope he  
(3-421)keeps a journal and makes memorandm. of all that  
(3-421)comes under his eyes both as to the useful curious and  
(3-421)picturesque. I wish our prisoners could be deliverd at  
(3-421)Verdun. I think if a polt 2 of Cossacks were promised a  
(3-421)thousand pounds or so from the patriotic fund they would  
(3-421)contrive to redeem them. Jock of the Side, Wat of

(3-421)Harden or any of our Border moss troopers a kind  
(3-421)of Cossacks in their way would have made a good  
(3-421)hand of such a job. The Courier is wise and mysterious  
(3-421)on the subject of the French Princes-South North and-  
(3-421)the white standard is to be raised-What the Devil is--  
(3-421)Do they mean Paris ? Charlotte sends a thousand kind  
(3-421)wishes to Mrs. Morritt. Yours ever

(3-421)W. SCOTT

[Law]

TO CHARLES ERSKINE

(3-421)DEAR CHARLES,-I am still kept at this cursed town  
(3-421)though the weather is now so inviting but I have to sign  
(3-421)at the Register House untill the 12 April when I expect  
(3-421)to have the rest of the vacation quiet at Abbotsford.

422                      LETTERS                      OF                      1814

(3-422)I send out my last process. Also a letter from Mr.  
(3-422)Boyd-whose apology may be sustained.

(3-422)I also enclose a settlement to your accot. for     300 paid  
(3-422)into B: of Scotland which mark to account. My cash is  
(3-422)coming back first so I shall crawl out of your debt entirely  
(3-422)in a few weeks with many thanks for the accomodation  
(3-422)which I hope has not inconvenienced you.

(3-422)I give you joy on these rare news but I think it will end  
(3-422)in a peace with Boney. I only trust they will draw his  
(3-422)jaw teeth and make a strong offensive & defensive alliance  
(3-422)against him in time to come. Yours ever

(3-422)WALTER SCOTT



(3-422)EDINR. 20th March [1814]

[Curle]

TO JOHN RICHARDSON

(3-422)MANY thanks to you my dear Richardson for your kind  
(3-422)exertions in my behalf.<sup>1</sup> The case is excellent and from  
(3-422)all that our best lawyers say here I cannot expect the  
(3-422)opinion of Sir S Romilly &c to differ from those high  
(3-422)authorities you have already consulted. You may rely  
(3-422)upon my making no improper use of Mr. Alexander's  
(3-422)most obliging card- There will be no harm I presume  
(3-422)in shewing it privately to the Chief Baron as a friend. The  
(3-422)curse of these Exchequer questions is that they hover  
(3-422)between a ministerial and judicial character but we must  
(3-422)do the best we can-

(3-422)Young David Anderson the Advocate takes charge of  
(3-422)this letter-he seems to be a nice young man though I  
(3-422)don't know him much- If he calls on the strength of  
(3-422)having taken this letter you will oblige me by assisting  
(3-422)him in the gratification of any curiosity he may entertain  
(3-422)concerning literary or professional objects of enquiry-

(3-422)It will be of course prudent to let the Major's enquiries

1814

SIR WALTER SCOTT

423

(3-423)rest. Of all funds re-funding is the worst as Joe Miller  
(3-423)says because I did not say it first- I haste[n] to conclude  
(3-423)for the carriage waits to take us to see Jo Kemble play  
(3-423)Brutus- How dye like Kean of whom we hear so  
(3-423)much ?

(3-423)I am almost glad Mrs. Baillie (puisque Mistress il y a) is

(3-423)gone to Wales. It diminishes my regret at not coming to  
(3-423)London. I'll have a frisk with you though if the Emperor  
(3-423)of Russia & the King of Prussia come over. Ever yours  
(3-423)truly  
WALTER SCOTT

(3-423)23 March 1814  
[Abbotsford Copies]

TO MESSRS. LONGMAN AND CO.1

[Extract]

(3-423)March 28 [1814]

(3-423)MR. CONSTABLE mentioned to me some time ago that  
(3-423)you wished to have some introductory matter to the  
(3-423)Border Antiquities-a name that is I suppose to help  
(3-423)them off. I gave him then my reason why I could' not  
(3-423)undertake an introduction of a formal nature, because  
(3-423)I really have exhausted all that I could say upon the  
(3-423)subject in a general point of view in the Introduction  
(3-423)to the Border Minstrelsy-so that any thing of that kind

424            LETTERS OF            1814

(3-424)would be a mere repetition. But I have some illustrations  
(3-424)of individual subjects of Border tradition and history  
(3-424)both in prose and verse upon the Battle of Otterburne,  
(3-424)the Fight at Dryfe Sands, and some other matters which  
(3-424)might run out to about 70 or 80 pages. These might be  
(3-424)entitled Illustrations of remarkable incidents in Border History  
(3-424)& Tradition by W. Scott. But there would be two things  
(3-424)indispensible ; the one that any poetry I might incline  
(3-424)to use should remain my own property unless in so far as  
(3-424)new Editions of the Border Antiquities in 4to. might be  
(3-424)required-because I design some loose things to make a

(3-424)volume one day or other with Don Roderick. The other  
(3-424)that some small expence should be allowed for the  
(3-424)engraving of the Douglas's Banner & one or two other  
(3-424)decorations in the way of ornament. Mr. G. mentioned  
(3-424)200 as the copy money of an Introduction. What I  
(3-424)propose will answer your purpose better (if you return  
(3-424)the wish)-say 210 the Bills granted on publication at  
(3-424)6 mos. & renewed at my expence for 6 months or for  
(3-424)12 mos. as most agreeable to you. When I mention  
(3-424)ornaments I mean vignettes. If this is not agreeable to  
(3-424)your views I believe I shall reserve these things either for  
(3-424)a fourth volume of the Minstrelsy, or for adding to a new  
(3-424)edition of Don Roderick when the present is out. There  
(3-424)is no hurry in your decision.<sup>1</sup>

[Walpole Collection-Copy]

TO REV. R. POLWHELE, KENWYN, TRURO

(3-424)EDINBURGH, 3 April 1814

(3-424)MY DEAR SIR,-Immediately upon coming to town, I  
(3-424)enquired after your papers, having previously done so by  
(3-424)letter, and had the satisfaction to learn that they had  
(3-424)been sent to your address in London, and arrived safe.

1814                      SIR WALTER SCOTT                      425

(3-425)I have been considering the subject you propose for  
(3-425)historical composition. It is certainly a desideratum in  
(3-425)Scottish story, and I should be delighted to see it in your  
(3-425)hands; but there is a woeful deficiency of materials.  
(3-425)Boethius is altogether fabulous ; and to follow him, as  
(3-425)Buchanan has done, would only be adding to exploded  
(3-425)error. Something might be gleaned from the English  
(3-425)Chronicles, and a good deal from old Wintown and

(3-425)Barlowe. But I apprehend the only way to get at something  
(3-425)like historical fact, would be to consult the few  
(3-425)records which remain of that early period. These,  
(3-425)indeed, are very few, have suffered much, and are not  
(3-425)over and above legible. They consist of charters, and of  
(3-425)various rolls and chamberlains' accompts, kept by our  
(3-425)monarchs and their officers of state. If these were  
(3-425)carefully examined, I am convinced much fable might  
(3-425)be corrected by the application of dates to facts, and  
(3-425)perhaps some important truths recovered. Lord Hailes  
(3-425)was the first who introduced accuracy into Scottish  
(3-425)history. All who precede him may be considered as  
(3-425)absolutely legendary. There is, therefore, a fair field  
(3-425)for patient and persevering research and industry, and I  
(3-425)have not the least doubt that, should you think so seriously  
(3-425)of the task as to make Edinburgh your residence for the  
(3-425)time necessary to collect these scattered materials, every  
(3-425)facility of access will be afforded you. Indeed, my own  
(3-425)official situation, which is collaterally connected with  
(3-425)that of the Lord Register, puts something in my power ;  
(3-425)and Mr. Thomson, the Deputy Register, is a man of most  
(3-425)liberal disposition and great historical knowledge. But  
(3-425)I fear that, without a residence of many months in this  
(3-425)place, very little could be done ; and I should rejoice to  
(3-425)think this were possible for you, as I should then have the  
(3-425)pleasure to improve our epistolary into personal acquaintance.  
(3-425)But I doubt whether your other avocations will  
(3-425)permit your making so great a sacrifice to your literary  
(3-425)pursuits.

(3-426)I take the liberty to send you a copy of a poem I lately  
(3-426)published, but which was originally in rather a cumbrous  
(3-426)form to be transmitted so many hundred miles. Believe  
(3-426)me, dear Sir, yours very truly and respectfully,

(3-426)WALTER SCOTT

[Letters of Sir Walter Scott, 1832]

TO JAMES SCOTT WALKER, AT COLLEGE MAIN, DUMFRIES 1

(3-426)SIR,-I am honored with your letter & I assure you  
(3-426)it is not from any unfavourable opinion that I wish to  
(3-426)decline the dedication you do me the honor to propose.  
(3-426)But such a compliment ought not to be accepted without  
(3-426)a careful reflection how far it is possible to make any  
(3-426)return for it. In this respect I am particularly disabled  
(3-426)as I live entirely out of the circle of the world and with  
(3-426)persons whose fortune is as limited as my own and who  
(3-426)not having the same claims on them are not readily  
(3-426)induced to be subscribers.

(3-426)I cannot help saying that as the emolument of publication  
(3-426)is an object it is most likely to be allowed by" an  
(3-426)account of the present state of the Spanish Main however  
(3-426)slight if lively and authentic to which any part of your  
(3-426)poems may be occasionally attached. Such a work  
(3-426)engages a much more numerous circle of readers than a  
(3-426)collection of miscellaneous poems for which in the present  
(3-426)times it might be difficult a priori to find an adequate  
(3-426)subscription whereas the other from the views of  
(3-426)commercial people and the curiosity of idle students forms an  
(3-426)object of much more general interest. If your memoranda  
(3-426)enable you to make out such a volume I think you

(3-427)may find it not only an immediate source of advantage  
(3-427)but if well executed and popular the means of employment  
(3-427)and confidence. Excuse my endeavouring to  
(3-427)point out an opening to you and impute it to my wish to

(3-427)express my sense of your good opinion. The specimen  
(3-427)inclosed of your verses is most respectable and, argues a  
(3-427)well-cultivated mind and good powers of expression. I  
(3-427)should be sorry [if] you turned these away from the study  
(3-427)of poetry but you ought to consider that a character in  
(3-427)that art only is but the high wave which throws the boat  
(3-427)on the beach and often leaves it there high and dry.

(3-427)I beg at any rate you will put me down for four copies  
(3-427)of your intended work and that you will take in good part  
(3-427)hints which I am not in the habit of offering unless where  
(3-427)I sincerely think they may be useful. I am, Sir, Your  
(3-427)obliged Servant,

(3-427)WALTER SCOTT

(3-427)EDIN. 11 April 1814

[Brotherton]

TO ROBERT PEARCE GILLIES

(3-427)DEAR SIR,-I return you with kind thanks the Irish  
(3-427)tour which is lively though vulgar & the novel which has  
(3-427)a good deal of power in it though, written by an author  
(3-427)woefully deficient in knowledge of Costume & manners.  
(3-427)When you meet a good novel you will oblige me by  
(3-427)recommending it as though very fond of these fiction  
(3-427)I seldom see them but on a friend's recommendations.  
(3-427)Believe me Dear Sir Very much yours,

(3-427)W. S.

(3-427)Tuesday Evening [1814]

(3-427)I suppose Child Alaric will be out by my return to

(3-427)Castle Street on Monday.

[Maggs]

428                LETTERS    OF                1814

TO MATTHEW WELD HARTSTONGE

(3-428)ABBOTSFORD 12th April 1814

(3-428)MY DEAR SIR,-1 . . . Swift after all is not quite finished,  
(3-428)but very very nearly so-it is astonishing what a number  
(3-428)of things are necessary to finish a work, which one never  
(3-428)thinks of till they are getting it out of their hands, and to  
(3-428)say the truth, the current of good news with the uncertainty  
(3-428)which preceded it, has for some weeks so agitated  
(3-428)and so stirred me, that Quidnunc the Upholsterer in the  
(3-428)Farce,<sup>2</sup> would have been as fit for an Editor- My own  
(3-428)eyes have seen that which I had scarcely hoped my Son's  
(3-428)should see, the downfall of the most accursed and relentless  
(3-428)military despotism <sup>3</sup> that ever wasted the blood and  
(3-428)curbed the faculties of a civilized people.-I should have  
(3-428)as soon expected the blade of a sword to bear a crop of  
(3-428)corn, on its polished and hardened side, as any good or  
(3-428)liberal institution to flow from Bonaparte. If he survives  
(3-428)the ruin he has created, and it is strange he should even  
(3-428)wish to survive it-it will be no slight proof of the  
(3-428)Civilization of our age, which does not follow with private  
(3-428)revenge even the most atrocious criminal. I should wish  
(3-428)him to survive to teach a school in America, or to help  
(3-428)President Maddison to discipline his Continental Warriors  
(3-428)-I have a notion the said President is in danger of getting  
(3-428)what the Blackguards call a proper hiding. The moderation  
(3-428)of the Allied Princes has something peculiarly  
(3-428)graceful in it-and gives much lustre by the contrast  
(3-428)between lawful rule, and right supremacy, compared to

(3-428)military usurpation-. But I will not enlarge upon this  
(3-428)topic, though it has been so near my heart for so many  
(3-428)weeks-the joy in Edinr. is immeasurable-The mob  
(3-428)always strong upon the stronger side, fell upon some  
(3-428)grotesque modes of marking the dwellings of those who

1814

SIR WALTER SCOTT

429

(3-429)were considered as Friends to Bonny. One man's door  
(3-429)they painted with tears like a hearse- To return to  
(3-429)Swift, Constable has played me a dogs trick in neglecting  
(3-429)to throw off the extra copies of the Life, which will deprive  
(3-429)me of that mode of testifying my gratitude to my Irish  
(3-429)Friends-I shall find some other I hope soon ; he is much  
(3-429)grieved about the matter himself-and has placed four  
(3-429)copies at my disposal, of the entire work, which I intend  
(3-429)to distribute to you, to Mr. Theophilus Swift, Dr. Hill &  
(3-429)another person who has claims on me. The engraving  
(3-429)of Swift is beautifully executed from the drawing you  
(3-429)sent to me. And I hope the whole edition will not  
(3-429)discredit your continued friendship and actions in its  
(3-429)favour- I shall transmit also for your kind acceptance  
(3-429)the 1st Vol: Northern Antiquities, a very learned work,  
(3-429)conducted by two Friends, whom I would be glad to  
(3-429)serve, and to whose work I have added something.

(3-429)You will hardly expect I should send you news from  
(3-429)this place, for it would not avail much to tell you that the  
(3-429)acorns are growing, or that I have been working all day  
(3-429)to make up the breaches made on my domains, by the  
(3-429)ice of last winter-which assembled like a clustered  
(3-429)glaciere, at the head of the Haugh-I missed the sight,  
(3-429)but I am told it was extremely grand-My Sister-in-Law  
(3-429)is gone to Halifax,<sup>1</sup> and without receiving letters from my

430

LETTERS OF

1814



(3-430)Mother and me, which as it happens was singularly  
(3-430)unlucky. I am infinitely obliged by the kind attention of  
(3-430)your Friends, to Mrs. Scott in her very unpleasant situation ;  
(3-430)if my Brother had been there, he would have paid  
(3-430)it, by his own good humour, and colloquial pleasantry ;  
(3-430)in which he used to exceed any man I ever met  
(3-430)with- Pray let me hear your particular news-I hope  
(3-430)it means that you are going to make yourself a Benedict;  
(3-430)I know few people who are more calculated to be happy  
(3-430)in domestic life, and therefore sincerely hope I have made  
(3-430)the right guess- Charlotte is here with me, and more  
(3-430)than proud enough of her shamrocks, I promise you-  
(3-430)They have been exceedingly admired in Edinr. and do  
(3-430)great honor to the ingenuity of the workman. She begs  
(3-430)her kind Compts and best thanks- All the children are  
(3-430)left in Town, and my eyes are almost closing upon these  
(3-430)blotted pothooks. Yrs. Most Truly W. SCOTT.

(3-430)P.S. in the Volume you were last kind enough to send,  
(3-430)I think the letter to S. R. W. (Sir Robert Walpole) is  
(3-430)clearly Swift's, the other tract not, because it refers chiefly  
(3-430)to London-I conceive it may have been written by  
(3-430)De Foe.-

[Abbotsford Copies]

TO MISS SOPHIA SCOTT

(3-430)[PM. 15 April 1814]

(3-430)MY DEAR FIA,-We come to town tomorrow to dinner.  
(3-430)You must get the little tin things to hold the candles. We  
(3-430)shall need a great many-as many as there are panes in  
(3-430)the front of the House which you can count with Miss  
(3-430)Millars assistance. I should like to have them in readiness

(3-430)as it will be three o'clock before we can possibly get  
(3-430)in at soonest. Yours truly and affectionately

(3-430)W. SCOTT

(3-430)ABBOTSFORD Thursday

1814                      SIR WALTER SCOTT                      431

(3-431)Menie says there are a great many of these tin things  
(3-431)in the kitchen closet in a paper bag. So you need only  
(3-431)buy what are wanted.

[Law]

TO CHARLES ERSKINE

(3-431)[22nd April 1814]

(3-431)DEAR CHARLES,-In coming back today I questiond  
(3-431)Will Purdie & learnd that Brown had been at his house  
(3-431)and left it about seven at night. He then wore a short  
(3-431)blue coat.-It is certainly remarkable that this very man  
(3-431)should have left Boldside just about the time that Boyd  
(3-431)was setting out from Fairnalie & what Scotts wife mentiond  
(3-431)to Ormstoun of Browns having heard a conversation  
(3-431)between Paterson & Sanderson and Boyd at Selkirk fair  
(3-431)is not renderd less suspicious by their now denying it  
(3-431)providing it be certain She once mentiond the purport  
(3-431)of the conversation as coming from her brother, I am  
(3-431)anxious to know if you have pickd up any thing at  
(3-431)Galashiels from Hislop Leech (?) or Rae to verify Browns  
(3-431)Story of his being at Galashiels before eight o'clock. I  
(3-431)cannot help thinking that if he be the criminal we may  
(3-431)be able to detect him from the precision of his own  
(3-431)narrative. Purdie says he seemd a little raised with

(3-431)liquor so as to be very chatty-Observe this also-Brown  
(3-431)says he told Paterson the good news who did not believe  
(3-431)him from which it must be inferd they were not then  
(3-431)known in Selkirk. But if the boy Hume be correct he  
(3-431)& his companions knew the good news before they set  
(3-431)out on their walk consequently before Boyd was robbd.  
(3-431)Surely by attending to some of these circumstances we  
(3-431)may be able to confirm the story of Brown or to contradict  
(3-431)it on sure grounds. I have been seldom more  
(3-431)anxious about anything of the sort & I believe we must  
(3-431)have a days precognition at Galashiels early next week.  
(3-431)Yours truly W SCOTT

(3-431)friday evening ABBOTSFORD  
[Curle]

432                      LETTERS      OF                      1814

[A statement as to the robbery for the papers.    Enclosed in the  
foregoing letter.]

(3-432)We mentioned in a former paper the Robbery of Robt  
(3-432)Boyd a Labourer at Fairnalee-haugh which was said to  
(3-432)have happened in Selkirk Shire near Galasheils on the  
(3-432)evening of the i2th Current about 8 o Clock-We are  
(3-432)now authorised to state that the Sheriff Depute & Sheriff  
(3-432)Substitute of the County have bestowed much time &  
(3-432)trouble in investigating this matter-Boyd continues in  
(3-432)Bed unable to come out of it as he says owing to the injury  
(3-432)he has met with by the blows from the Robbers-The  
(3-432)Medical Gentleman who attends him can perceive no  
(3-432)external marks of any such violence & his Pulse is regular  
(3-432)& right-In Boyds Declaration he states having gone  
(3-432)to Hawick on purpose to receive money from a person  
(3-432)there & that he accordingly did receive    15 with which  
(3-432)he instantly returned home & when at home he added

(3-432)to it 14 : 9-making up a sum of 29 : 9 with which  
(3-432)he set out to Galasheils to pay debts he owed Messrs.  
(3-432)Sanderson & Paterson & another person there being  
(3-432)the price of furniture-That altho' he had that day been  
(3-432)at Hawick & walked 35 Miles or so he leaves his own  
(3-432)House at 7 o Clock at night to go to Galasheils & return  
(3-432)to his Bed making an addition of 7 or 8 Miles to a long  
(3-432)days journey-This & other circumstances creating a  
(3-432)suspicion as to the truth of Boyds story the Sheriff called  
(3-432)at Hawick & took the Declaration of the person there  
(3-432)from whom Boyd said he had received the 15 and from  
(3-432)that Declaration it appears that the person said to have  
(3-432)paid Boyd the money had not seen him for a year or two-  
(3-432)Being now satisfied that Boyd had in so far fabricated a  
(3-432)story the Sheriff again went to him when Boyd at first  
(3-432)persisted in the truth of his first Declaration but afterwards  
(3-432)put himself in the Sheriffs mercy for having told a  
(3-432>falsehood about the money he said he had received at  
(3-432)Hawick for that he had got none there-He still persists

1814

SIR WALTER SCOTT

433

(3-433)that he was Robbed & beat & bruised and had he not  
(3-433)been detected in one falsehood there are circumstances  
(3-433)which rather give reason to presume he was Robbed-  
(3-433)At the same time the matter is misterious & the probability  
(3-433)is that no Robbery has been committed-If there  
(3-433)was one the money taken was only 14 : 9 as Boyd now  
(3-433)admits in place of 29 the sum he first said he had lost.

[Curle]

TO ARCHIBALD CONSTABLE

(3-433)DEAR SIR,-I should be very happy to try to do the  
(3-433)Articles you want rather from the idea that I am complying

(3-433)with what will be agreeable to you than any other  
(3-433)motive. They will not I presume need to be very long-  
(3-433)that of Romance is so naturally connected with Chivalry 1  
(3-433)that it would be only one trouble to collect the information  
(3-433)for both which indeed former studies have placed much  
(3-433)at my fingers ends. The index & Contents are all which  
(3-433)remain of Swift & I fancy are both almost off.2

(3-433)If there be any clever account of the recent events in  
(3-433)France in French or English (rather the former) I wish  
(3-433)you could get me a copy for which or any thing you may  
(3-433)have to send Mr. Freling or Mr. Croker Secy. to the  
(3-433)Admiralty will give me a Cover.

(3-433)I have been so busy here with one thing and another  
(3-433)that I have hardly written a letter since my arrival. I  
(3-433)am meditating some improvements particularly a room  
(3-433)for my guests which will not remind them quite of an  
(3-433)ascent to the Gallows as that you saw last year. If you

434                                      LETTERS OF                                      1814

(3-434)hear any news in London I will be glad to know it for  
(3-434)I am living like a sparrow on the House top. Yours truly  
(3-434)WALTER SCOTT

(3-434)ABBOTSFORD MELROSE 27 April [PM. 1814]

(3-434)Archibald Constable Esq care of Mess. Longman & Co.  
(3-434)Paternoster Row London

[Stevenson]

TO JOHN BALLANTYNE 1

[Extract]

(3-434)28th April 1814

(3-434)I have made up my mind, and arranged all my affairs,  
(3-434)upon our last examination of the calendar, and I promise  
(3-434)you I shall like very ill to be driven out to sea again.  
(3-434)Why does not James hurry through the Lady of the Lake ?  
(3-434)but he is a true Spaniard, who will not mend his pace  
(3-434)though the house were on fire. Jamieson's copy-money  
(3-434)should have been entered in the calendar. Nothing has  
(3-434)tended so much to cause and prolong the confusion of  
(3-434)these affairs, as leaving out of view claims which ought  
(3-434)to be paid, and are certain to be made.

[Ballantyne-Humbug Handled]

TO MR. [JACOB] GRIMM, CASSEL 2

(3-434)DEAR SIR,-Your very welcome letter reached me only  
(3-434)yesterday. I am perfectly acquainted with what you

1814                      SIR WALTER SCOTT                      435

(3-435)have done for ancient German literature, to which my  
(3-435)studies have in some measure been directed, so that I am  
(3-435)no stranger to the rich field of ancient poetry which your  
(3-435)country affords. The collection of Professor Muller  
(3-435)(the property of a friend) has made me in some degree  
(3-435)familiar with Der alte Hildebrand 1 and the other chivalrous  
(3-435)heroes of the Heldenbuch. I owe the little knowledge I  
(3-435)have on these subjects to the instructions of Mr. Henry  
(3-435>Weber, a Saxon by birth, an unwearied investigator of  
(3-435)the antiquities both of England and of his native country.  
(3-435)He resided in Edinburgh until the beginning of last  
(3-435)winter, when he left us to follow other prospects which  
(3-435)occurred in England. You will probably receive a letter  
(3-435)from him respecting what is doing in London in romantic

(3-436)lore. I have requested him to write to you, because while  
(3-436)all I know is most sincerely at your service, he being  
(3-436)utriusque linguae doctor and an enthusiast in German  
(3-436)literature, may be able to communicate much that is  
(3-436)curious and interesting which might escape me. Mr.  
(3-436)Weber and Mr. Robert Jamieson undertook to publish a  
(3-436)miscellaneous volume upon Northern antiquities, chiefly  
(3-436)relating to those of Scandinavia and Northern Germany,  
(3-436)to which I contributed an abridgment of the Eyrbyggja  
(3-436)Saga. I will send you a copy with some other books, of  
(3-436)which I beg leave to request your friendly acceptance.  
(3-436)Mr. Robert Jamieson is still in Edinburgh, having a  
(3-436)situation in the Register House. He also is an enthusiast  
(3-436)in German literature, having long resided at Riga, where  
(3-436)he had opportunities of studying it with advantage. Of  
(3-436)the other persons concerning whom you inquire, I can  
(3-436)also give you some account. My poor friend Leyden  
(3-436)died of a fever after our troops had landed on Batavia, in  
(3-436)the East Indies. He had distinguished himself latterly  
(3-436)by the most extensive acquirements in Oriental languages  
(3-436)and literature, and his loss is incalculable. With the  
(3-436)Northern Antiquities you will receive the Edinburgh Annual  
(3-436)Register, which will probably interest you. The history  
(3-436)is written by Southey, one of our most celebrated authors,  
(3-436)both in prose and poetry, and lately named Poet Laureate  
(3-436)by the Regent. It contains a memoir of poor Leyden's  
(3-436)life, which I drew up for the Register, and some other  
(3-436)literary articles which will perhaps amuse you.

(3-436)Mr. Ellis (a man of fortune, and long a member of  
(3-436)Parliament) is a particular friend of mine. He has  
(3-436)published nothing save his abridgment of the romances,  
(3-436)with which you are acquainted. He was a great patron

(3-436)of Mr. Owen, and very earnest for the publication of the  
(3-436)Mabinogion, of which I have seen some curious specimens  
(3-436)in his possession. But unfortunately Owen has gone  
(3-436)half mad after a scoundrelly prophet called Brothers,  
(3-436)and I fear is too far gone in fanaticism ever to be of

SIR WALTER SCOTT

1814

437

(3-437)service to literature, which is much to be regretted.  
(3-437)Ritson died in a melancholy manner, having first, in a  
(3-437)fit of insanity, destroyed all his curious transcripts and  
(3-437)manuscripts. Previously, he disposed of, his collection  
(3-437)of books, which were very curious. I should also explain  
(3-437)that Robt. Jamieson, editor of the Ballads, though, alike  
(3-437)in name and pursuits, is different from Dr. Robt. Jamieson,  
(3-437)author of the Scottish Dictionary. . The latter is a  
(3-437)clergyman, not of the Established Church, but of a  
(3-437)particular class of Scottish ^Dissenters hitherto only  
(3-437)remarkable for religious zeal. But this, excellent man,  
(3-437)upon a very small income in proportion to his exertions,  
(3-437)has bred up a family of fifteen or sixteen children, formed  
(3-437)a library and collection of medals, and employs his whole  
(3-437)leisure in the study of antiquities, without forfeiting the  
(3-437)attachment of his hearers or neglecting his professional  
(3-437)studies. There are two poems in ancient Scottish, both  
(3-437)classical, and almost epic. One relates to, the exploits  
(3-437)of Robert the Bruce, who recovered Scotland, from the  
(3-437)English yoke, and is well-nigh historical in its details.  
(3-437)The other relates to the great champion of our freedom,  
(3-437)William Wallace. It is legendary, but makes up in a  
(3-437)high spirit of poetry what it wants in historical authenticity.  
(3-437)Both [of] them being till of late great favourites  
(3-437)with the common people have been repeatedly reprinted,  
(3-437)but in a very degraded and corrupt state. The historian,  
(3-437)Mr. Pinkerton, has indeed made an edition of the Bruce,  
(3-437)but it is by no means a good one. I have been instigating



(3-437)Dr. Jamieson, who has collated and corrected his copies  
(3-437)of both books from the best and most ancient manuscripts,  
(3-437)to give us such an edition as Macpherson's edition  
(3-437)of Winton's Chronicle, and I am sure he would obtain a  
(3-437)splendid subscription. He has written a curious and  
(3-437)learned but somewhat heavy work upon the Culdees, or  
(3-437)Ancient Christian Clergy of Scotland. It is somewhat  
(3-437)too professional, but I will add a copy to my parcel for  
(3-437)you. I will also join copies of my own things if not put

438                      LETTERS    OF                      1814

(3-438)of print. I am pretty sure I have Sir Tristram, on which  
(3-438)I put out my strength as an antiquary. But I am at  
(3-438)present writing in my little country cottage, and shall not  
(3-438)be in Edinburgh till a fortnight hence, and then I shall  
(3-438)hardly know how to send my packet. I will make  
(3-438)inquiry, however, both at Leith and London, and I only  
(3-438)hope it will reach you sooner than your letter of the 24th  
(3-438)January has gained Scotland, My friends and publishers,  
(3-438)the Messrs. Ballantyne, of Edinburgh, if you  
(3-438)should find the Edin. Annual Register likely to find sale  
(3-438)in Germany, which, from the historical information, I  
(3-438)should think probable, will supply you or your correspondents  
(3-438)in exchange for foreign books of reputation.  
(3-438)Most of the other volumes of which I shall request your  
(3-438)acceptance, are also published by them. What I trust  
(3-438)to be able to send you are, The Register, 8 volumes-the  
(3-438)Culdees-my own Poems, and Sir Tristram. Besides the  
(3-438)poems of Marmion and Lady of the Lake, I wrote the  
(3-438)Lay of the Last Minstrel and one of Don Roderick, and  
(3-438)more lately, Rokeby (these I will send with the Northern  
(3-438)Antiquities, and perhaps some other things which do  
(3-438)not occur to me at this moment). I presume mails will  
(3-438)be now regularly made up through Holland until Hamburg  
(3-438)fall. If you address me under care to Francis

(3-438)Freeling, Esq., General Post Office, London, a letter of  
(3-438)any moderate size, containing a small volume, if you  
(3-438)will, will reach me free of expense. The inner direction,  
(3-438)Walter Scott, Esq., Edinburgh. Mr. Freeling is secretary  
(3-438)to our post-office establishment through Britain, and a  
(3-438)man of literature.

(3-438)I am possessor of a copy of your Einsiedler, and was  
(3-438)much flattered by finding the Scottish Ballads had been  
(3-438)of use to your researches.

(3-438)I fear Mr. Douce will do no more for literature. His  
(3-438)health is not good, and he has resigned a situation which  
(3-438)he had in the Museum, which seems to intimate an  
(3-438)intention not to write again. He is by far our most

1814                      SIR WALTER SCOTT                      439

(3-439)diligent investigator of the history of popular fiction, but  
(3-439)perhaps the habits of collecting minute information are  
(3-439)rather inconsistent with the power of generalizing and  
(3-439)combining the deductions which it affords. I have not  
(3-439)seen the Berlin collection of Kindermarchen, 1813, which  
(3-439)I should like much to possess, but I have often read, with  
(3-439)delight the Volksmarchen of Musaus,<sup>1</sup> and I recognise in  
(3-439)the story of the Berg-Geist at Rammelsberg, and several  
(3-439)other tales, the outlines of the stories of our nurseries and  
(3-439)schools. I have also a very curious and miscellaneous  
(3-439)collection of books in German, containing the Gehornte  
(3-439)Siegfried, and other romantic tales. They were collected  
(3-439)by Mr. Weber, and amount to four volumes. I do not  
(3-439)know any one who knows more of Scottish popular  
(3-439)fiction than I do myself, excepting the tales of the Highlands,  
(3-439)with which I am less immediately familiar. Any  
(3-439)questions you can propose on the subject I will answer  
(3-439)with all the fidelity and attention; in my power. This is

(3-439)a long letter, but I wish it to be accepted as a proof of  
(3-439)my willing acceptance of the offer of yours, and of the  
(3-439)esteem with which I am, dear, Sir, Your obedt. Servant,  
(3-439)WALTER SCOTT

(3-439)ABBOTSFORD, NEAR MELROSE. 29th April 1814

(3-439)I read the German language with facility, as you are so  
(3-439)good as to use the Latin characters, but I dare not  
(3-439)attempt to write it.

[Macmillan's Magazine, January 1868]

440                LETTERS    OF                1814

TO JOHN B. S. MORRITT

(3-440)ABBOTSFORD, 30th April 1814

(3-440)JOY-Joy in London now 1 -and in Edinburgh moreover  
(3-440)my dear Morritt for never did you or I see and  
(3-440)never shall we see-according to all human prospects  
(3-440)-a consummation so truly glorious as now bids  
(3-440)fair to conclude this long and eventful war. It is startling  
(3-440)to think that but for the preternatural presumption and  
(3-440)hardness of heart displayd by the arch enemy of mankind  
(3-440)we should have had a hollow and ominous truce  
(3-440)with him instead of a glorious and stable peace with the  
(3-440)country over which he tyrannized and its lawful ruler.  
(3-440)But providence had its own wise purposes to answer and  
(3-440)such was the deference of France to the ruling power, so  
(3-440)devoutly did they worship the Devil for possession of his  
(3-440)burning throne that it may be nothing short of his  
(3-440)rejection of every fair and advantageous offer of peace  
(3-440)could have driven them to those acts of resistance which  
(3-440)remembrance of former convulsions had renderd so

(3-440)fearful to them. Thank God it is done at last and  
(3-440)although I rather grudge him even the mouthful of air  
(3-440)which he may draw in the isle of Elba yet I question  
(3-440)whether the moral lesson would have been completed  
(3-440)either by his perishing in battle or being torn to pieces  
(3-440)(which I should greatly have preferd) like the De  
(3-440)Witts by an infuriated croud of conscripts and their  
(3-440)parents. Good God wt. what strange feelings must  
(3-440)that man retire from the most unbounded authority ever  
(3-440)vested in the hands of one man to the seclusion of privacy  
(3-440)and restraint. We have never heard of one good action  
(3-440)which he did at least for which there was not some

1814

SIR WALTER SCOTT

441

(3-441)selfish or political reason ; and the train of slaughter  
(3-441)pestilence and famine and fire which his ambition has  
(3-441)occasiond would have outweighd five hundred fold the  
(3-441)private virtues of a Titus. These are comfortable  
(3-441)reflections to carry with one to privacy. If he writes  
(3-441)his own history as he proposes we may gain something.  
(3-441)But he must send it here to be printed. Nothing less than  
(3-441)a neck or nothing London Bookseller like John Dunton  
(3-441)of yore will venture to commit to the press his strange  
(3-441)details uncastrated. I doubt that lie has stamina to undertake  
(3-441)such a labour and yet in youth as I knew from the  
(3-441)brothers of Lauriston 1 who were his school-companions  
(3-441)Bonapartes habits were distinctly and strongly literary.  
(3-441)Spain the Continental System and the invasion of Russia  
(3-441)he may record as his three leading blunders. An awful  
(3-441)lesson to Sovereigns that morality is not so indifferent  
(3-441)to politics- as Machiavelians will assert. Res nolunt diu  
(3-441)male administrari. Why can we not meet to talk over  
(3-441)these matters-over a glass of claret and when shall that  
(3-441)be ? Not this spring I fear for time wears fast away  
(3-441)and I have remaind here naild among my future oaks

(3-441)which I measure daily with a foot rule. Those which  
(3-441)were planted two years ago begin to look very gaily and  
(3-441)a venerable plantation of six years old looks as bobbish as  
(3-441)yours at the dairy by Greta side. Besides I am arranging  
(3-441)this cottage a little more conveniently to put off the  
(3-441)plague and expence of building another and I assure you  
(3-441)I expect to spare Mrs. Morritt and you a chamber in  
(3-441)the wall with a dressing room and everything handsome

442

LETTERS OF

1814

(3-442)about you. You will not stipulate of course for many  
(3-442)square feet.

(3-442)You would be surprized to hear how the continent is  
(3-442)awakening from its iron sleep. The utmost eagerness  
(3-442)seems to prevail about English literature. I have had  
(3-442)several voluntary epistles from different parts of Germany  
(3-442)from men of letters who are eager to know what we have  
(3-442)been doing while they were compell'd to play at blind  
(3-442)man's buff with the Ci Devant Empereur. The feeling  
(3-442)of the French officers of whom we have many in our  
(3-442)vicinity is very curious and yet natural.<sup>1</sup> Many of them  
(3-442)companions of Bonapartes victories and who hitherto  
(3-442)have march'd with him from conquest to conquest  
(3-442)disbelieve the change entirely. This is all very stupid  
(3-442)to send to you who are in the centre of these wonders  
(3-442)but what else can I say unless send you the measure of  
(3-442)the future fathers of the forest. Mrs. Scott is with  
(3-442)me here-the childer' in Edinr. Our kindest love  
(3-442)attends Mrs. Morritt. I hope to hear soon her health  
(3-442)continues to gain ground.

(3-442)I have a letter from Southey <sup>2</sup> in high spirits on the  
(3-442)glorious news. What a pity this last battle <sup>3</sup> was fought.  
(3-442)But I am glad the rascals were beaten once more. Ever

(3-442)yours

(3-442)WALTER SCOTT

[Law]

1814                      SIR WALTER SCOTT                      443

TO MATTHEW WELD HARTSTONGE

(3-443)ABBOTSFORD 1st May 1814

(3-443)MY DEAR HARTSTONGE,-I presume you had my last  
(3-443)letter, and that every thing with respect to your kind  
(3-443)assistance in Cash Matters, has been completely settled-  
(3-443)Since writing you I have received Mr. Shiels's play, 1 which  
(3-443)I think breathes a very high spirit of Poetry-much of  
(3-443)the language is exquisitely beautiful-and the figures so  
(3-443)far as I can remember equally new and appropriate-  
(3-443)I should only object that in some cases the language of  
(3-443)Passion is driven to the verge of Bombast- This often  
(3-443)happens in nature, but then the storm of actual and  
(3-443)existing feeling will carry through expressions which  
(3-443)appear ludicrous, when the Passion is avowedly fictitious-  
(3-443)Much will no doubt depend on the Actor, and I have no  
(3-443)doubt that the Graceful declamation of Powell or  
(3-443)Betterson vindicated even the rants of Lee. But when  
(3-443)the Actor is but of Mortal Mould, we are rather startled  
(3-443)at such expressions as, " Hell would be Heaven if I beheld  
(3-443)him damned ! ! "- I should also fear that in acting the  
(3-443)distress comes on rather too soon-and the violence of  
(3-443)agony continues too long to maintain the full interest of  
(3-443)which an Author is ambitious- But upon the whole the  
(3-443)Drama is eminently beautiful, and I am curious to know  
(3-443)who Mr. Shiels is, who has achieved such a daring and  
(3-443)difficult [task] as a regular Blank Verse Tragedy, without  
(3-443)either show, or Scenery or drums and Trumpets, or

(3-443)blazing Castles- And so we have lost our Friend Boney  
(3-443)at last, and he is to go to Elba to record his own deeds-  
(3-443)O if he writes with candour what a chapter in the history  
(3-443)of the human heart will we read-and at any rate what  
(3-443)materials will his narrative furnish for the history of the  
(3-443)last 20 years- The last of our Scottish Douglasses said

444                LETTERS        OF                1814

(3-444)when he fell into the hands of the Sovereign against whom  
(3-444)he had rebelled, and was condemned to the seclusion of  
(3-444)Lindores 1 Abbey-"He that can be no better must be a  
(3-444)Monk-" and the retirement of Napoleon seems almost  
(3-444)monastic- It will be some time before we can have  
(3-444)what will be very curious-a genuine account of his  
(3-444)doings and sayings, at and after his abdication- The  
(3-444)Newspapers will miss him, as the Clergy would miss the  
(3-444)Devil, were it possible to annihilate [the] arch-enemy of  
(3-444)Mankind- There was a Madman at Barnard Castle,  
(3-444)who in his crazy imagination had almost accomplished  
(3-444)this last feat-but before absolutely destroying Satan  
(3-444)he thought it fair to apprise by a formal letter the  
(3-444)Archbishop of Canterbury, that he might seek out some  
(3-444)other means of maintaining his Family, arguing not  
(3-444)unjustly, " No Devil no Parson "-

(3-444)EDINBURGH 17th June

(3-444)The above is from Abbotsford, since that time I have  
(3-444)had the pleasure of receiving Marion of Drymnagh 2 -I  
(3-444)am the worst person in the world to apply to for criticism,  
(3-444)being always-in poetry as well as in visible nature,-  
(3-444)contented if I can enjoy the things that others understand-  
(3-444)But I think the Poem is very pretty and that you lose no  
(3-444)ground in it with the Public. Perhaps the story is a  
(3-444)little simple, and you have not always been sufficiently

(3-444)careful in your rhimes, which this critical generation  
(3-444)looks after with greater accuracy than our Forefather's-  
(3-444)Whether we are not a little satiated (speaking of the  
(3-444)Public) with Minstrelsy and whether a new species of  
(3-444)composition, is not likely to make a stronger impression  
(3-444)upon Public curiosity, is a question which cannot affect

1814

SIR WALTER SCOTT

445

(3-445)the merit of your work, though if my opinion be correct,  
(3-445)it may be unfavourable to it's extensive popularity-  
(3-445)The above is my real opinion, which I have not studied  
(3-445)to colour too highly as I trust to your Friendship to excuse  
(3-445)the plain dealing of mine. If I were to judge from my  
(3-445)own partiality I should have much more to say-I liked  
(3-445)Patronage 1 excessively, and owe Miss Edgeworfh my  
(3-445)grateful acknowledgments, for the pleasure it has given  
(3-445)me. The character is admirably drawn, admirably  
(3-445)indeed ; it will perhaps on the whole be less poignant,  
(3-445)than some of her other works, because there is rather too  
(3-445)great a diversion of interest, and because it contains the  
(3-445)germ of four distinct stories, whereas the impatience of  
(3-445)popular readers can only bear to attend to one single  
(3-445)narrative-but in other respects I think it fully equals,  
(3-445)and even in some degree excells it's admirable  
(3-445)Predecessors- Indeed this Lady is one of the wonders of  
(3-445)our age, and I would go an hundred miles to see her-  
(3-445)I would also go a long pilgrimage to see Dr. Hill, who was  
(3-445)so very kind to me when I was a " little prating Boy."-  
(3-445)Few things I remember in early life with so much pleasure  
(3-445)as his kindness-and I am delighted to hear that he is  
(3-445)well and happily settled- I am very sorry for Mr.  
(3-445)Shiels's bad health, and very sensible of his kindness.  
(3-445)Constable will not now publish Swift untill November,  
(3-445)though it is quite ready ; but I should wish to return to you  
(3-445)the various Papers, Books &c with the use of which I have



(3-445)been so kindly favoured- What will be the best way ?-  
(3-445)Mrs. Scott sends best compts in which the Children join-  
(3-445)I have scarce room to say I am as always much your's

(3-445)W S

[Abbotsford Copies]

TO MISS CLEPHANE

(3-445)MY DEAR Miss CLEPHANE,-I have been very ungraciously  
(3-445)silent but not forgetful. I delivered all your

446                LETTERS    OF                1814

(3-446)commissions to Ro: Miller and upbraided him with his  
(3-446)delinquencies in the presence of two or three dashing  
(3-446)young ladies which being equivalent to a sort of airing  
(3-446)in the pillory will I hope make him attentive in future.  
(3-446)He promised to despatch all your commissions sans faute  
(3-446)and I hope you have long ago received fulfillment of his  
(3-446)engagements with me. He is a very good soul but tant  
(3-446)que soit peu lazy like all Edinr. booksellers. The spill  
(3-446)came safe and with it the elegant and kind lines which  
(3-446)I am sure are sufficient to avert every bad influence from  
(3-446)its present honourd proprietor.

(3-446)I am at present fitting up our little cottage at Abbotsford  
(3-446)so as to make it (though the least of all possible  
(3-446)cottages) comfortable for a few years for our out of  
(3-446)doors offices etc. being tolerably complete we want but  
(3-446)little room in our corps de logis. Among other improvements,  
(3-446)the drawing room being just twelve foot by  
(3-446)twelve, I have enlarged it by opening a recess for books  
(3-446)and arms and there I shall have my old great grandfathers  
(3-446)cabinet fitted up for holding all my curiosities among

(3-446)which the spell shall hold a distinguished place.

(3-446)As for public news I begin to think of the last 20 years  
(3-446)like honest John Bunyan " I awoke and behold it was a  
(3-446)dream " and were it not for certain feelings that hint to  
(3-446)me I am not at present in my twentieth year I think  
(3-446)there would be little in public matters which would  
(3-446)persuade me that I had outlived the Republic one and  
(3-446)indivisible and the no less formidable Imperial dynasty  
(3-446)of France and have seen that most extraordinary people  
(3-446)precisely set down where they were taken up after such  
(3-446)seas of blood and mines of treasure as have been expended  
(3-446)on these gigantic plans of ambition. To our national  
(3-446)character the struggle has been highly useful for  
(3-446)independent of the pitch of national grandeur to which  
(3-446)Britain is now elevated I believe our true insular character  
(3-446)has been restored to the young men of consequence in  
(3-446)this generation by their being excluded from the frippery

1814

SIR WALTER SCOTT

447

(3-447)of foreign manners which every man of fashion used to  
(3-447)pick up at the Parisian court. Besides at the beginning  
(3-447)of the war we had sunk too much into a commercial  
(3-447)people and now at its conclusion I dont think our taxes  
(3-447)and levies have done us a greater hardship than Captain  
(3-447)Barclay would recommend for training a bruiser-just  
(3-447)enough in short to get rid of all our superfluous corpulence  
(3-447)and bring us to the capacity of exerting our full moral  
(3-447)and physical fever.

(3-447)Morritt has been at Paris and writes me a most curious  
(3-447)account of that capital.<sup>1</sup> He swears that from all he has  
(3-447)learned he is convinced that Bonapartes mission was an  
(3-447)avatar or bodily descent of the devil such earnestness did  
(3-447)he show to demoralise the french nation and destroy

(3-447)everything like public and private virtue. The Parisians  
(3-447)were dreadfully mortified but so annoyed with the fears  
(3-447)and trivets as Mrs. Quickly says which they had passed  
(3-447)through that they had become quite passive. No  
(3-447)enthusiasm was manifested unless among the old nobility  
(3-447)-in short had it not been such pretty pleaders as Blucher  
(3-447)Platon and so forth the Bourbons would never have  
(3-447)gained their cause from the sense of its justice-Have  
(3-447)you not got a spare isle for poor Boney who is bounced  
(3-447)from one island to another and refused every where like a  
(3-447)bad shilling. I wish they could put him on board of the  
(3-447)phantom ship called the Flying Dutchman which haunts  
(3-447)the Southern lattitudes.

(3-447)It would be a very appropriate punishment to unbounded  
(3-447)ambition to condemn [him] to such [a flight] through length  
(3-447)of Ages [towards] a port which should always [be] flying  
(3-447)before him.

448                      LETTERS      OF                      1814

(3-448)I think the worthy Gael who mistook a toothpick case  
(3-448)for a snuff box had no mind that you should acquire the  
(3-448)mountain taste for the Indian weed upon a very formidable  
(3-448)scale-for me I hate to see either man or woman  
(3-448)under fifty touch snuff- I hope it will fall into as great  
(3-448)discredit as smoking which after all is the [more] seducing  
(3-448)Vice of the two-so that with my goodwill there should  
(3-448)not be a snuffbox larger than your anomalous acquisition  
(3-448)in all Scotland.

(3-448)Sophia comes on pretty well at her singing-She is  
(3-448)really a comfortable child and grows companionable to  
(3-448)me as she extends the limits of her information.      My  
(3-448)wife sends her best love to Mrs. Clephane and Miss Anna  
(3-448)Jane in which I sincerely join and I beg also to be

(3-448)remembered to my younger acquaintance who must now be far  
(3-448)advanced. What chance is there of seeing you this  
(3-448)winter in Edinburgh-methinks the lonely isle might he  
(3-448)left to itself during the dead season of frost and snow.  
(3-448)Believe me my dear Miss Clephane. Most truly yours.  
(3-448)WALTER SCOTT

(3-448)EDINR. 20 May 1814.

[Northampton]

TO MATTHEW WELD HARTSTONGE

(3-448)MY DEAR SIR,-I may in return accuse you of being a  
(3-448)bad correspondent for since I wrote you a long letter  
(3-448)from Abbotsford you have only expressed yourself like  
(3-448)the professions in Jupiter by symbols instead of words or  
(3-448)characters. For instance I received about a week since  
(3-448)a beautiful packet of acorns which I interpreted to mean  
(3-448)all sorts of good wishes for the weal & prosperity of my  
(3-448)household and future groves. I have left a long letter at  
(3-448)Abbotsford half finished so this shall be a short one as I  
(3-448)hope to get there at the time of the Birthday. Things are  
(3-448)in great confusion about me there. Your little Bed Room  
(3-448)is to be thrown into the parlour and dignified with the

SIR WALTER SCOTT

1814

449

(3-449)title of drawing room moreover there is to be an eating  
(3-449)closet in the other end of the house whileome the Laundry,  
(3-449)and a new Laundry out of doors with a snug room &  
(3-449)dressing room for a friend : all this perhaps I have told  
(3-449)you already having been uppermost in my head for some  
(3-449)time-I enclose you two songs which were sung yesterday  
(3-449)at the Pitt Club of Scotland where mustered I should  
(3-449)think above 500 strong of the first rank. The serious

(3-449)song did not tell very well as indeed both its length and  
(3-449)the slowness of the tune were an objection, it was however  
(3-449)well enough received. The other had an excellent  
(3-449)effect. There was an excellent song sung by James  
(3-449)Boswell of Auchinleck, 1 son of Johnsons Bozzy, of which I  
(3-449)wish I could get you a copy though the merit of these  
(3-449)things relies upon the skill of the singer in some degree and  
(3-449)the favourable prejudices of a numerous and elated  
(3-449)audience in a still greater. Among all these matters you  
(3-449)say, where is Swift ? Why out of my hands thank God.-  
(3-449)But not yet before the public owing to delay of Engravers  
(3-449)paper makers and God knows what besides but I hope it  
(3-449)will be out almost instantly & I think your copy with one  
(3-449)for Mr. Berwick and one for Mr. Theophilus Swift will  
(3-449)reach Ireland among the very first. I told you that by  
(3-449)some inexplicable oversight Constable neglected to have any  
(3-449)extra copies of the Life thrown off and I foolishly trusting  
(3-449)to him did not enquire what was done in the matter until  
(3-449)it was too late to correct the error. There has been a  
(3-449)foolishly conducted publication by Longman and Co.  
(3-449)called Border Antiquities. I go to Abbotsford tomorrow  
(3-449)for a week where I expect to be up to the ears in business &  
(3-449)mortar. Charlotte and the young folks send kind  
(3-449)remembrance. Yours very sincerely                      WALTER SCOTT

(3-449)EDINR. 3d June [1814]

(3-449)I shall send this under Mr. Taylors cover-they have  
(3-449)published the songs together-I send two copies. This

(3-450)letter has been long in despatching for a fair Lady bore  
(3-450)away the copies I meant to have sent you. I have marked  
(3-450)my own two ditties & am in no way responsible for any  
(3-450)of the others.

[Abbotsford Copies]

TO ROBERT SOUTHEY

(3-450)EDINBURGH, 17th June 1814

(3-450)MY DEAR SOUTHEY,-I suspended writing to thank you  
(3-450)for the Carmen Triumphale-(a happy omen of what  
(3-450)you can do to immortalize our public story)-until the  
(3-450)feverish mood of expectation and anxiety should be over.  
(3-450)And then, as you truly say, there followed a stunning  
(3-450)sort of listless astonishment and complication of feeling,  
(3-450)which, if it did not lessen enjoyment, confused and  
(3-450)confounded one's sense of it. I remember the first time  
(3-450)I happened to see a launch, I was neither so much struck  
(3-450)with the descent of the vessel, nor with its majestic sweep  
(3-450)to its moorings, as with the blank which was suddenly  
(3-450)made from the withdrawing so large an object, and the  
(3-450)prospect which was at once opened to the opposite side  
(3-450)of the dock crowded with spectators. Buonaparte's fall  
(3-450)strikes me something in the same way : the huge bulk of  
(3-450)his power, against which a thousand arms were hammering,  
(3-450)was obviously to sink when its main props -were  
(3-450)struck away-and yet now-when it has disappeared-  
(3-450)the vacancy which it leaves in our minds and attention,  
(3-450)marks its huge and preponderating importance more  
(3-450)strongly than even its presence. Yet I so devoutly  
(3-450)expected the termination, that in discussing the matter  
(3-450)with Major Philips, who seemed to partake of the doubts  
(3-450)which prevailed during the feverish period preceding the  
(3-450)capture of Paris, when he was expressing his apprehensions  
(3-450)that the capital of France would be defended to the last,  
(3-450)I hazarded a prophecy that a battle would be fought on  
(3-450)the heights of Mont Martre-(no great sagacity, since it  
(3-450)was the point where Marlborough proposed to attack, and

(3-451)for which Saxe projected a scheme of defence)-and  
(3-451)that if the allies were successful, which I little doubted,  
(3-451)the city would surrender, and the Senate proclaim the  
(3-451)dethronment of Buonaparte. But I never thought nor  
(3-451)imagined that he would have given in as he has done.  
(3-451)I always considered him as possessing the genius and  
(3-451)talents of an Eastern conqueror ; and although I never  
(3-451)supposed that he possessed, allowing for some difference  
(3-451)of education, the liberality of conduct and political views  
(3-451)which were sometimes exhibited by old Hyder Ally, yet  
(3-451)I did think he might have shown the same resolved and  
(3-451)dogged spirit of resolution which induced Tippoo Saib  
(3-451)to die manfully upon the breach of his capital city with  
(3-451)his sabre clenched in his hand. But this is a poor devil,  
(3-451)and cannot play the tyrant so rarely as Bottom the  
(3-451>Weaver proposed to do. I think it is Strap in Roderick  
(3-451)Random, who seeing a highwayman that had lately  
(3-451)robbed him, disarmed and bound, fairly offers to box him  
(3-451)for a shilling. One has really the same feeling with  
(3-451)respect to Buonaparte, though if he go out of life after all  
(3-451)in the usual manner, it will be the strongest proof of his  
(3-451)own insignificance, and the liberality of the age we live  
(3-451)in. Were I a son of Palm or Hoffer, I should be tempted  
(3-451)to take a long shot at him in his retreat to Elba. As for  
(3-451)coaxing the French by restoring all our conquests, it would  
(3-451)be driving generosity into extravagance : most of them  
(3-451)have been colonized with British subjects, and improved  
(3-451)by British capital; and surely we owe no more to the  
(3-451)French nation than any well-meaning individual might  
(3-451)owe to a madman, whom-at the expense of a hard  
(3-451)struggle, black eyes, and bruises-he has at length  
(3-451)overpowered, knocked down, and by the wholesome discipline  
(3-451)of a bull's pizzle and strait-jacket, brought to the handsome  
(3-451)enjoyment of his senses. I think with you, what we  
(3-451)return to them should be well paid for ; and they should

(3-451)have no Pondicherry to be a nest of smugglers, nor  
(3-451)Mauritius to nurse a hornet-swarm of privateers. In

452

LETTERS OF

1814

(3-452)short, draw teeth, and pare claws, and leave them to fatten  
(3-452)themselves in peace and quiet, when they are deprived  
(3-452)of the means of indulging their restless spirit of enterprise.

(3-452)-- The above was written at Abbotsford last month,  
(3-452)but left in my portfolio there till my return some days ago ;  
(3-452)and now, when I look over what I have written, I am  
(3-452)confirmed in my opinion that we have given the rascals  
(3-452)too good an opportunity to boast that they have got well  
(3-452)off. An intimate friend of mine, just returned from a long  
(3-452)captivity in France, witnessed the entry of the King,  
(3-452)guarded by the Imperial Guards, whose countenances  
(3-452)betokened the most sullen and ferocious discontent. The  
(3-452)mob, and especially the women, pelted them for refusing  
(3-452)to cry " Vive le Roi." If Louis is well advised, he will  
(3-452)get rid of these fellows gradually, but as soon as possible.  
(3-452)"Joy, joy in London now ! " What a scene has been  
(3-452)going on there ! I think you may see the Czar appear  
(3-452)on the top of one of your stages one morning. He is a  
(3-452)fine fellow, and has fought the good fight. Yours  
(3-452)affectionately, WALTER SCOTT  
[Lockhart]

TO MATTHEW WELD HARTSTONGE

(3-452)MY DEAR SIR,-All your valuable tokens of Friendship  
(3-452)and kindness have arrived safe, but the Claymore &c are  
(3-452)still in the Custom house ; John Ballantyne goes down to  
(3-452)Leith today, to relieve them from their ignoble bondage-  
(3-452)The Amphi Theatre is a most curious monument of  
(3-452)extreme antiquity ; it puts me in mind in point of size



(3-452)and appearance of a large oval enclosure called Mayburgh,  
(3-452)situated on the river Emont near it's issuing from  
(3-452)the Lake of Ulswater, and about four miles above Penrith.  
(3-452)It is a grand circuit, and fit to contain a whole synod of  
(3-452)Druids, for whose use it was most probably intended.  
(3-452)But as the walls are merely mounds of stone, the  
(3-452)construction of the Irish Amphi Theatre is infinitely more  
(3-452)curious. Indeed in this particular it greatly resembles

SIR WALTER SCOTT

1814

453

(3-453)what are called in the Highlands Duns ; These very  
(3-453)ancient Dwellings must have been constructed by a  
(3-453)People unacquainted with cement-or with the properties  
(3-453)of the Arch-but who endeavoured to secure a  
(3-453)covering more or less perfect for their erection by arranging  
(3-453)the stones with the rows projecting inwards, more  
(3-453)and more as they arose in height above each other,  
(3-453)while their stability was secured by an attention to the  
(3-453)counterpoise created by their weight. Morritt tells me that  
(3-453)several of the most ancient monuments in Greece, particularly  
(3-453)one which appears to be that called by Pausanias  
(3-453)the tomb of the Sons of Atreus near Argos, is completely  
(3-453)roof'd in upon this principle, and some have thought that  
(3-453)the Pyramids of Egypt have been built by a People who  
(3-453)did not understand raising an Arch-though one would  
(3-453)think that the neighbouring Caverns of the Troglodytes  
(3-453)afforded them a good Pattern- These Duns however  
(3-453)have been certainly thus built, and greatly resemble an  
(3-453)old Fashioned Pigeon house- The Chambers in such  
(3-453)rude lodging are gained out of the thickness of the rampart  
(3-453)-exactly as in the Drawing of the Irish Amphi Theatre  
(3-453)-And although the Duns are much smaller, and  
(3-453)obviously intended for private, as the latter was destined  
(3-453)for public use, yet I can hardly doubt they have been the  
(3-453)work of the same people, & the same period- The 3d

(3-453)Vol. of Gulliver which is contrived very nearly to imitate  
(3-453)the external appearance as well as the style of the original  
(3-453)is a very curious bookselling trick-it is chiefly a translation,  
(3-453)or rather abridgement of a French Philosophical  
(3-453)romance, entitled Histoire des Severambes 1 which was  
(3-453)written, if I forget not, by a Monsr. Nelley or some such  
(3-453)name, and excited a good deal of speculation, as well as  
(3-453)animadversion, on account of it's containing some  
(3-453)sceptical opinions- The Peacocks Crown I have read  
(3-453)of, it is most beautifully emblaioned-

454            LETTERS    OF            1814

(3-454)18th June [1814].

(3-454). . . But I would rather talk or write of any thing else,  
(3-454)than politics, besides I have not yet had the grace to thank  
(3-454)you for the noble claymore and all the stock of erudition  
(3-454)which accompanied it- The Anthologia with a considerable  
(3-454)quantity of base metal seems to contain much  
(3-454)that is truly valuable and curious- And Croker's  
(3-454)Theatrical Poem is very pleasant indeed- We have had  
(3-454)here my friend Sarah Smith from the Dublin Theatre,  
(3-454)whom you have sent back to us very much improved ; she  
(3-454)is a powerful and striking actress, and a very good Girl in  
(3-454)private life-and talks of Ireland as if her heart were still  
(3-454)there- I am getting on with Swift and fairly spy land-  
(3-454)the last Vol: is in progress, and then I have only the Life  
(3-454)to send to press-with such addenda as Mr. Steeles box  
(3-454)may afford- As an American poem especially by a  
(3-454)Judge is rather a curiosity, I send you the enclosed  
(3-454)transatlantic flight upon Pegasus-It does not appear  
(3-454)that the Blue Mountains are so favourable to his pasture  
(3-454)as Parnassus, if we are to judge from the late grand  
(3-454)importation of Ld. Byron, which contains some passages  
(3-454)of most magnificent poetry- As for Judge Brackenridge

(3-454)his poetry is not better than his subject. I have been  
(3-454)delighted by the new Vol. of Miss Edgeworths Fashionable  
(3-454)Tales especially by that of the absentee. Oh what a  
(3-454)world your island will be when Fashion and Prejudice  
(3-454)shall have ceased to sow division among you and when  
(3-454)the independence and wealth of your fanners shall render  
(3-454)the presence or absence of your Landlords a matter of  
(3-454)little consequence to any but themselves. In Scotland  
(3-454)for this half century past the most severe and even  
(3-454)profligate landlords have not been able to prevent their  
(3-454)tenantry from flourishing. Nay upon the estate of the  
(3-454)late Duke of Queensberry one of the most selfish men in the  
(3-454)world and one of those most anxious to realize an immense  
(3-454)immediate income at the expense of his heirs the tenants  
(3-454)flourished like green bay trees- But I have already

1814

SIR WALTER SCOTT

455

(3-455)greatly exceeded the bounds of a letter especially as I  
(3-455)am packing up all my Museum to send it to Abbotsford  
(3-455)and am writing in the midst of boxes filled with broadswords,  
(3-455)targets, pistols, lances, & daggers. Yours very truly

(3-455)W SCOTT

(3-455)EDINGH. 30th June [1814]

[Abbotsford Copies]

TO WILLIAM HAYLEY

(3-455)MY DEAR SIR,-I am truly grateful to you for giving me  
(3-455)an opportunity of putting myself in your recollection  
(3-455)and brightening the chain of friendship.<sup>1</sup> I send a drawing  
(3-455)made by a young lady resident in my family, not of my  
(3-455)present residence, Abbotsford, but of Ashestiel, where  
(3-455)we lived eight very happy years. Abbotsford has

(3-455)hitherto been so bare and in such confusion that it was  
(3-455)not possible to give an idea of it. This season we are  
(3-455)better settled, and I propose to send you a drawing as a  
(3-455)companion to the enclosed, though I shall be obliged to  
(3-455)beg the fair artist to exaggerate somewhat the trees, which  
(3-455)are yet but bushes, and to show it rather as it will be  
(3-455)three years hence than as it is at present. But this is a  
(3-455)sort of second sight that is, I hope, permissible to the  
(3-455)painter as well as to the poet. I have had a letter lying  
(3-455)by me, I don't know how long, from Sophia, thanking  
(3-455)you for your kind verses, by which she is much honoured.  
(3-455)But as children's epistles are no gospels, it skills not much  
(3-455)when they are delivered. She has added a trumpery  
(3-455)shell-purse, being the only thing she can think of within  
(3-455)the compass of her skill that she can offer to Mr. Hayley,  
(3-455)as she had taken a good deal of trouble to clean and  
(3-455)arrange the scallop shells, I did not care to dishearten  
(3-455)her, though, to be sure, such a piece of trumpery was  
(3-455)never sent four or five hundred miles before. However, if  
(3-455)not rare, it is far-fetched, and that sometimes does as well.

456            LETTERS        OF            1814

(3-456)Adieu, my venerable and kind father in the muses.  
(3-456)I shall be delighted to hear of your good health when you  
(3-456)can favour me with a line. I intended to have been with  
(3-456)the grand advance upon Paris this year, but things came  
(3-456)in the way, which I regret excessively, for such a scene  
(3-456)the eyes of men will never again open upon. Yours ever  
(3-456)most affectionately,

(3-456)WALTER SCOTT

(3-456)EDIN., 20th June 1814.

[Hawick Arch. Socy.]

TO JOHN B. S. MORRITT

(3-456)MY DEAR MORRITT,-I owe you many apologies for  
(3-456)not sooner answering your very entertaining letter upon  
(3-456)your Parisian journey. I heartily wish I had been of  
(3-456)your party for you have seen what I trust will not be seen  
(3-456)again in a hurry since to enjoy the delight of a restoration  
(3-456)there is a necessity for a previous bouleversement of  
(3-456)every thing that is valuable in morals and policy which  
(3-456)seems to have been the case in France since 1790. The  
(3-456)Duke of Buccleuch told me yesterday of a very good reply  
(3-456)of Louis to some of his attendants who proposed shutting  
(3-456)the doors of his apartments to keep out the throng of  
(3-456)people. Open the door he said to John Bull he has  
(3-456)suffered a great deal in keeping the door open for me.

(3-456)And to go from one important subject to another I  
(3-456)must account for my own laziness which I do by  
(3-456)referring you to a small anonymous sort of a novel in  
(3-456)3 volumes 1 which you will receive by the Mail of this

1814                      SIR WALTER SCOTT                      457

(3-457)day. It was a very old attempt of mine to embody  
(3-457)some traits of those characters and manners peculiar to  
(3-457)Scotland the last remnants of which vanishd during  
(3-457)my own youth so that few or no traces now remain.  
(3-457)I had written great part of the first volume and sketchd  
(3-457)other passages when I mislaid the manuscript and only  
(3-457)found it by the merest accident as I was rummaging the  
(3-457)drawers of an old cabinet and I took the fancy of  
(3-457)finishing it which I did so fast that the last two volumes  
(3-457)were written in three weeks. I had a great deal of fun  
(3-457)in the accomplishment of this task though I do not  
(3-457)expect that it will be popular in the South as much of the

(3-457)humour if there is any is local and some of it even  
(3-457)professional. You however who are an adopted Scotchman  
(3-457)will find some amusement in it. It has made a very  
(3-457)strong impression here and the good people of Edinburgh  
(3-457)are busied in tracing the author and in finding out  
(3-457)originals for the portraits it contains. In the first case  
(3-457)they will probably find it difficult to convict the guilty  
(3-457)author although he is far from escaping suspicion for  
(3-457)Jeffrey has offerd to make oath that it is mine and  
(3-457)another great critic has tenderd his affidavit ex contrario  
(3-457)so that these authorities have divided the Good Town-  
(3-457)however the thing has succeeded very well and is  
(3-457)thought highly of-I don't know if it has got to London  
(3-457)yet. I intend to maintain my incognito. Let me know  
(3-457)your opinion about it. I should be most happy if I could  
(3-457)think it would amuse a painful thought at this anxious  
(3-457)moment. I was in hopes Mrs. Morritt was getting so  
(3-457)much better that this relapse afflicts me very much. I  
(3-457)trust a mild climate and Southern skies will do much for

458            LETTERS    OF            1814

(3-458)her. This last season has been uncommonly & universally  
(3-458)severe upon invalids, but is now amending. Pray  
(3-458)remember us kindly to Mrs. Morritt. I think next  
(3-458)season Abbotsford will look better than it has hitherto  
(3-458)done and that you and Mrs. M. will find no impediment  
(3-458)from health or otherwise from taking another look at the  
(3-458) borders. How glad I should be if we could look forward  
(3-458)to this with any kind of certainty. We would meet you  
(3-458)wherever you should find it most convenient and I trust  
(3-458)I could shew you some parts of Scotland which you have  
(3-458)not yet seen.

(3-458)I say my gratulor on your becoming once more a  
(3-458)member of the legislature. I promise you I think Lord

(3-458)Harewood has shewn his regard for his country fully as  
(3-458)much as his private friendship in contributing to place  
(3-458)you there and I heartily hope you will take all your old  
(3-458)English spirit with you and give the house a little infusion  
(3-458)of it now and then.<sup>1</sup> The opposition might be the better  
(3-458)of it and the ministerial folks not the worse for the  
(3-458)upport of good sense and talents becomes doubly powerful  
(3-458)when the owner is independant and cannot even be  
(3-458)suspected of party views. Your friend Mr. Wharton was  
(3-458)and I believe still may be in Scotland. I missd dining  
(3-458)with him at the Solicitors<sup>2</sup> or somewhere. He is a  
(3-458)great ornithologist and is particularly anxious to see an  
(3-458)earn <sup>2</sup> but he must go farther north before he can ; be  
(3-458)gratified.

(3-458)Pray remember [me] kindly to Lady Louisa. I saw her  
(3-458)friends at Dalkeith-the Duchess looks thin and poorly  
(3-458)but she is just going to be confined and I hope that the  
(3-458)happy termination of that matter will turn her thoughts  
(3-458)from her late domestic distress.

1814                      SIR WALTER SCOTT                      459

(3-459)This is a miserable business of Lord Cochrane.<sup>1</sup> He was  
(3-459)always a hawk of an ill nest for his father was addicted  
(3-459)to the swindle, but I wish they had spared the pillory for  
(3-459)the sake of his name & I fear his representatives will send  
(3-459)him back to parlt. again like the bad shilling.

(3-459)Talking of politics have you seen the Political Memento  
(3-459)a collection from the speeches of Members on both sides  
(3-459)on the conduct and probable issue of the war for the three  
(3-459)years last past.

(3-459)In order that each troop might be preceded by  
(3-459)its trumpeter in proper form a quotation from Childe

(3-459)Harold is placed on the title page in contradistinction  
(3-459)with one from Don Roderick. They refer to a  
(3-459)little spirit of prophecy in which I think however I  
(3-459)may fail in poetical merit. I have certainly the same  
(3-459)advantage claimed in the memorable case of two men  
(3-459)who had as Joe Miller assures us a wager depending  
(3-459)upon their poetical readiness. The first set off with

(3-459)I John Lyster  
(3-459)Lay with your sister.

(3-459)" That's not true " quoth his opponent. " No " said Mr.  
(3-459)Lyster " but its good rhyme." On which the other retorted

(3-459)I George Greene  
(3-459)Lay with your wife

(3-459)" Thats not rhyme " said Mr. Lyster. " Aye but its  
(3-459>true" quoth George. With which triumph of veracity  
(3-459)over poetical fancy I will close a letter which would be  
(3-459)too long unless to a Member. Ever yours most truly

(3-459)WALTER SCOTT  
(3-459)EDINR. 9th July [PM. 1814]

460                                      LETTERS OF                                      1814

(3-460)On Monday we go to Abbotsford-pray address there  
(3-460)by Melrose-The children are all there already & all well  
(3-460)" rinning about my grieve assures me like mad nolt." 1

[Law]

TO JOHN SWINTON 2

(3-460)MY DEAR JOHN,-I return you safe the Tree of the



(3-460)Swintons of which as an unworthy sprout I have made a  
(3-460)copy to my exceeding refreshment as Robinson Crusoe  
(3-460)says after his glass of rum. I have some thoughts of  
(3-460)completing a sort of Border sketch of the Battle of  
(3-460)Otterbourne in which God willing our old carle shall have his  
(3-460)due. There are few circumstances that interest me more  
(3-460)than looking back on old times and thro your family the  
(3-460)perspective is uncommonly long. I have often meditated  
(3-460)a descent upon your castle of Broadmeadows but I have  
(3-460)at present a voyage upon hand to the Hebrides and the  
(3-460)Ultima Thule, if the Orkneys and Shetlands are rightly  
(3-460)so called which I leave to the learned. If after August be  
(3-460)well spent you should think of a journey up Tweed you  
(3-460)will find the smallest of small cottages at Abbotsford has  
(3-460)a room for Mrs. Swinton & you. Adieu my dear John.  
(3-460)Believe me always Yours most truly

(3-460)WALTER SCOTT

(3-460)EDINR. 10 July 1814

[Davidson]

SIR WALTER SCOTT                      461                      1814

TO ARCHIBALD CONSTABLE FAVOURED BY MR. WILKIE

(3-461)Sunday Night [10th July 1814]

(3-461)MY DEAR CONSTABLE,-I set off to-morrow for Abbotsford.  
(3-461)I give you joy of the 2000,1 which I learn from  
(3-461)John. I send to your care, or rather to that of Mr. Cadell,  
(3-461)whom I take (in such petty matters) to be the more  
(3-461)trustworthy person a wooden packing box containing  
(3-461)some valuable books and papers sent me from Ireland.  
(3-461)I have addressed them per aversionem to Mr. Hartstongue.

(3-461)Pray, see they move with your Irish copies of  
(3-461)Swift.

(3-461)I have almost settled to take the tour of Scotland and  
(3-461)the isles in the sloop belonging to the Northern Light  
(3-461)Commissioners. You shall hear of the result. Will you  
(3-461)have the goodness to let me know when you will forward  
(3-461)the P. Regents Swift and address me at Abbotsford by  
(3-461)Melrose. If my journey holds I will see you as I return  
(3-461)to Edinburgh in about a fortnight. Our measures must  
(3-461)be kept silent.<sup>1</sup>

(3-461)The bearer is a very gentle and quiet young man who  
(3-461)has raised himself by his talents. He is studying medicine.  
(3-461)If he looks into your shop, I will thank you to show him  
(3-461)some gentle countenance.-Yours truly,

(3-461)W. SCOTT  
[Rosebery and Kilpatrick]

462                LETTERS       OF               1814

TO REV. R. POLWHELE, KENWYN, TRURO

(3-462)EDINBURGH, 10 July 1814

(3-462)MY DEAR SIR,-I wrote you in winter upon the subject  
(3-462)of your curious and valuable MS. which I think fully  
(3-462)equal to any which you have yet written ; as that letter  
(3-462)did not reach you, I will mention its principal points, in  
(3-462)the parcel consisting of the MS. itself, which I will return  
(3-462)to-morrow. Your poem, with some material papers of  
(3-462)my own, has been for some months in a situation rather  
(3-462)secure than accessible ; for, in the hurry attending my  
(3-462)removal from one house in the country to another, my  
(3-462)furniture was deposited in a hay-loft; and at the bottom

(3-462)of a heap of old arms, helmets, and broadswords, fenced  
(3-462)in with a cheveu-de-frise of chairs, tables, and bed-posts,  
(3-462)stood a small bureau, containing all my own papers and  
(3-462)your beautiful poem. I could not trust the key of this  
(3-462)treasure-chest to any one but myself, and I only got my  
(3-462)matters a little arranged last week, when I recovered  
(3-462)your verses, and brought them to town with me.

(3-462)I wish you joy of the marvellous conclusion of the  
(3-462)strange and terrible drama which our eyes have seen  
(3-462)opened, and I trust finally closed, upon the grand stage  
(3-462)of Europe. I used to be fond of war when I was a  
(3-462)younger man, and longed heartily to be a soldier ; but  
(3-462)now I think there is no prayer in the service with which  
(3-462)I could close more earnestly, than " Send peace in our  
(3-462)time, good Lord."

(3-462)I send this under Mr. Davies Giddy's 1 cover, and  
(3-462)conclude hastily that I am, my dear Sir, yours very truly,

(3-462)WALTER SCOTT

[Letters of Sir Walter Scott, 1832]

1814                SIR WALTER SCOTT                463

TO WILLIAM ERSKINE

(3-463)ABBOTSFORD, 13 July 1814

(3-463)MY DEAR ERSKINE,-I shall byde tryste. I think if I  
(3-463)dine with you in town on the 26th I shall do well enough.  
(3-463)I have very little to do in the way of packing. I shall  
(3-463)bring a good rifle and a fowling piece for better shots than  
(3-463)myself. Macheath shall also be forthcoming. I assure  
(3-463)you I promise myself no little fun but especially a good

(3-463)stock of new ideas. I should like to sound you off a Lord  
(3-463)of the Isles. As we shall be at Ulva of course, I hope I  
(3-463)shall have a day to give to Torloisk where the ladies  
(3-463)would hardly forgive one passing by them and I know  
(3-463)they will be delighted to see you. I should like also to sec  
(3-463)Skye and Dunvegan & the Isle of Egg.

(3-463)Things are looking delightfully here despite of  
(3-463)unfavourable weather.

(3-463)When you have an opportunity will you probe the  
(3-463)Advocate's opinion about the Polwarth peerage.<sup>1</sup> Harden  
(3-463)is anxious about it and as Lord or no Lord he is a very  
(3-463)good fellow you must serve him if you can.

(3-463)Whatever stores &c are to be laid in pray see my name  
(3-463)added to the contributor's list. I am greatly obliged to  
(3-463)Hamilton and Duff for adding me so kindly to their party.  
(3-463)I hear Bailie MacWheeble <sup>2</sup> is in high feather in Edinburgh.  
(3-463)Yours ever most truly WALTER SCOTT

(3-463)Will you let your servant take the order opposite side  
(3-463)to my tailor to get me a garment or two against the 28th.

464                      LETTERS                      OF                      1814

(3-464)I hope you made me acceptable to your coadjutors.

(3-464)" Go tell my good Lord," said this modest young man  
(3-464)" If he will but invite me to dinner  
(3-464)I'll be as diverting as ever I can  
(3-464)I will on the faith of a sinner."  
[Sir Alfred J. Law]

TO MATTHEW WELD HARTSTONGE

(3-464)ABBOTSFORD 18th July 1814

(3-464)DEAR HARTSTONGE,-I received your letter only two  
(3-464)days since, I am greatly obliged to Mr. Sheill for his  
(3-464)flattering attention,<sup>1</sup> and enclose a letter to assure him of  
(3-464)my sincere gratitude. I am speedy in writing this  
(3-464)boat, because I am like the Man in the Song "just going  
(3-464)to sea for a trip "-which I hope will be a very pleasant  
(3-464)one- You must know that a committee of the Commissioners  
(3-464)for the Northern Lights, are going to make a  
(3-464)tour of Scotland and the Isles, with the purpose of visiting  
(3-464)the stations of the various Lighthouses, and taking the  
(3-464)opportunity of seeing every thing curious, from Fife Ness  
(3-464)to Greenock, including Shetland the Orkneys and  
(3-464)Hebrides- We have a stout Yacht well man'd-and the  
(3-464)Admiral has sent a sloop of War to sweep any Americans  
(3-464)out of our way. I expect a great deal of amusement, as  
(3-464)our time and vessel are entirely under our own command  
(3-464)-Meanwhile I have packed a square deal box as well and  
(3-464)neatly as I could with the various treasures I received  
(3-464)from you for assistance with Swift-Constable has again  
(3-464)changed his mind and publishes instantly,<sup>2</sup> so you will

1814

SIR WALTER SCOTT

465

(3-465)receive your copy very soon-& I trust a good one. I  
(3-465)can easily get you half a dozen of the Portrait (so soon as  
(3-465)I go to Town, which will be on the 25th or 26th as we sail  
(3-465)on the 28th for the Ultima Thule- Constable was to send  
(3-465)the books addressed to Cumming the Bookseller of  
(3-465)your City.

(3-465)Finding my box too large, I have packed on the top  
(3-465)two or three new publications for your acceptance. The  
(3-465)first is Waverley a Novel in 3 Volumes, of which the good  
(3-465)town of Edinr. give me credit as the Author. They do

(3-465)me too much honor, and I heartily wish I had both the  
(3-465)credit and profit. But I believe you will like it, though  
(3-465)perhaps not so much as I do, who am sensible of the  
(3-465)likeness of the old fashioned portraits- The Author  
(3-465)must have had your inimitable Miss Edgeworth strongly  
(3-465)in his view, for the manner is palpably imitated while the  
(3-465)pictures are original. I agree with you that Lady Morgan 1  
(3-465)has fairly hit upon her forte-for O'Donnell is incomparably  
(3-465)superior to the Wild Irish Girl-having nature  
(3-465)and reality for it's foundation. Madame D'Arbley has  
(3-465)certainly made a miss, and it is a great pity ; I suspect  
(3-465)her having lived little in England for some years has  
(3-465)destroyed her feeling of National character, for Evelina  
(3-465)and Cecilia are uncommonly fine compositions.

(3-465)I do not allow your apology for Mr. Sheill's violent  
(3-465)love ; Milton's Satan speaks of Heaven and Hell with  
(3-465)propriety, in fact he had nothing else to talk of, but  
(3-465)simple Mortals do not bring the supernatural world into  
(3-465)the Lists with the same propriety- This must be a  
(3-465)short letter, for the Children are setting off for Boswell  
(3-465)fair, and I shall send this by them to Borthwickbrae who

466                LETTERS OF                1814

(3-466)will give me a Frank, for truly it is not worth postage-  
(3-466)If there are in the box any fragments of Swiftiana, which  
(3-466)ought to have remained with me, you can preserve them  
(3-466)for me, and if on the other hand any thing be amissing  
(3-466)which should be returned, you will have the kindness to  
(3-466)let me know, that I may search for it. I must trust to your  
(3-466)kindness to assist the Collection among the various  
(3-466)Proprietors-and am always-Most truly Yrs.     W SCOTT.

(3-466)P. S. I forgot to say the box contains the Northern  
(3-466)Antiquities, and a piece of tolerable dull Trans-Atlantic

(3-466)Wit, A Parody on the Lay of the Last Minstrel, which  
(3-466)however I take to be the highest compliment I ever  
(3-466)received, since it blends me with the Naval reputation  
(3-466)of my country.-

[Abbotsford Copies]

TO WILLIAM SOTHEBY,<sup>1</sup> AT T. ESTEDS, ESO., EATON, NEAR  
NORTHAMPTON

(3-466)MY DEAR SIR,-I am just favoured with your letter and

SIR WALTER SCOTT

467

1814

(3-467)do not delay a moment to say that so far as I am concerned  
(3-467)I will do all in my power to comply with any request of  
(3-467)yours and that I have little doubt Mr. Siddons will be  
(3-467)easily induced to bring Darnley 1 forward upon our stage.  
(3-467)There are however one or two circumstances which I  
(3-467)cannot but place under your observation leaving you to  
(3-467)consider whether they may not in some respects alter your  
(3-467)plan. In the first [place] Siddon's set is positively very  
(3-467)bad-not a decent performer among them but his wife  
(3-467)and young Murray her brother and Mrs. S. though a very  
(3-467)pretty and pleasing actress in parts of comedy or of  
(3-467)sentiment has not that depth of tragic power which I am  
(3-467)sure would be necessary to give effect to a tragedy of  
(3-467)yours. Siddons you have seen so I need say nothing and  
(3-467)Murray is quite a lad and very diffident [sic] though  
(3-467)with good parts. Now you know Shakespeare would not  
(3-467)stand bad acting and except those the others are monsters  
(3-467)in apparel speech demeanor and every thing else. 2dly. If  
(3-467)your play is brought out here with the greatest success  
(3-467)it will nevertheless by some senseless etiquette be excluded  
(3-467)from the London boards where alone it has a chance  
(3-467)of receiving justice. Lastly the Edinr. audience are

(3-467)conceited cross-grained and unreasonably severe seldom  
(3-467)including either the best judges or the best company and  
(3-467)great lovers of the beautiful amusement of a row, so that a  
(3-467)new play has little chance of being heard with candour or  
(3-467)patience.<sup>2</sup> I should not mind this risque on your account  
(3-467)were I equally sure that Darnley would be [as] well  
(3-467)got up and acted as I am confident that its merits deserve.  
(3-467)But where an audience is unreasonably severe the blunder

468                      LETTERS      OF                      1814

(3-468)of a clumsy player is almost sure to bring down a storm  
(3-468)upon the piece and of this I should have great fears-  
(3-468)I mention these things for your consideration and have  
(3-468)only to add what however does not affect you much that  
(3-468)of all the tragedies brought out here within these six years  
(3-468)only one has stood. I spoke to Jeffery who always thinks  
(3-468)most kindly towards you and he thinks some disadvantage  
(3-468)may also arise from the real history of Darnley being  
(3-468)matter of such vivid recollection among us here. Having  
(3-468)put these considerations under your eye I have only to  
(3-468)add that I will speak to Mr. Siddons as you request if you  
(3-468)should [not] think those of such weight as to make you  
(3-468)hesitate in your purpose.

(3-468)I am delighted you are turning your talents to the  
(3-468)Italian poetry. I believe I am wrong but Ariosto is a  
(3-468)greater favourite with me than Tasso. But I would  
(3-468)willingly see you at work upon either. Hoole's 1 verses  
(3-468)are absolute dish washings-I agree much with you about  
(3-468)the Excursion-it is a pity such a fine manly high  
(3-468)principled man as Wordsworth will not discard some of  
(3-468)his peculiarities and do himself justice. I have just got  
(3-468)Roderick. My Lord of the Isles embraces an interesting  
(3-468)period in Scottish history-If I fail I fail if not



(3-468)Up wi' the bonny blue bonnet  
(3-468)The dirk and the feather and a'.

(3-468)I regret we saw so little of Capt. Sotheby and should be  
(3-468)most happy could I promise myself a visit from you. But  
(3-468)it is more likely we will meet in town first. Believe me  
(3-468)most truly yrs

(3-468)WALTER SCOTT  
(3-468)EDIN 21st July 1814

[Abbotsford Copies]

1814                      SIR WALTER SCOTT                      469

TO ARCHIBALD CONSTABLE

(3-469)22d July [1814]1

(3-469)DEAR SIR,-I told you, when you made a very fair  
(3-469)offer for the Lord of the Isles, that I would think of  
(3-469)it and reply when my materials, etc., were somewhat  
(3-469)arranged. I have been busy with this matter since I was  
(3-469)here, and I really think that, with the advantage of my  
(3-469)proposed tour-where we are to visit everything curious  
(3-469)from Fife-ness to Greenock, whether on continent or  
(3-469)island, I may boldly set considerable value on the fruit of  
(3-469)my labours. I mention this because, I assure you frankly,  
(3-469)I would not be more grieved at disappointment on my  
(3-469)own account than on yours. I therefore propose to close  
(3-469)with your terms for half the work, you giving Longman  
(3-469)the offer of an equal share with you, for I owe this house  
(3-469)too much kindness to leave them out. The price to be  
(3-469)1500 gns. settled by such acceptances as will suit our  
(3-469)mutual convenience, which can be arranged on my coming  
(3-469)to town. I wish to leave things straight behind me,

(3-469)and sail upon the 27th, unless delayed by the winds. I  
(3-469)should therefore wish to see you on Tuesday morning  
(3-469)about ii and for that purpose shall call at the shop.  
(3-469)The poem will go to press almost immediatly on my  
(3-469)return, and be out, as I conceive, in January at latest.

(3-469)I mentioned to you the weighty reasons I have for  
(3-469)retaining a moiety of this copyright, and I assure you  
(3-469)all good jockeys chuse that their rider should have bets  
(3-469)depending upon the issue of the race. Upon this moiety  
(3-469)I only wish to have half profits accepted for on publication  
(3-469)at such a date as will meet your own returns from  
(3-469)the booksellers,-you and Longman managing the whole  
(3-469)your own way.

(3-469)In other circumstances I should certainly have stipulated  
(3-469)a contingent advantage in case of such success as  
(3-469)the L[ady] of the Lake ; but you have been kind and

470                      LETTERS    OF                      1814

(3-470)freindly, and kindness and freindship will, I hope, never  
(3-470)be thrown away upon me. I assure you I shall be  
(3-470)delighted that you make a right good thing of it. Be  
(3-470)pleased to send me a line to Castle Street on Monday,  
(3-470)stating whether this sketch of an agreement meets your  
(3-470)views. I think it is so like your own that it leaves little  
(3-470)to be settled between us. I shall be there by three  
(3-470)o'clock, and you can say if it is convenient for you to  
(3-470)meet me on Tuesday.

(3-470)Abbotsford is looking beautiful, but I am still annoyed  
(3-470)with workpeople. I trust it will be swept and garnished  
(3-470)against my return.-Believe me very truly yours,

(3-470)WALTER SCOTT

(3-470)ABBOTSFORD

[Constable and Kilpatrick]

TO MISS CLEPHANE

(3-470)MY DEAR Miss GLEPHANE,-This will be a very short  
(3-470)letter being the precursor of an equally short visit to  
(3-470)the lonely Isle. This resolution was rather suddenly  
(3-470)taken in consequence of an invitation from a Committee  
(3-470)of the Commissioners for the Northern Lights namely  
(3-470)Wm. Erskine, Bob Hamilton and Adam Duff who with  
(3-470)Stevenson the celebrated engineer are to sail upon a tour  
(3-470)round the islands of Orkney Shetland and the Hebrides,  
(3-470)touching at every remarkable point whether on continent  
(3-470)or isle. I have accepted a cot in their cabin stipulating  
(3-470)for a day at Torloisk : more I doubt I cannot reckon upon  
(3-470)for our voyage will necessarily be a long one : I expect  
(3-470)much satisfaction in this excursion and believe me the  
(3-470)pleasure of seeing you all is not the least part of the  
(3-470)anticipation.

(3-470)Mrs. Scott keeps house here in my absence with the  
(3-470)bairns. They are growing fast up upon us, so wills father  
(3-470)Time. Morritt was not above a fortnight in Paris-

1814

SIR WALTER SCOTT

471

(3-471)Mrs. M is somewhat better but I fear she will [never]  
(3-471)again enjoy confirmed health and to him she would  
(3-471)be a most inexpressible deprivation. He goes down to  
(3-471)Rokeby alone for a week and then they are to settle for  
(3-471)the autumn in some place on the South west coast for the  
(3-471)benefit other health. You know he is again in Parliamt.  
(3-471)Member for Northallerton. I am glad of it as occupation

(3-471)will divert his spirits from the melancholy prospect at  
(3-471)home.- I have not heard of Lady Hood lately. Indeed  
(3-471)it is my own fault for I am a wretched correspondent-  
(3-471)poor Caberfae is I fear totally comatose and the conclusion  
(3-471)of the scene greatly to be wished for.

(3-471)Yes-I am a great planter-for my extent the greatest  
(3-471)perhaps in Scotland for where do you hear of a laird  
(3-471)planting one half of his estate and I literally have about  
(3-471)sixty acres or more intended for woodland. It is the only  
(3-471)rural occupation properly so called to which I am [inclined]  
(3-471)for my farming is a matter of compulsion. Upon all this  
(3-471)I hope for a long colloquy with Mrs. Clephane-so you  
(3-471)may exercise your fair eyes about three weeks hence in  
(3-471)looking out for a sail in the Sound. We have a very nice  
(3-471)cutter and sail on the 27th so I suppose we shall be off  
(3-471)Mull about the end of August when we may pray to Saint  
(3-471)Kenneth in the words of the Boat Song

(3-471)Saint of the Green Isle hear our prayer  
(3-471)Send us soft waves and favouring air.

(3-471)If the Saint be inexorable there will be a sea-sick minstrel  
(3-471)and thats the upshot on't.

(3-471)Mrs. Scott sends best love to Mrs. Clephane and Miss  
(3-471)Anna Jane in which the young folks cordially join.  
(3-471)Believe me my dear Miss Clephane yours most truly and  
(3-471)respectfully

(3-471)WALTER SCOTT

(3-471)ABBOTSFORD 23 July 1814.

[Northampton]

## TO ARCHIBALD CONSTABLE 1

(3-472)MY DEAR SIR,-I re-enclose the missives, which do  
(3-472)not, in two particulars, quite meet my meaning. In the  
(3-472)first place, although I do not foresee the least chance of  
(3-472)any change in my continuing to employ your house as  
(3-472)agents for my moiety, yet I cannot with any prudence  
(3-472)bind myself specially to do so in all time coming, or  
(3-472)under all circumstances which may occur in the manifold  
(3-472)changes of life. At the same time, I would not wish to  
(3-472)derange your calculations ; and therefore I think you  
(3-472)will be safe by a positive bargain as to all the editions  
(3-472)which may be published during the years 1815 and 1816  
(3-472)-which will probably be a good many ; nor have I the  
(3-472)least idea of anything occurring to induce me to change  
(3-472)this arrangement afterwards ; only it would render my  
(3-472)property much less valuable should it at any time be sold,  
(3-472)either in my life or after my death, if it was clogg'd with  
(3-472)a positive obligation to use any house as agent exclusively.  
(3-472)The other circumstance I have to notice is, that Longman's  
(3-472)house will probably think they ought to have half  
(3-472)of the whole bargain, that is half of the agency, as well  
(3-472)as the property. Should you wish any time to consider  
(3-472)this matter, the bargain may be limited to one-half of  
(3-472)the poem, and the rest left to stand till my return. There  
(3-472)is a good deal in the reasons you urge, and if Longman's  
(3-472)people were to be satisfied, I am sure I would be content.  
(3-472)But I doubt they will not consider themselves as well  
(3-472)used ; and you know I have powerful reasons (besides  
(3-472)their uniform handsome conduct) for not disobliging  
(3-472)them. By limiting the agency to every edition of the  
(3-472)poem which may be published in 1815 and 1816, which  
(3-472)you can do by an interlineation. No. I. will quite suit my  
(3-472)idea of the transaction. If you can, by any bargain with

(3-473)L. and Co., get off the 10 per cent. in this case, which I  
(3-473)would think very fair, I should be very well pleased.

(3-473)I keep the bills, as there is no danger of our differing ;  
(3-473)and when you return me No. I., with limitations, I will  
(3-473)send you the acceptance.-Yours truly, W. SCOTT

(3-473)27 July 1814

[Constable and Kilpatrick]

TO ARCHIBALD CONSTABLE

(3-473)DEAR SIR,-After taking a night to think of it, I think  
(3-473)we must necessarily abide by No. I. I would willingly  
(3-473)oblige you, but the risk of disobliging our friends in  
(3-473)in the Row, which they would probably only express  
(3-473)negatively, yet feel very sensibly, is not to be encountered  
(3-473)Even your friendship, trammelled as you are by other  
(3-473)engagements in the printing way, could not remedy the  
(3-473)inconvenience that might arise from our friends admitting  
(3-473)any of those feelings of jealousy at a preference, to  
(3-473)which the Trade are so particularly open. They possess  
(3-473)the power, and have uniformly shown the inclination,  
(3-473)to be steady friends, and I would wish them to see that  
(3-473)I consider them as such. I will never want opportunities  
(3-473)enough (of which one has lately occurred) to be of some  
(3-473)use to Edinburgh but in London it is only on an occasion  
(3-473)of this kind that my friends will look for some mark of  
(3-473)my remembrance.

(3-473)I need not say how much I shall be satisfied to transfer  
(3-473)the Bond from 12 to 8 per cent. Indeed, I trust to be  
(3-473)able to clear off a large part of it next Whitsunday.

(3-473)" The boat rocks at the pier of Leith,  
(3-473)The wind blows blithely down the ferry ;  
(3-473)The ship rides at the Inch of Keith,  
(3-473)And I maun neither stop nor tarry."

(3-473)W. S.  
(3-473)Thursday 28 July [1814]

[Constable and Kilpatrick]

474                      LETTERS      OF                      1814

From and to CONSTABLE AND CO.

[Copy 1.]

(3-474)EDINBURGH 27 July 1814

(3-474)DEAR SIR,-We hereby agree to your proposals respecting  
(3-474)the publication of a new poem entitled the Lord of the Isles  
(3-474)which is to be put to press so as to be publishd early in  
(3-474)January next and to be of a size similar to the Lady of the  
(3-474)Lake.

(3-474)We are to pay you the sum of Fifteen hundred Guineas for  
(3-474)one half share of the Copy right by promissory notes to be  
(3-474)granted as follows viz

(3-474)1 Note dated 27 July at 4 mos. pr.	380
(3-474)1 Do    "    "    at 5 mos.	380-
(3-474)1 Do    "    "    "    6 -	380-
(3-474)1 Do    "    "    "    8-	435-

---

(3-474) 1,575

(3-474)We are also to have the whole Bookselling management of the

(3-474)publication & to have the sale of the whole of every edition  
(3-474)of the poem which shall be publishd during the years 1815 &  
(3-474)1816 on settling with you for one half of the whole sale profits  
(3-474)on the remaining half of the property which you retain as  
(3-474)nearly as the sum can be fixd upon immediatly on each  
(3-474)edition corning from the press without putting you to any  
(3-474)trouble or advance for the expence of your half of each  
(3-474)impression respectively and to grant you an acceptance for  
(3-474)your said moiety of profit at such a date as may be considerd  
(3-474)likely to meet our returns from the Trade.

(3-474)We are to offer Messrs. Longman & Co of London one half  
(3-474)of our share being one quarter of the whole property on these  
(3-474)conditions also an equal interest with ours in the sale of your  
(3-474)half of all editions of the poem

(3-474)We remain etc  
(3-474)(signd) ARCHD. CONSTABLE & Co

(3-474)Walter Scott Esq

(3-474)P.S. We are to take the publication of Somervilles Memoirs  
(3-474)paying for paper & print half of this also to be offerd to  
(3-474)Longman & Co

(3-474)(signd) A. C. & Co

1814                      SIR WALTER SCOTT                      475

(3-475)GENTLEMEN,-What is written upon the former page  
(3-475)of this letter is a copy of your letter to me of the 27th.  
(3-475)the terms of which are hereby accepted by me-I have at  
(3-475)the same time to acknowlege the receipt of the four acceptances  
(3-475)therein described and am Gentlemen Your most  
(3-475)obedient Servant



(3-475)WALTER SCOTT

(3-475)CASTLE STREET 28th. July 1814

[Stevenson]

TO JAMES BALLANTYNE

(3-475)DEAR JAMES,-Please to enquire at Post office the course  
(3-475)of post for Orkney & calculating your letter accordingly  
(3-475)let me hear from [you] at Kirkwall, Orkney care of W.  
(3-475)Erskine Esq Sheriff Depute- write generally in case of  
(3-475)miscarriage. My next stage will I think be the Hebrides  
(3-475)when the only address I can think of will be Torloisk as  
(3-475)I gave you before-I shall be desirous to hear of Johns  
(3-475)departure the Register etc-also of the progress of  
(3-475)Somers & Somerville-Do not omit to take good advice  
(3-475)as to the proofs when any difficulty occurs.

(3-475)I wish in your dramatic criticisms you would upon my  
(3-475)judgement attend a little to a Miss Douglas<sup>1</sup> who playd  
(3-475)Elvira last night.

(3-475)She has a charming voice and other necessary requisites  
(3-475)with no small share of judgement at least as she struck  
(3-475)me-I think with attention & encouragement she will  
(3-475)one day make an excellent performer. Remember me  
(3-475)kindly to Young. Yours ever

(3-475)W. S.

(3-475)CASTLE STREET Friday [29th July 1814]

(3-475)We sail at 12 today.  
[Signet Library]

TO JOSEPH TRAIN

(3-476)SIR,-I received your Volume 1 with the enclosure just  
(3-476)as I am setting out upon a pleasure Voyage. I intend to  
(3-476)make your book companion of my tour and I shall find it  
(3-476)a very pleasant one if the other poems (as I doubt not)  
(3-476)bear a proportion of merit corresponding to Elcine de  
(3-476)Aggart, in which there is only one bad line-it is the 4th  
(3-476)of p. 111 which I wish you would revise ; something like  
(3-476)this would complete the picture of subjugation-

(3-476)" They bring with them yokes for the neck of the hind."

(3-476)I don't mean that as a good line but it may suggest  
(3-476)one having a special and distinct idea instead of a vague  
(3-476)and general one as it stands at present.

(3-476)I am not at all acquainted with Galloway traditions  
(3-476)and stories and should be much obliged by any  
(3-476)communication on these subjects. My return will be in about  
(3-476)a month from this date when my address is Abbotsford  
(3-476)by Melrose. I am, Sir, Your obliged Servant,

(3-476)WALTER SCOTT

(3-476)ABBOTSFORD, 28 July 1814.

[Mrs. Dunn]

SIR WALTER SCOTT                      1814                      477

TO JOHN B. S. MORRITT

(3-477)[PM. 28th July 1814]

(3-477)MY DEAR MORRITT,-I am going to say my valeo to you  
(3-477)for some weeks having accepted an invitation from a  
(3-477)committee of the Commissioners for the Northern Lights  
(3-477)(I dont mean the Edinburgh Reviewers but the bona fide  
(3-477)commissioners for the Beacons) to accompany them upon  
(3-477)a nautical tour round Scotland visiting all that is curious  
(3-477)on continent and isle. The party are three gentlemen  
(3-477)with whom I am very well acquainted William Erskine  
(3-477)being one-we have a stout cutter well fitted up and  
(3-477)mand for the service by government; and to make  
(3-477)assurance double sure the Admiral has sent a sloop of  
(3-477)war to cruise in the dangerous points of our tour and  
(3-477)sweep the sea of the Yankee privateers which sometimes  
(3-477)annoy our northern latitudes. I shall visit the Clephanes  
(3-477)in their solitude-and let you know all that I see that is  
(3-477)rare and entertaining which as we are masters of our time  
(3-477)and vessell should add much to my stock of knowlege.

(3-477)As to Waverley I will play Sir Fretful 1 for once and  
(3-477)assure you that I left the story to flag in the 1st volume  
(3-477)on purpose-the second and third have rather more  
(3-477)bustle and interest. I wishd (with what success heaven  
(3-477)knows) to avoid the ordinary error of novel-writers whose  
(3-477)first volume is usually their best. But since it has served

478                LETTERS        OF                1814

(3-478)to amuse Mrs. Morritt and you usque ab initio I have no  
(3-478)doubt you will tolerate it even unto the end. It may  
(3-478)really boast to be a tolerably faithful portrait of Scottish  
(3-478)manners and has been recognised as such in Edinburgh.  
(3-478)The first edition of a thousand instantly disappeard and  
(3-478)the bookseller informs me that the second of double the  
(3-478)quantity will not supply the market very long.

(3-478)As I shall be very anxious to know how Mrs. Morritt is,

(3-478)I hope to find a few lines from you on my return which  
(3-478)will be about the end of August or beginning of September.  
(3-478)We sail on the 27. I should have mentiond that we  
(3-478)have the celebrated engineer Stevenson along with us. I  
(3-478)delight in these professional men of talent: they always  
(3-478)give you some new lights by the peculiarity of their habits  
(3-478)and studies so different from the people who are rounded  
(3-478)and smoothed and ground down for conversation and who  
(3-478)can say all that every other person says and-nothing more.

(3-478)What a miserable thing it is that our royal family  
(3-478)cannot be quiet and decent at least if not correct and  
(3-478)moral in their deportment. Old farmer George's manly  
(3-478)simplicity modesty of expence and domestic virtue saved  
(3-478)this country at its most perilous crisis for it is  
(3-478)inconceivable the number of persons whom these qualities  
(3-478)united in his behalf who would have felt but coldly the  
(3-478)abstract duty of supporting a crown less worthily worn.

(3-478)I had just proceeded thus far when your kind favour  
(3-478)of the 21 reachd Abbotsford. I am heartily glad you  
(3-478)continued to like Waverley to the end-the heroe is a  
(3-478)sneaking piece of imbecility and if he had married  
(3-478)Flora she would have set him up upon the chimney-piece  
(3-478)as Count Boralaski's wife I used to do with him. I am a

(3-479)bad hand at depicting a heroe properly so calld and have  
(3-479)an unfortunate propensity for the dubious characters of  
(3-479)Borderers Buccaneers highland robbers and all others of  
(3-479)a Robin Hood description. I do not know why it should  
(3-479)be so [as] I am myself like Hamlet indifferent honest but  
(3-479)I suppose the blood of the old cattle-drivers of Teviotdale  
(3-479)continues to stir in my veins-I shall not own Waverley-  
(3-479)my chief reason is that it would prevent me of the

(3-479)pleasure of writing again. David Hume Nephew of the  
(3-479)historian says the author must be of a Jacobite family  
(3-479)and predilections, a yeomanry cavalry man and a Scottish  
(3-479)lawyer and desires me to guess in whom these happy  
(3-479)attributes are united. I shall not plead guilty however  
(3-479)and as such seems to be the fashion of the day I hope  
(3-479)charitable people will believe my affidavit in contradiction  
(3-479)to all other evidence. The Edinr. faith now is that  
(3-479)Waverley is written by Jeffery having been composed to  
(3-479)lighten the toedium of his transatlantic voyage. So you  
(3-479)see the unknown infant is like to come to preferment.  
(3-479)In truth I am not sure it would be considered quite  
(3-479)decorous for me as a Clerk of Session to write novels Judges  
(3-479)being monks clerks are a sort of lay-brethren from whom  
(3-479)some solemnity of walk & conduct may be expected. So  
(3-479)whatever I may do of this kind I shall whistle it down the  
(3-479)wind to prey on fortune. I will take care in the next  
(3-479)edition to make the corrections you recommend-the  
(3-479)second is I believe nearly through the press. It will  
(3-479)hardly be printed faster than it was written for though  
(3-479)the first volume was begun long ago & actually lost for a  
(3-479)time yet the other two were begun & finished between the  
(3-479)4th June & the 1st July during all which I attended my  
(3-479)duty in court and proceeded without loss of time or  
(3-479)hindrance of business.

(3-479)I wish for poor auld Scotlands sake and for the  
(3-479)manes of Bruce and Wallace and for the living comfort  
(3-479)of a very worthy and ingenious dissenting clergyman  
(3-479)who has collected a library and collection of medals of

480                LETTERS        OF                1814

(3-480)some value and brought up I believe sixteen or seventeen  
(3-480)children (his wife's ambition extended to twenty) upon  
(3-480)about     150 a year-I say I wish for all these reasons you

(3-480)could get me among your wealthy friends a name or two  
(3-480)for the inclosed proposals.<sup>1</sup> The price is I think too  
(3-480)high but the Booksellers fixd it two guineas above what  
(3-480)I proposed. I trust it will be yet lowerd to 5 guineas  
(3-480)which is a more comeatable sum than six. The poems  
(3-480)themselves are great curiosities both to the philologist  
(3-480)and Antiquary and that of Bruce is invaluable even to  
(3-480)the historian. They have been hitherto wretchedly  
(3-480)edited.

(3-480)All here join in love to Mrs. Morritt. Pray write in  
(3-480)about a month at farthest that I may hear of you when I  
(3-480)return home as I am truly anxious about Mrs. M. I  
(3-480)leave this for Edinr. tomorrow.

(3-480)I think Burdett is gone mad-and these men pretend  
(3-480)to believe Lord Mellville guilty of peculation-but it is the  
(3-480)old Scottish administration of justice. Show me the man  
(3-480)& I'll show you the law-I am glad you are not to pay  
(3-480)for this scrawl-Ever yours                      WALTER SCOTT.

(3-480)Kind respects to Lady Louisa. I know nothing whatever  
(3-480)of the Vale of Clyde.<sup>2</sup>

(3-480)I dont see how my silence can be considerd as  
(3-480)imposing on the public-if I gave my name to a book  
(3-480)without writing it, unquestionably that would be a trick.  
(3-480)But unless in the case of his averring facts which he may  
(3-480)be calld upon to defend or justify I think an author may  
(3-480)use his own discretion in giving or withholding his name.  
(3-480)Harry Mackenzie never put his name in a title page till  
(3-480)the last edition of his works and Swift only ownd one  
(3-480)out of his thousand and one publications.

(3-481)In point of emolument every body knows that I sacrifice  
(3-481)much money by withholding my name and what  
(3-481)should I gain by it that any human being has a right to  
(3-481)consider as an unfair advantage-in fact only the freedom  
(3-481)of writing trifles with less personal responsibility and  
(3-481)perhaps more frequently than I otherwise might do.

(3-481)W. S.

[Law]

TO CHARLES, DUKE OF BUCCLEUCH

(3-481)LIGHT HOUSE YACHT IN THE SOUND  
(3-481)OF LERWICK ZETLAND 8th Augt 1814 1

(3-481)HEALTH to the Chieftain from his clansman true  
(3-481)From her true minstrel Health to fair Buccleuch  
(3-481)Health from the isles where Dawn at morning weaves  
(3-481)Her chaplet with the tints that twilight leaves  
(3-481)Where late the Sun scarce vanishd from the sight  
(3-481)And his bright path-way graced the short-lived night  
(3-481)Though darker now as autumns shades extend  
(3-481)The north winds whistle and the mists ascend-  
(3-481)Health from the land where eddying whirl-winds toss  
(3-481)The storm-rockd cradle 2 of the Cape of Noss  
(3-481)On out-stretchd cords the giddy engine slides  
(3-481)His own strong arm the bold adventurer guides  
(3-481)And he that lists such desperate feat to try  
(3-481)May like the sea mew skim twixt surf & sky

482                LETTERS    OF                1814

(3-482)And feel the mid-air gales around him blow  
(3-482)And see the billows rage five hundred feet below-  
(3-482)Here by each stormy peak and desert shore  
(3-482)The hardy isles-man tugs the daring oar

(3-482) Practised alike his venturous course to keep  
 (3-482) Through the white breakers or the pathless deep  
 (3-482) By ceaseless peril & by toil to gain  
 (3-482) A wretched pittance from the niggard main.  
 (3-482) And when the worn out drudge the ocean leaves  
 (3-482) What comfort cheers him & what hut receives ?  
 (3-482) Lady the worst thy presence ere has cheerd  
 (3-482) (When want and sorrow fled as you appeard)  
 (3-482) Were to a Zetlanders as the high dome  
 (3-482) Of proud Drumlanrig to my humble home  
 (3-482) Here rise no groves & here no gardens blow  
 (3-482) Here even the hardy heath scarce deigns to grow  
 (3-482) But rocks on rocks in mist and storm arrayd  
 (3-482) Stretch far to sea their giant colonade  
 (3-482) With many a cavern seam'd, the dreary haunt  
 (3-482) Of the dun seal and swarthy cormorant  
 (3-482) Wild round their rifted brows, with frequent cry  
 (3-482) As of lament, the gulls & gannets fly  
 (3-482) And from their sable base with sullen sound  
 (3-482) In sheets of whitening foam the waves rebound.  
  
 (3-482) Yet even these coasts a touch of envy gain  
 (3-482) From those whose land has known oppressions chain  
 (3-482) For here the industrious 1 Dutchman comes once more  
 (3-482) To moor his fishing craft by Brassa's shore  
 (3-482) Greets every former mate and brother tar  
 (3-482) Marvels how Lerwick scaped the rage of war  
 (3-482) Tells many a tale of Gallic outrage done  
 (3-482) And ends by blessing God & Wellington.

(3-483) Here too the Greenland tar-a fiercer guest-  
 (3-483) Claims a brief hour of riot not of rest  
 (3-483) Proves each wild frolic that in wine has birth  
 (3-483) And wakes the land with brawls and boisterous mirth



(3-483)A sadder sight on yon poor vessell's prow  
(3-483)The captive Norse-man sits in silent woe,  
(3-483)And eyes the flags of Britain as-they flow.  
(3-483)Hard fate of war which bade her terrors sway  
(3-483)His destined course and seize so mean a prey-  
(3-483)A bark with planks so warpd & seams so riven  
(3-483)She scarce might face the gentlest airs of heaven  
(3-483)Pensive he sits and questions oft if none  
(3-483)Can list his speech and understand his moan  
(3-483)In vain-no islesman now can use the tongue  
(3-483)Of the bold Norse from whom their lineage sprung.

(3-483)Not thus of old the Norsemen hither came  
(3-483)Won by the love of danger or of fame  
(3-483)On every storm-beat cape a shapeless tower  
(3-483)Tells of their wars their conquests & their power  
(3-483)For nor for Grecia's vales nor Latian land  
(3-483)Was fiercer strife than for this barren strand-  
(3-483)A race severe, the isle and ocean-lords  
(3-483)Loved for its own delights the strife of swords  
(3-483)With scornful laugh the mortal pang defied  
(3-483)And blessd their Gods that they in battle died

(3-483)Such were the sires of Zetlands simple race  
(3-483)And still the eye may faint resemblance trace  
(3-483)In the blue eye, tall form, proportion fair,  
(3-483)The limbs athletic and the long light hair  
(3-483)(Such was the mien as Scald and minstrel sings  
(3-483)Of Fair-haired Harold first of Norway's Kings)  
(3-483)But their high deeds to scale those crags confined  
(3-483)Their only warfare is with waves & wind.

(3-483)Why should I tell of Mousa's castled coast  
(3-483)Why of the horrors of the Sumburgh-rost 1

(3-484)May not these bald disjointed lines suffice  
(3-484)Penn'd while my comrades whirl the rattling dice  
(3-484)While down the cabbin-skylight lessening shine  
(3-484)The rays & eve is chaced with mirth & wine  
(3-484)Imagined while down Mousa's desert bay  
(3-484)Our well trimd vessell urged her nimble way  
(3-484)While to the freshening breeze she leand her side  
(3-484)And bade her boltsprit kiss the foamy tide-  
(3-484)Such are the lays that Zetlands isles supply-  
(3-484)Drenchd with the drizzly spray and dropping sky  
(3-484)Weary & wet a sea-sick Minstrel I.-

(3-484)W. SCOTT

(3-484)POSTSCRIPT

(3-484)In respect that your Grace has commisiond a Kraken  
(3-484)You will please be informd that they seldom are taken  
(3-484)It is January two years, the Zetland folks say  
(3-484)Since they saw the last Kraken in Scalloway-bay  
(3-484)He lay in the offing a fortnight or more  
(3-484)But the devil a Zetlander put from the shore  
(3-484)Though bold in the seas of the North to assail  
(3-484)The morse and the sea-horse the grampus and whale  
(3-484)If your Grace thinks I'm writing the thing that is not  
(3-484)You may ask at a namesake of ours Mr. Scott  
(3-484)(He's not from our land though his merits deserve it  
(3-484)But springs I'm informd from the Scotts of Scotstarvet)  
(3-484)He questiond the folks who beheld it with eyes  
(3-484)But they differd confoundedly as to its size  
(3-484)For instance the modest & diffident swore  
(3-484)That it loom'd like the keel of a ship and no more  
(3-484)Those of eye-sight more clear or of fancy more high,  
(3-484)Said it rose like an island twixt ocean & sky  
(3-484)But all of the hulk had a steady opinion

(3-484)That twas sure a live subject of Neptunes dominion  
(3-484)And I think my Lord Duke your Grace would not wish  
(3-484)To cumber your house, such a kettle of fish.  
(3-484)Had your order related to night-caps or hose  
(3-484)Or mittens of worsted there's plenty of those

1814            SIR WALTER SCOTT            485

(3-485)Or would you be pleased but .to fancy a whale,  
(3-485)And direct me to send it by sea or by mail,  
(3-485)The season I'm told is nigh over but still  
(3-485)I could get you one fit for the lake at Bowhill  
(3-485)Indeed as to whales there's no need to be thrifty  
(3-485)Since one day last fortnight two hundred & fifty  
(3-485)Pursued by seven Orkney-men's boats & no more  
(3-485)Betwixt Triffness and Liffness were driven on the shore.  
(3-485)You'll ask if I saw this same wonder with sight  
(3-485)I own that I did not, but easily might-  
(3-485)For this mighty shoal of leviathans lay  
(3-485)On our lee-beam a mile, in the loop of the bay  
(3-485)And the islesmen of Sanda were all at the spoil  
(3-485)And flinching (so term it) the blubber to boil  
(3-485)(Ye spirits of lavender drown the reflection  
(3-485)That awakes at the thoughts of this odorous dissection)  
(3-485)To see this huge marvel full fain would we go  
(3-485)But Wilson 1 the winds & the current said no.

(3-485)We have now got to Kirkwall & needs I must stare  
(3-485)When I think that in verse I have once calld it fair  
(3-485)"T is a base little burgh both dirty & mean  
(3-485)There's nothing to hear & theres nought to be seen  
(3-485)Save a Church where of old times a prelate harangued  
(3-485)And a palace that's built by an Earl that was hanged  
(3-485)But farewell to Kirkwall-aboard we are going  
(3-485)The anchor's a peak & the breezes are blowing  
(3-485)Our Commodore calls all his band to their places

(3-485)And 't is time to relieve you-Goodnight to your Graces.

(3-485)KIRKWALL ORKNEY 13 Augt. 1814

[Buccleuch]

TO JAMES BALLANTYNE

(3-485)KIRKWALL, ORKNEY, 13th August 1814

(3-485)DEAR JAMES,-I have hitherto accomplished my voyage

(3-485)very well among these rough seas, and with no very

(3-485)favourable weather. We have seen all that is remarkable

486                LETTERS        OF                1814

(3-486)in Shetland, and arrived here yesterday. I was rather

(3-486)surprized not to find a letter from you, but presume it

(3-486)may be in next post, in which case I may yet receive it.

(3-486)I have seen some of the grandest and most tremendous

(3-486)sea scenery in the world, without more inconvenience

(3-486)than roughing it a little in the rain and spray, and occasional

(3-486)sickness, but only when the weather has been

(3-486)severe and the ship rolling very much. I have not found

(3-486)it necessary to have recourse to your remedy. We leave

(3-486)this place to-night, but shall have such letters as may

(3-486)arrive on Monday forwarded after us to another part of

(3-486)the island of Pomona by express. After this I shall be

(3-486)out of cry untill I reach Torloisk. I suppose you have

(3-486)already written to me to Mrs. Maclean Clephane's care ;

(3-486)if not, that direction will be too late after this reaches

(3-486)you, and you will be pleased to write without a day's

(3-486)delay to me to the Care of Colonel MacNeil, Carskey, 1

(3-486)Campbelltown. Always remember, your letters may

(3-486)likely miscarry, and express yourself accordingly ; and

(3-486)in answering this letter, suppose it likely that I may not

(3-486)have received your former letters.-I remain yours very

(3-486)truly,

WALTER SCOTT

[Constable and Kilpatrick]

TO JAMES BALLANTYNE

(3-486)LIGHT HOUSE YACHT, OFF DUNSTAFFNAGE,

(3-486)NEAR OBAN, 1st Sept. 1814

(3-486)DEAR JAMES,-I am here after a very pleasant, though

(3-486)occasionally a stormy, voyage ; but we have seen everything

(3-486)that is curious, and much that is seldom seen or

(3-486)heard of. We have now circumnavigated the greater

(3-486)part of Scotland ; to-day we stand across the narrow

1814

SIR WALTER SCOTT

487

(3-487)channel for Ireland, to visit the Giant's Causeway, which

(3-487)is the ultimate object of our voyage. After this we return

(3-487)to Greenock, to which place be so kind as to address me,

(3-487)Post-office, to remain till called for. In no respect fail to

(3-487)do this by return of post. I conclude I shall be at

(3-487)Greenock in eight days, but say by the 10th or 12 at

(3-487)furthest, and shall then come to Edinr. I conclude

(3-487)you have written, by my former direction, to the care of

(3-487)a gentleman near Campbeltown, which letter I shall not,

(3-487)however, receive for two or three days. I found no letter

(3-487)for me at Torloisk. Make my service to Mr. Constable,

(3-487)and tell him I am not

(3-487)-killed by Hieland bodies

(3-487)Nor caten like a weather Haggis.

(3-487)I suppose John is by this time off and nearly returned,

(3-487)and trust you have been managing with address in his

(3-487)absence.-Yours in haste,

(3-487)WALTER SCOTT

(3-487)I shall be ready to start strong on scenery, if that will  
(3-487)do good.

[Constable and Kilpatrick]

TO JAMES BALLANTYNE

(3-487)6 August 1 [1814]

(3-487)DEAR JAMES,-I got your two letters this morning, and  
(3-487)a very friendly one from our friend Constable to the  
(3-487)same purpose. I am very sorry for these perplexities,  
(3-487)but am always less vexed with those for which a good  
(3-487)reason can be assigned than when things run on a heap  
(3-487)without reasonable cause or due information. We are  
(3-487)now off Campbellton, but in a squally day, with the  
(3-487)wind right against us.

488                      LETTERS OF                      1814

(3-488)8th August

(3-488)I could not get this ashore at Campbelltown, the  
(3-488)weather being very rough. We have since been in a  
(3-488)calm, and made no way almost at all. At length, however,  
(3-488)we are within two miles of Greenock, and I judge  
(3-488)it best to send this off immediatly, to say I shall be at  
(3-488)Edinr. to-morrow, by dinner time, and will take my  
(3-488)beefsteak in St. John Street, if not inconvenient for you,  
(3-488)of which you will apprize me by a line. I shall find  
(3-488)probably a letter for me at Greenock, which I shall not,  
(3-488)however, answer, unless it contains something requiring  
(3-488)instant dispatch.

(3-488)The blow I received some days since from the unexpected  
(3-488)tidings of the death of the D[uchess] of B[uccleuch] I  
(3-488)has given me such a shock as made me very insensible to  
(3-488)other bad intelligence. I have little doubt of getting  
(3-488)things arranged, though of course D. and S.'s failure will  
(3-488)occasion great loss and additional inconvenience. You  
(3-488)had better ask Constable to dine with us.

[Constable and Kilpatrick]

#### TO ARCHIBALD CONSTABLE

(3-488)MY DEAR SIR,-I had your favour this morning, and  
(3-488)am particularly obliged to you for your kindness in  
(3-488)writing. I trust there will be no great difficulty in  
(3-488)arranging the matters you mention, as they are now so  
(3-488)much narrowed in compass as to be manageable, and  
(3-488)the ultimate security of every kind is now super-abundant.  
(3-488)But, of course, at such a pinch as this, there may be some  
(3-488)plague and trouble ; but for all our sakes, our lively little  
(3-488)friend must be carried through. I am writing within sight  
(3-488)of Campbeltown, but in a heavy squall, so that I have

1814                SIR WALTER SCOTT                489

(3-489)to secure my paper with one hand, and write as I best  
(3-489)can with the other, and I trust to get my letter ashore to  
(3-489)the post office with one to J. B., from whom I heard  
(3-489)to the same purpose as from you. I shall send him some  
(3-489)means of answering any present pressure, in case I should  
(3-489)find it impossible to get to Edinr. by the 10th, which  
(3-489)however is, I trust, very unlikely, as I hope to be at  
(3-489)Greenock or Ayr, as the wind will best serve me, tomorrow.  
(3-489)We have had a most delightful and instructive  
(3-489)voyage, and have visited everything that is curious in the

(3-489)Scottish Isles from Shetland to Hay, not to mention  
(3-489)the Giant's Causeway on the Irish coast, which we saw  
(3-489)yesterday. So I trust we shall be very soon ready to go  
(3-489)to press with the Lord of the Isles. I am glad our little  
(3-489)love-begotten babe walks briskly, though without the  
(3-489)advantage of a father's name. I trust we may give him  
(3-489)a brother or sister in Summer.

(3-489)I confide in your assistance in helping to keep things  
(3-489)strait till I can get to the helm upon the 11th or 12th.  
(3-489)I have no incumbrances which can prevent my getting  
(3-489)things squared with a little assistance, and this you may  
(3-489)rely upon implicitly. I cannot write more than the  
(3-489)needful at present, being much distressed with the  
(3-489)unexpected and most melancholy incident at Dalkeith,  
(3-489)which I only heard two days since at Dr. Richardson's,  
(3-489)at Portrush in Ireland. You may guess what a dreadful  
(3-489)shock it was. Everything is flying about the vessell in  
(3-489)such a stile that I must close abruptly.-Yours very truly,  
(3-489)WALTER SCOTT

(3-489)LIGHT HOUSE YACHT, OFF CAMPBELLTOWN,

(3-489)6 Sept. 1814 1

(3-489)There are no horses to be had at Campbellton,  
(3-489)otherwise I would take that mode of travelling ; but I

490            LETTERS       OF            1814

(3-490)think we cannot miss getting either to Greenock or Ayr  
(3-490)very soon.

(3-490)Postscript, 8th September.-We could not send this letter  
(3-490)ashore for the stormy weather, and have since been  
(3-490)pestered with calms, but we are now about to land at



(3-490)Greenock, so that I shall be in Edinburgh to-morrow by  
(3-490)dinner-time. We find we have been once or twice very  
(3-490)near an American Cruizer-a capture would have been a  
(3-490)pretty job ! I did not send any inclosure to J. B., as I  
(3-490)shall be so soon at home-within a few hours after you  
(3-490)have this.

[Constable and Kilpatrick]

TO JAMES BALLANTYNE

(3-490)MY DEAR JAMES,-I received all your letters at  
(3-490)Greenock, and in consequence of the last resume my  
(3-490)intention of spending one day at Killermont and returning  
(3-490)with our friend W. E[rskine]. I cannot at present write  
(3-490)explicitly on business, but highly approve of what you  
(3-490)have done, and have no fear whatever of the results.  
(3-490)Time and I, says the Spanish proverb, against any  
(3-490)two. I will not therefore dine with you to-morrow, but  
(3-490)rather wish you to breakfast with me on Sunday, or to call  
(3-490)on Saturday night about seven or eight o'clock. I wish  
(3-490)I could as easily wash my deep sorrow out of my mind  
(3-490)as I can dismiss the apprehensions of the loss of world's  
(3-490)gear ; but I am most deeply distressed indeed on account  
(3-490)of the generous and noble survivor, and the more than  
(3-490)kind friend whom I have lost.-Yours ever,

(3-490)W. SCOTT

(3-490)ON BOARD THE STEAM BOAT  
(3-490)BETWEEN GREENOCK AND GLASGOW

(3-490)Thursday 5 o'clock [PM. Sept. 8, 1814]  
[Constable and Kilpatrick]

TO CHARLES, DUKE OF BUCCLEUCH

(3-491)GLASGOW, Augt. [Sept.](1) 8, 1814

(3-491)MY DEAR LORD DUKE,-I take the earliest opportunity,  
(3-491)after landing, to discharge a task so distressing to me,  
(3-491)that I find reluctance and fear even in "making the  
(3-491)attempt, and for the first time address so kind and generous  
(3-491)a friend without either comfort, and confidence in myself,  
(3-491)or the power of offering a single word of consolation to  
(3-491)his affliction. I learned the late calamitous news (which  
(3-491)indeed no preparation could have greatly mitigated)  
(3-491)quite unexpectedly, when upon- the Irish coast; nor  
(3-491)could the shock of an earth quake have affected me in the  
(3-491)same proportion. Since that time I have been detained  
(3-491)at sea, thinking of nothing but what has happened, and  
(3-491)of the painful duty I am now to perform. If the deepest  
(3-491)interest in this inexpressible loss could qualify me for  
(3-491)expressing myself upon a subject so distressing, I know  
(3-491)few whose attachment and respect for the lamented  
(3-491)object of our sorrows can or ought to exceed my own,  
(3-491)for never was more attractive kindness and condescension  
(3-491)displayed by one of her sphere, or returned with deeper  
(3-491)and more heartfelt gratitude by one in my own. But  
(3-491)selfish regret and sorrow, while they claim a painful and  
(3-491)unavailing ascendance, cannot drown the recollection of  
(3-491)the virtues lost to the world just when their scene of  
(3-491)acting had opened wider, and to her family when the  
(3-491)prospect of their speedy entry upon life rendered her  
(3-491)precept and example peculiarly important. And such  
(3-491)an example ! for of all whom I have ever seen, in whatever  
(3-491)rank, she possessed most the power of rendering virtue  
(3-491)lovely and combining purity of feeling and soundness of  
(3-491)judgement with a sweetness and affability which won the  
(3-491)affections of all who had the happiness of approaching

(3-491)her. And this is the partner of whom it has been God's

492

LETTERS OF

1814

(3-492)pleasure to deprive your Grace, and the friend for whom  
(3-492)I now sorrow, and shall sorrow while I can remember  
(3-492)any thing. The recollection of her excellencies can but  
(3-492)add bitterness, at least in the first pangs of calamity ;  
(3-492)yet it is impossible to forbear the topic-it rises to my pen  
(3-492)as to my thoughts, till I almost call in question, for an  
(3-492)instant, the Eternal Wisdom which has so early summoned  
(3-492)her from this wretched world, where pain and grief and  
(3-492)sorrow is our portion, to join those to whom her virtues,  
(3-492)while upon earth, gave her so strong a resemblance.  
(3-492)Would to God I could say, be comforted; but I feel every  
(3-492)common topic of consolation must be, for the time at  
(3-492)least, even an irritation to affliction. Grieve, then, my  
(3-492)dear Lord, or I should say my dear and much honoured  
(3-492)friend, for Sorrow for the time levels the highest  
(3-492)distinctions of rank ; but do not grieve as those who have  
(3-492)no hope. I know the last earthly thoughts of the departed  
(3-492)sharer of your joys and sorrows must have been for your  
(3-492)Grace and the dear pledges she has left to your care. Do  
(3-492)not, for their sake, suffer grief to take that exclusive  
(3-492)possession which disclaims care for the living, and is not  
(3-492)only useless to the dead, but is what their wishes would  
(3-492)have most earnestly deprecated. To time, and to God,  
(3-492)whose are both Time and Eternity, belongs the office of  
(3-492)future consolation ; it is enough to require from the  
(3-492)sufferer under such a dispensation to bear his burthen of  
(3-492)sorrow with fortitude, and to resist those feelings which  
(3-492)prompt us to believe that that which is galling and  
(3-492)grievous is therefore altogether beyond our strength to  
(3-492)support. Most bitterly do I regret some levity 1 which I  
(3-492)fear must have reached you when your distress was most  
(3-492)poignant, and most dearly have I paid for venturing to

(3-492)anticipate the time which is not ours, since I received  
(3-492)these deplorable news at the very moment when I was  
(3-492)collecting some trifles that I thought might give  
(3-492)satisfaction to the person whom I so highly honoured, and

1814

SIR WALTER SCOTT

493

(3-493)who, among her numerous excellencies, never failed to  
(3-493)seem pleased with what she knew was meant to afford her  
(3-493)pleasure.

(3-493)But I must break off, and have perhaps already written  
(3-493)too much. I learn by a letter from Mrs. Scott, this day  
(3-493)received, that your Grace is at Bowhill-in the beginning  
(3-493)of next week I will be in the vicinity ; and when your  
(3-493)Grace can receive me without additional pain, I will have  
(3-493)the honor of waiting upon you. I remain, with the  
(3-493)deepest sympathy, my Lord Duke, your Grace's truly  
(3-493)distressed and most grateful servant,

(3-493)WALTER SCOTT  
[Buccleuch and Lockhart]

TO CHARLES, DUKE OF BUCCLEUCH

(3-493)EDINBURGH, 11th Sept. 1814

(3-493)MY DEAR LORD DUKE,-I received your letter 1 (which  
(3-493)had missed me at Greenock) upon its being returned to  
(3-493)this place, and cannot sufficiently express my gratitude  
(3-493)for the kindness which, at such a moment, could undertake  
(3-493)the task of writing upon such a subject to relieve the  
(3-493)feelings of a friend-depend upon it, I am so far worthy  
(3-493)of your Grace's kindness, that, among many proofs of it,  
(3-493)this affecting and most distressing one can never be  
(3-493)forgotten. It gives me great though melancholy

(3-493)satisfaction, to find that your Grace has had the manly and  
(3-493)Christian fortitude to adopt that resigned and patient  
(3-493)frame of spirit, which can extract from the most bitter  
(3-493)calamity a wholesome mental medicine. I trust in God,  
(3-493)that, as so many and such high duties are attached to  
(3-493)your station, and as he has blessed you with the disposition  
(3-493)that finds pleasure in the discharge of them, your

494

LETTERS OF

1814

(3-494)Grace will find your first exertions, however painful,  
(3-494)rewarded with strength to persevere, and finally with that  
(3-494)comfort which attends perseverance in that which is  
(3-494)right. The happiness of hundreds depends upon your  
(3-494)Grace almost directly, and the effect of your example  
(3-494)in the country, and of your constancy in support of a  
(3-494)constitution daily undermined by the wicked and designing,  
(3-494)is almost incalculable. Justly, then, and well, has  
(3-494)your Grace resolved to sacrifice all that is selfish in the  
(3-494)indulgence of grief, to the duties of your social and publick  
(3-494)situation. Long may you have health and strength to  
(3-494)be to your dear and hopeful family an example and guide  
(3-494)in all that becomes their high rank. It is enough that  
(3-494)one light-and alas ! what a light that was !-has been  
(3-494)recalled by the divine Will to [an]other and a better  
(3-494)sphere.

(3-494)I wrote a hasty and unconnected letter immediately on  
(3-494)landing. I am detained for two days in this place, but  
(3-494)wait upon your Grace immediately on my return to  
(3-494)Abbotsford. If my society cannot, in the circumstances  
(3-494)give much pleasure, it will, I trust, impose no restraint.

(3-494)Mrs. Scott desires me to offer her deepest sympathy  
(3-494)upon this calamitous occasion. She has much reason,  
(3-494)for she has lost the countenance of a friend such as she

(3-494)cannot expect the course of human life can again supply.  
(3-494)I am ever, with much and affectionate respect, your  
(3-494)Grace's truly faithful humble servant,     WALTER SCOTT

[Buccleuch and Lockhart]

TO JAMES MACCULLOCH

(3-494)DEAR SIR,-I find your letter upon my return from a  
(3-494)long voyage (for a landsman) of six whole weeks round  
(3-494)the coast of Scotland & among the islands. I hoped  
(3-494)ever to have been on the coast of Galloway & should in  
(3-494)that case have disturbd your gruel at Ardwall but our  
(3-494)time obliged us to disembark at Greenock.

1814                      SIR WALTER SCOTT                      495

(3-495)You know the most deplorable event that has taken  
(3-495)place in the Buccleuch family, an event which all  
(3-495)connected with that House have -so much reason to lament.  
(3-495)My own share in the general sorrow is deep and of a  
(3-495)nature that will be lasting. The Duke has written to  
(3-495)me and bears his misfortune with a fortitude which  
(3-495)exceeds my hopes & expectation. You will see that our  
(3-495)meetings cannot soon turn upon business but when, or if,  
(3-495)I see an opportunity I will mention the subject of your  
(3-495)letter- It will however be of little consequence for if  
(3-495)the Duchess has mentiond the subject before her lamented  
(3-495)death your friend will require no interest-if otherwise  
(3-495)it is the Duke's maxim and I think an excellent one only  
(3-495)to pay respect to those recommendations which are  
(3-495)founded upon a personal knowledge of the candidate-  
(3-495)At the same time I will always have pleasure in complying  
(3-495)with every request of yours & request you to believe  
(3-495)me Very much Yours faithfully

(3-495)WALTER SCOTT

(3-495)EDINR. 13 Septr. 1814

(3-495)James McCulloch Esq of Ardwall

(3-495)Gatehouse of Fleet Galloway.

[Lady Ardwall]

TO JOHN B. S. MORRITT, M.P., MRS. SLATERS STAR HOTEL,  
WORTHING

(3-495)My DEAR MORRITT,-At the end of my tour 1 on the

(3-495)22 Augt! !! Lord help us-this comes of going to

(3-495)the Levant and the Hellespont and your Euxine and

496                LETTERS    OF                1814

(3-496)so forth. A poor devil who goes to Nova Zembla and

(3-496)Thule is treated as if he had been only walking as far as

(3-496)Barnard Castle or Cauldshiels Loch. I would have

(3-496)you to know I only returnd on the 10th Current and the

(3-496)most agreeable thing I found was your letter-I am sure

(3-496)you must know I had need of something pleasant for

(3-496)the news of the death of the kind the affectionate

(3-496)the generous & beautiful Dss of Buccleuch gave me

(3-496)a shock which to speak Gods truth could not have

(3-496)been exceeded unless in my own familys sustaining a

(3-496)similar deprivation. She was indeed a Light Set upon a

(3-496)Hill, had all the grace which the most accomplishd

(3-496)manners and the most affable address could give to those

(3-496)virtues by which she was raised still higher than by rank.

(3-496)As she always distinguishd me by her regard and

(3-496)confidence and as I had many opportunities of seeing

(3-496)her in the active discharge of duties in which she rather

(3-496)resembled a descended angel than an earthly being

(3-496)you will excuse my saying so much about my own  
(3-496)feelings on an occasion when sorrow was universal-But  
(3-496)I will drop the subject. The survivor has displayd a  
(3-496)strength and firmness of mind seldom equald where  
(3-496)the affection was so strong and mutual and where the  
(3-496)habits arising from a very high station and commanding  
(3-496)fortune often render self controul more difficult because  
(3-496)so far from being habitual. I trust for his own sake as  
(3-496)well as for that of thousands to whom his life is directly  
(3-496)essential and for hundreds of thousands to whom his  
(3-496)example is important that God as he has given him  
(3-496)fortitude to bear this inexpressible shock will add  
(3-496)strength of constitution to support him in the struggle.  
(3-496)He has written to me on the occasion in a stile becoming  
(3-496)a man and a Christian, submissive to the will of God and  
(3-496)willing to avail himself of the consolations which remain  
(3-496)among his family and freinds. I am going to see him  
(3-496)and how we shall meet God knows but though " an  
(3-496)iron man of iron mold " upon many of the occasions of

(3-497)life in which I see people most affected and a peculiar  
(3-497)contemner of the commonplace sorrow which I see paid  
(3-497)to the departed this is a case in which my Stoicism will  
(3-497)not serve me. They both gave me reason to think they  
(3-497)loved me and I returnd their regard with the most  
(3-497)sincere attachment, the distinction of rank being I think  
(3-497)set apart on all sides. But Gods will be done. I will  
(3-497) dwell no longer upon this subject. It is much to learn  
(3-497)Mrs. Morritt is so much better and that if I have sustaind  
(3-497)a severe wound from a quarter so little expected I may  
(3-497)promise myself the happiness of Mrs. Morritt's recovery.

(3-497)I will shortly mention the train of our voyage reserving  
(3-497)particulars till another day. We saild from Leith



(3-497)skirted the Scottish coast visiting the Bullers of Buchan  
(3-497)and other remarkable objects-went to Shetland-  
(3-497)thence to Orkney-from thence round Cape Wrath  
(3-497)to the Hebrides making descents every where, where  
(3-497)there was anything to be seen-Thence to Lewis and the  
(3-497)Long Island-to Sky-to Iona and so forth lingering  
(3-497)among the Hebrides as long as we could-Then we stood  
(3-497)over to the coast of Ireland and visited the Giants  
(3-497)Causeway and Port Rush where Dr. Richardson the  
(3-497)Inventor (Discoverer I would say) of the celebrated  
(3-497)Florin Grass resides. By the way he is a chattering  
(3-497)Charlatan and his florin a mere humbug-But if he  
(3-497)were Cicero and his invention were potatoes or anything  
(3-497)equally useful I should detest the recollection of the  
(3-497)place and the man for it was there I learned the death  
(3-497)of my friend-Adieu my dear Morritt kind Compliments  
(3-497)to your Lady like "poor Tom I cannot daub it  
(3-497)further."

(3-497)When I hear where you are and what you are  
(3-497)doing I will write you a more cheerful epistle. Poor  
(3-497)Mackenzie 1 too is gone-the brother of our Lady  
(3-497)Hood and another Mackenzie son to the man of

498            LETTERS    OF            1814

(3-498)feeling so short time have I been absent and such has  
(3-498)been the harvest of mortality among those whom I  
(3-498)regarded.

(3-498)I will attend to your corrections in Waverley. My  
(3-498)principal employment for the autumn will be reducing  
(3-498)the knowledge I have acquired of the localities of the  
(3-498)Islands into scenery and stage-room for the " Lord of  
(3-498)the Isles " of which renowned romance I think I have  
(3-498)repeated some portions to you. It was elder born than

(3-498)Rokeby though it gave place to it in publishing.

(3-498)After all scribbling is an odd propensity. I dont  
(3-498)believe there is any ointment even that of the Edinburgh  
(3-498)Review which can cure the infected-Once more yours  
(3-498)entirely

(3-498)WALTER SCOTT

(3-498)EDINR 14 Sept. [PM. 1814]

(3-498)Address Abbotsford as usual.  
[Law]

TO ARCHIBALD CONSTABLE 1

(3-498)DEAR SIR,-I received your letter, and whatever  
(3-498)might be the disappointment, I never could seriously  
(3-498)think of resenting what you do from a necessary attention  
(3-498)to your own interest. Indeed, whatever is to hurt or run  
(3-498)great risk of hurting you, cannot serve me as matters  
(3-498)stand. As all these acceptances, however, without any  
(3-498)important exception, are for value of one kind or other,

1814                      SIR WALTER SCOTT                      499

(3-499)I hope they will be gradually withdrawn from the circle,  
(3-499)since otherwise, in future transactions between us, which  
(3-499)are likely to be large, this mass of paper will inconvenience  
(3-499)us all. I wish, if it were not too much trouble, Mr.  
(3-499)C[adell] and J[ohn] B[allantyne] would make a note of  
(3-499)the dates at which these bills fall in, and where they are  
(3-499)lying, marking the Swift bills so far as not already renewed  
(3-499)to the full date. Of course all sorts of mutual accommodations  
(3-499)will be afforded, but it would be satisfactory to  
(3-499)see the currency of these engagements. This is the more

(3-499)necessary, because, although I cannot urge you to do what  
(3-499)is out of course for my accommodation, and although I am  
(3-499)equally anxious to give every accommodation even where  
(3-499)I need acceptances in regular course of business, yet you  
(3-499)must be aware that in my circumstances at present I will  
(3-499)need to draw upon you (or rather J. B. will do so) for the  
(3-499)Somerville Memoirs, or a moiety, which would do better,  
(3-499)as Rees and you can settle it; also for balance of author's  
(3-499)profits on W., of which you were so good as to promise me  
(3-499)a statement, which I presume will run from 250 to 300,  
(3-499)or thereabout-and lastly, for the profits [of a] moiety of  
(3-499)Lord of the Isles when published. I do not mean to  
(3-499)press for acceptances on the account of the two first  
(3-499)articles earlier than the beginning and middle of October,  
(3-499)and I believe I can manage to have them cashed, if at  
(3-499)short date, without going to the Edinburgh market. In  
(3-499)the meantime I have applied for some cash to the Bank of  
(3-499)Scotland, which I believe I shall get, to put by present  
(3-499)demands.

(3-499)I hope James Ballantyne is ready for the Poem, as I  
(3-499)shall wish it to go to press instantly. I find I can get  
(3-499)it out by Xmas, which will be a great advantage to all  
(3-499)concerned. I think it should be advertised without an  
(3-499)hour's delay-The Lord of the Isles : a Poem by Walter  
(3-499)Scott, Esq. This might be made as public as you please,  
(3-499)and as soon; as it will put a different face upon our  
(3-499)transactions. I have made up my mind to do my best

500                LETTERS        OF                1814

(3-500)upon it, and I thank God that did I need (as who does  
(3-500)not) a lesson of patience under the disappointments and  
(3-500)struggles of life, I should find it in a friend at no great  
(3-500)distance, who is bearing distress of a much deeper nature  
(3-500)with the most manly fortitude. I shall beg to hear from

(3-500)you when you have a little time, and request you to let  
(3-500)me know whether commercial matters are looking better,  
(3-500)whether W.1 sells, and so forth.-Believe me, dear Sir,  
(3-500)yours very faithfully,

(3-500)WALTER SCOTT

(3-500)ABBOTSFORD 17 Sept. [PM. 1814]

[Constable and Kilpatrick]

TO ARCHIBALD CONSTABLE

(3-500)DEAR SIR,-I wrote you some time ago, mentioning  
(3-500)that I would have occasion to draw upon you for balance  
(3-500)due on Waverley, and now do so at six months for 300,  
(3-500)holding myself and the next edition accountable for any  
(3-500)over-draught. As I trust I shall be able to keep all my  
(3-500)demands on your house, during these times of perplexity,  
(3-500)within the rules of business, I hope I am not now exceeding  
(3-500)them. Times of mutual accommodation will, I doubt  
(3-500)not, return ; at present I shall confine myself to the  
(3-500)square, and have no doubt of your punctuality. At the  
(3-500)same time I assure you, and have in some respect  
(3-500)endeavoured to show it, that I retain full sense of the trouble  
(3-500)you have had in our affairs. I would write a longer letter,  
(3-500)but I fear I encroach upon your time, as I have not had  
(3-500)the pleasure to hear from you, which I impute to the  
(3-500)business of this anxious period. It will, I know, give you  
(3-500)pleasure to learn I have got the accommodation I wished.  
(3-500)-I remain, dear Sir, your obedient servant,

(3-500)WALTER SCOTT

(3-500)ABBOTSFORD, 26 Sept. [PM. 1814]

[Constable and Kilpatrick]

1814                      SIR WALTER SCOTT                      501

TO REV. R. POLWHELE, KENWYN, TRURO 1

(3-501)EDINBURGH, Sept. 1814

(3-501)MY DEAR SIR,-Baal is neither dead nor sleeping ; he  
(3-501)had only gone a journey which was likely to have landed  
(3-501)him on the coast of Cornwall and near your door in this  
(3-501)case I should have had the honour to have made your  
(3-501)personal acquaintance. I have been engaged for these  
(3-501)two months last upon a pleasure voyage with some friends.  
(3-501)We had a good tight cutter well fitted up and manned,  
(3-501)belonging to the service of the Northern Lighthouses of  
(3-501)which department my friends are Commissioners. We  
(3-501)therefore lived much at our ease and had our motions as  
(3-501)much under our command as winds and waves would  
(3-501)permit. We visited the Shetland and Orkney Isles and  
(3-501)rounding the island by Cape Wrath, wandered for some  
(3-501)time among the Hebrides ; then went to the Irish coast,  
(3-501)and viewed the celebrated Giant's Causeway and would  
(3-501)have pursued our voyage Heaven knows how far, but that  
(3-501)the American privateers were a little too near us, and the  
(3-501)risk of falling in with them cut short our cruise ; otherwise  
(3-501)I might have landed upon the ancient shores of Corinaeus  
(3-501)and made the " Fair Isabel 2 " my introduction to the  
(3-501)Bard of the West. I now return the MS. which I grieve  
(3-501)I have detained so long. I hope, however, there will be  
(3-501)no delay in getting it printed by January, which is I  
(3-501)conceive the earliest approved publishing season. I believe  
(3-501)I shall make another adventure myself about the same  
(3-501)time upon a subject of Scottish history ; I have called my  
(3-501)work the "Lord of the Isles." The greater part has been  
(3-501)long written, but I am stupid at drawing ideal scenery,

(3-501)and waited until I should have a good opportunity to  
(3-501)visit or rather re-visit the Hebrides, where the scene is  
(3-501)partly laid.

502            LETTERS OF            1814

(3-502)On my return, I was much shocked by finding I had  
(3-502)lost my amiable and constant friend the Duchess of  
(3-502)Buccleuch-a calamity of unspeakable consequence to  
(3-502)her family, her friends, and the country at large. She  
(3-502)was at once an example to those of her own rank and a  
(3-502)protectress of virtue and merit in those whom fortune had  
(3-502)placed under her. My long intimacy in the family  
(3-502)enabled me to observe some instances of her judgment and  
(3-502)beneficence, which I now can hardly recollect without  
(3-502)tears. I thought to have inscribed to her the work at  
(3-502)which I was labouring ; but, alas ! it will now only  
(3-502)renew my sincere and peculiar share<sup>1</sup> in a grief which  
(3-502)is almost national. I beg pardon for intruding this  
(3-502)melancholy subject upon you but it will be long uppermost  
(3-502)in the thoughts of those who shared the friendship  
(3-502)of this lovely and lamented woman. Believe me, my  
(3-502)dear friend, ever most truly yours,        WALTER SCOTT

[Letters of Sir Walter Scott 1832 and Polwhele's Traditions]

TO THOMAS SCOTT

(3-502)[Oct. 1814]

(3-502)DEAR TOM,-A novel here called Waverley, has had  
(3-502)enormous success. I sent you a copy, and will send you  
(3-502)another, with the Lord of the Isles, which will be out at  
(3-502)Christmas. The success which it has had, with some  
(3-502)other circumstances, has induced people

(3-502)" To lay the bantling at a certain door,  
(3-502)Where lying store of faults, they'd fain heap more."1

(3-502)You will guess for yourself how far such a report has  
(3-502)credibility ; but by no means give the weight of your  
(3-502)opinion to the Transatlantic public ; for you must know  
(3-502)there is also a counter-report, that you have written the  
(3-502)said Waverley. Send me a novel intermixing your  
(3-502)exuberant and natural humour, with any incidents and  
(3-502)descriptions of scenery you may see-particularly with  
(3-502)characters and traits of manners. I will give it all the

1814                SIR WALTER SCOTT                503

(3-503)cobbling that is necessary, and, if you do but exert  
(3-503)yourself, I have not the least doubt it will be worth    500 ;  
(3-503)and, to encourage you, you may, when you send the MS.,  
(3-503)draw on me for    100, at fifty days' sight-so that your  
(3-503)labours will at any rate not be quite thrown away. You  
(3-503)have more fun and descriptive talent than most people ;  
(3-503)and all that you want-i.e. the mere practice of  
(3-503)composition-I can supply, or the devil's in it. Keep this  
(3-503)matter a dead secret, and look knowing when Waverley  
(3-503)is spoken of. If you are not Sir John Falstaff, you are as  
(3-503)good a man as he, and may therefore face Colville of the  
(3-503)Dale. You may believe I don't want to make you the  
(3-503)author of a book you have never seen ; but if people  
(3-503)will, upon their own judgment, suppose so, and also on  
(3-503)their own judgment give you    500 to try your hand on  
(3-503)a novel, I don't see that you are a pin's-point the worse.  
(3-503)Mind that your MS. attends the draft. I am perfectly  
(3-503)serious and confident, that in two or three months you  
(3-503)might clear the cobs. I beg my compliments to the hero  
(3-503)who is afraid of Jeffrey's scalping knife.1

[Lockhart]

## TO ARCHIBALD CONSTABLE

(3-504)DEAR SIR,-I was duly favoured with your obliging  
 (3-504)letter with State of W.1 which is quite satisfactory. I  
 (3-504)observe I have over-drawn about 36 0 0. Presuming  
 (3-504)the expence of advertizing will be somewhat less on the  
 (3-504)3rd. Edition the profits divisible will be above 440 to  
 (3-504)each party. Now my pressing occasions will oblige me  
 (3-504)to anticipate 400 of this by a Drat. on you at six months,  
 (3-504)which as the book will be out in a fortnight & is a ready  
 (3-504)money article would not I know in the general case be  
 (3-504)at all inconvenient to you. In these hard times however  
 (3-504)it may be that this may not quite suit you in which case  
 (3-504)I can suit my convenience by disposing of copies at sale  
 (3-504)price 2 to the extent of 440-being the authors interest  
 (3-504)in this new edition. But then the purchaser would I  
 (3-504)suspect desire a more effectual share in future editions &  
 (3-504)might besides materially interfere with your sale-This  
 (3-504)you will consider believing at the same time that it is only  
 (3-504)the peculiar circumstances of my situation making it  
 (3-504)absolutely necessary to me to realize my funds one way  
 (3-504)or other which occasions my offering an alternative of  
 (3-504)this nature & that I will have the greatest regret in at all  
 (3-504)interfering with your interest in this work either now or  
 (3-504)hereafter. I have desired J. B. to talk to you about this

(3-505)matter in case any thing can be hit upon which may  
 (3-505)suit us both.

(3-505)Somerville is finishd & I presume deliverd. I have a  
 (3-505)claim upon you for one half print & paper & Longman



(3-505)for the other which can be adjusted later in the month if  
(3-505)this present business is closed. Believe me Dear Sir  
(3-505)Yours very truly WALTER SCOTT

(3-505)ABBOTSFORD 9th. October [1814]

[Stevenson and a copy in the Kilpatrick volume]

TO JOHN BALLANTYNE, BOOKSELLER, EDINBURGH 1

(3-505)ABBOTSFORD, Oct. 14, 1814

(3-505)DEAR JOHN,-Charles Erskine wishes his money, as he  
(3-505)has made a purchase of land. This is a new perplexity-  
(3-505)for paid he must be forthwith, as his advance was friendly  
(3-505)and confidential. I do not at this moment see how it is to  
(3-505)be raised, but believe I shall find means. In the meanwhile,  
(3-505)it will be necessary to propitiate the Leviathans of  
(3-505)Paternoster-row. My idea is, that you or James should  
(3-505)write to them to the following effect :-That a novel is  
(3-505)offered you by the Author of Waverley ; that the Author  
(3-505)is desirous it should be out before Mr. Scott's poem, or as  
(3-505)soon thereafter as possible ; and that having resolved, as  
(3-505)they are aware, to relinquish publishing, you only wish  
(3-505)to avail yourselves of this offer to the extent of helping off  
(3-505)some of your stock. I leave it to you to consider whether  
(3-505)you should condescend on any particular work to offer

506

LETTERS OF

1814

(3-506)them as bread to their butter-or on any particular  
(3-506)amount-as 500. One thing must be provided, that  
(3-506)Constable shares to the extent of the Scottish sale-they,  
(3-506)however, managing. My reason for letting them have  
(3-506)this scent of roast meat is, in case it should be necessary  
(3-506)for us to apply to them to renew bills in December.

(3-506)Yours,  
[Lockhart]

W. S.

TO JOHN BALLANTYNE

(3-506)Oct. 17, 1814

(3-506)DEAR JOHN,-Your expedients are all wretched, as far  
(3-506)as regards me. I never will give Constable, or any one,  
(3-506)room to say I have broken my word with him in the  
(3-506)slightest degree. If I lose everything else, I will at least  
(3-506)keep my honour unblemished ; and I do hold myself  
(3-506)bound in honour to offer him a Waverley, while he shall  
(3-506)continue to comply with the conditions annexed.- I  
(3-506)intend the new novel to operate as something more  
(3-506)permanent than a mere accommodation ; and if I can but  
(3-506)be permitted to do so, I will print it before it is sold to  
(3-506)any one, and then propose, first to Constable and Longman-  
(3-506)second, to Murray and Blackwood-to take. the  
(3-506)whole at such a rate as will give them one-half of the fair  
(3-506)profits ; granting acceptances which, upon an edition  
(3-506)of 3000, which we shall be quite authorized to print, will  
(3-506)amount to an immediate command of 1500 ; and to  
(3-506)this we may couple the condition, that they must take  
(3-506) 500 or 600 of the old stock. I own I am not solicitous  
(3-506)to deal with Constable alone, nor am I at all bound to  
(3-506)offer him the new novel on any terms ; but he, knowing  
(3-506)of the intention, may expect to be treated with, at least,  
(3-506)although it is possible we may not deal. However, if  
(3-506)Murray and Blackwood were to come forward with any  
(3-506)handsome proposal as to the stock, I should certainly  
(3-506)have no objection to James's giving the pledge of the  
(3-506)Author of W. for his next work. You are like the crane

1814

SIR WALTER SCOTT

507

(3-507)in the fable, when you boast of not having got anything

(3-507)from the business ; you may thank God that it did not  
(3-507)bite your head off. Would to God I were at let-a-be for  
(3-507)let-a-be;-but you have done your best, and so must I.1  
(3-507)Yours truly, W. S.  
[Lockhart]

TO JOHN BALLANTYNE 2

[Extract]

(3-507)17th October 1814  
(3-507)DEAR JOHN,-I received your letter with the astonishing  
(3-507)news of James's utter disregard to his own credit.  
(3-507)He promised to let me have accounts of his prospects,  
(3-507)and consult me upon the management of his cash  
(3-507)affairs, but he has kept his word but lamely. He is even  
(3-507)worse than you, for you generally give a day or two's  
(3-507)notice at least of the chance of dishonour, and this  
(3-507)pounding is little better. His Kelso expedition has proved  
(3-507)a fine one.  
[Ballantyne-Humbug Handled]

508                      LETTERS    OF                      1814

TO JOHN RICHARDSON

(3-508)I WAS at Bowhill when your most acceptable letter  
(3-508)came here & do not lose a moment in acquainting you  
(3-508)with what pleasure I will receive you & Mrs. Richardson  
(3-508)(whose name should come first) upon the 25th. You  
(3-508)can easily reach us to dinner at five & the postillions from  
(3-508)Bankhouse know the ford well. I trust you will give us  
(3-508)all the time you can spare & look at the banks of Yarrow  
(3-508)Melrose & our other lions wild and tame. I was just  
(3-508)about to make this my request when your letter arrived.  
(3-508)Mrs. Scott sends many kind remembrances and will have

(3-508)much pleasure in an opportunity of making Mrs. Richard-  
(3-508)son's acquaintance. Many thanks for the Cavalleresca 1  
(3-508)book. I may say with the courtier in Timon of Athens  
(3-508)" God bless that good friend he is always sending "-pray  
(3-508)bring it with you though it is giving me rufles when  
(3-508)wanting a shirt; since for the first time these twenty five

1814                      SIR WALTER SCOTT                      509

(3-509)years I am positively without a riding horse. Yours in  
(3-509)haste to save post    W. SCOTT  
(3-509)ABBOTSFORD 17 October 1814

[Abbotsford Copies]

TO JOHN MURRAY

(3-509)DEAR SIR,-The dissentions of your great potentates  
(3-509)of literature in the case of Marmion was the only reason  
(3-509)of my not proposing to you to be a sharer in the Lord  
(3-509)of the Isles. From personal regard I would willingly  
(3-509)have given you (since you think it is like to prove  
(3-509)advantageous) the share you wish but you know how disagreeable  
(3-509)it is to be involved in disputes among ones publishers  
(3-509)which you cannot accomodate. In casting about how I  
(3-509)might show you some mark of my sense of former kindness  
(3-509)a certain MS history of Scotland in letters to my children1  
(3-509)has occurd to me which I consider as a desideratum : it  
(3-509)is upon the plan of Lord Littletons letters as they are  
(3-509)calld. A small experimental edition might be hazarded  
(3-509)in spring without a name not that I am anxious upon  
(3-509)the score of secrecy but because I have been a great  
(3-509)publisher of late. About this I shall be glad to speak  
(3-509)with you & I am happy to find I shall have an opportunity  
(3-509)of seeing you at this place on Wednesday or  
(3-509)Thursday next week which will give me great pleasure

(3-509)as I want to hear about Ellis and Gifford but especially  
(3-509)about Lord Byron. Yours very truly

(3-509)W. SCOTT

(3-509)ABBOTSFORD 20th October [1814]

(3-509)John Murray Esq.

(3-509)Care of Mr. Blackwood Bookseller Edinburgh

[John Murray]

510            LETTERS    OF            1814

TO MESSRS. CONSTABLE AND CO.1

(3-510)DEAR SIR,-I had your letter with the list of Bills  
(3-510)which is quite satisfactory. I have written to Mr. Ballantyne  
(3-510)to call upon you and make the renewals in the way  
(3-510)that your convenience and the facilities of discount render  
(3-510)most adviseable. I presume it may be adviseable to transfer  
(3-510)part of the credit due upon the three Swift bills to some  
(3-510)of the others so as to get the whole out of the market so  
(3-510)much sooner. But of this you mercantile gentlemen are  
(3-510)best judges. I have many reasons for wishing to have  
(3-510)these transactions as much as possible under my own  
(3-510)eye and will be obliged to you to apply to me directly  
(3-510)when the least dilemma occurs. I think I stated in my  
(3-510)last letter distinctly that I had not the least intention of giving  
(3-510)you any trouble in the way of accommodation for  
(3-510)which indeed I do not foresee I shall have the least  
(3-510)occasion ; our present and future agreements are of  
(3-510)course regulated by their own terms and I shall be at  
(3-510)all times most desirous that you should derive benefit  
(3-510)from them corresponding to the advantage you have

(3-510)afforded us by assisting credit during the last twelvemonth.  
(3-510)I state this very distinctly because I wish you to be  
(3-510)convinced of it. The accompt of W[averley] is very  
(3-510)properly given and I trust we will have more to settle  
(3-510)on the same terms. I trust little odds and ends will  
(3-510)cover the 10 per Cent. which if I mistake not is a general  
(3-510)arrangement with your London Agents. I expect Mr.  
(3-510)John Murray here in a day or two which trifling circumstance  
(3-510)I mention to put you upon your guard against

1814                SIR WALTER SCOTT                511

(3-511)any gossip your brethren in the trade are very active in  
(3-511)setting afloat. His visit relates to matters in which my  
(3-511)Edinburgh friends have not and cannot have any concern.

(3-511)I believe I mentiond to Mr. Constable that Lord Somerville  
(3-511)was to get 30 copies of his book in lieu of the plates  
(3-511)which are very handsome. I should think it right Mr. C.  
(3-511)calld upon his Lordship in Hill Street and inquired  
(3-511)about the plates. Lord Somerville will take it well. I  
(3-511)wish you would say so with my compliments.

(3-511)By the way you have never yet given me a set of Swift  
(3-511)and I cannot recollect whether a box containing some  
(3-511)papers &c. to be returnd to Mr. Hartstonge of Dublin  
(3-511)is with you or Mr. John Ballantyne. I wish you would  
(3-511)inquire however about your shop as I should be much  
(3-511)grieved if they have fallen aside.-I remain, Dear Sir,  
(3-511)Your obedt Servant                                WALTER SCOTT

(3-511)ABBOTSFORD 22 Oct. 1814

(3-511)Mr. Caddell.  
[Kilpatrick]

TO MISS CLEPHANE

(3-511)MY DEAR Miss CLEPHANE,-I am very happy to find  
(3-511)you have made out your journey and have found a pleasant  
(3-511)reception<sup>1</sup>-Your letter was long in reaching me and I  
(3-511)delayd answering it in hope we could have had the  
(3-511)pleasure of saying " Come here "-But we find ourselves  
(3-511)obliged to be in Edinr next week and till today the  
(3-511)Richardson family and a cousin of mine have occupied our  
(3-511)spare appartments. Indeed there is little left to see upon  
(3-511)Tweedside and I am obliged to work like a tiger which

512                      LETTERS OF                      1814

(3-512)makes a very dull family. So our first meeting will be  
(3-512)in Castle Street. I assure you I know nothing of Waverley  
(3-512)more than the public does-If I had wished to write  
(3-512)good gaelic I should have known where to have applied.  
(3-512)We had a precious calm after quitting Torloisk to punish  
(3-512)us for refusing Mrs. Clephanes kind invitation and I  
(3-512)suppose we have affronted Staffa 1 by leaving the Sound  
(3-512)without seeing him-We saw the Giants causeway which  
(3-512)is not nearly equal to Staffa though a grand thing too in  
(3-512)its way chiefly from the great height of the cliff's streaked  
(3-512)with a variety of strata and ridges of columnar rocks rising  
(3-512)the one above the other. I was much shocked by learning  
(3-512)while on the coast of Ireland the inexpressible misfortune  
(3-512)which her family and all who knew her had sustained in  
(3-512)the loss of the Duchess of Buccleuch. I have been very  
(3-512)much at Bowhill since the Duke seemed to wish it in his  
(3-512)present calamity 2 and I must again be there for a day or  
(3-512)two next week before leaving this place. A letter thus  
(3-512)came here for you but being directed Ashestiel lay at  
(3-512)Selkirk for some time. I now forward it. I have a great  
(3-512)deal to say but as my eyes are getting weak with writing  
(3-512)by candle-light I must refer it to meeting. Mrs. Scott

(3-512)requests kind compliments and hopes to have the pleasure  
(3-512)of seeing you often during your stay in Edinr. Believe  
(3-512)me dear Mrs. Clephane Most truly and respectfully yours  
(3-512)ABBOTSFORD. 29 October 1814.           WALTER SCOTT

[Northampton]

1814           SIR WALTER SCOTT           513

TO JOSEPH TRAIN

(3-513)SIR,-I was greatly entertained by your favour containing  
(3-513)an Account of some curious superstitions in  
(3-513)Galloway-the frolics of the flying farmer and the  
(3-513)persecuting spirit deserve well to be recorded in prose  
(3-513)or verse. I did not get your letter untill I returned from  
(3-513)a pretty long voyage and have since been engaged with  
(3-513)business partly domestic, partly literary. I am now to  
(3-513)request a favour which I think your interest in Scottish  
(3-513)antiquities will induce you readily to comply with. I  
(3-513)am very desirous to have some account of the present  
(3-513)state of Turnberry Castle 1 -whether any vestiges of it  
(3-513)remain, what is the appearance of the ground, the names  
(3-513)of the neighbouring places, etc. etc. Above all what  
(3-513)are the traditions of the place (if any) concerning its  
(3-513)memorable surprise by Bruce upon his return from the  
(3-513)coast of Ireland in the commencement of the brilliant  
(3-513)part of his career. The purpose of this is to furnish some  
(3-513)hints for notes to a work in which I am presently engaged  
(3-513)and I need not say I will have pleasure in mentioning the  
(3-513)source from which I derive my information. I have only  
(3-513)to add with the modest impudence of a lazy correspondent  
(3-513)that the sooner you can oblige me with an answer if you  
(3-513)can assist me on this subject it will be the greater  
(3-513)obligation to me who am already Your obliged humble servt.  
(3-513)WALTER SCOTT



(3-513)ABBOTSFORD. 7 Novr. 1814.

(3-513)Direct to Edinburgh where I shall be next week by  
(3-513)Thursday.

[Mrs. Dunn]

514                      LETTERS      OF                      1814

TO DANIEL TERRY

(3-514)ABBOTSFORD, November 10, 1814

(3-514)MY DEAR TERRY,-I should have long since answered  
(3-514)your kind letter by our friend Young, but he would tell  
(3-514)you of my departure with our trusty and well-beloved  
(3-514)Erskine, on a sort of a voyage to Nova Zembla. Since  
(3-514)my return, I have fallen under the tyrannical dominion  
(3-514)of a certain Lord of the Isles. Those Lords were famous  
(3-514)for oppression in the days of yore, and if I can judge by  
(3-514)the posthumous despotism exercised over me, they have  
(3-514)not improved by their demise. The peine forte et dure is,  
(3-514)you know, nothing in comparison to being obliged to  
(3-514)grind verses ; and so devilish repulsive is my disposition,  
(3-514)that I can never put my wheel into constant and regular  
(3-514)motion, till Ballantyne's devil claps in his proofs, like  
(3-514)the hot cinder which you Bath folks used to clap in beside  
(3-514)an unexperienced turnspit, as a hint to be expeditious in  
(3-514)his duty. O long life to the old hermit of Prague,<sup>1</sup> who  
(3-514)never saw pen and ink !-much happier in that negative  
(3-514)circumstance than in his alliance with the niece of King  
(3-514)Gorboduc.

(3-514)To talk upon a blither subject, I wish you saw Abbotsford,  
(3-514)which begins this season to look the whimsical, gay,

(3-514)odd cabin, that we had chalked out. I have been obliged  
(3-514)to relinquish Stark's plan, which was greatly too expensive.  
(3-514)So I have made the old farm-house my corps de logis,  
(3-514)with some outlying places for kitchen, laundry, and two  
(3-514)spare bed-rooms, which run along the east wall of the  
(3-514)farm-court, not without some picturesque effect. A  
(3-514)perforated cross, the spoils of the old kirk of Galashiels,  
(3-514)decorates an advanced door, and looks very well. This  
(3-514)little sly bit of sacrilege has given our spare rooms the  
(3-514)name of the chapel. I earnestly invite you to a pew there,

1814

SIR WALTER SCOTT

515

(3-515)which you will find as commodious for the purpose of a  
(3-515)nap as you have ever experienced when, under the  
(3-515)guidance of old Mrs. Smollett, you were led to St.  
(3-515)George's, Edinburgh.

(3-515)I have been recommending to John Kemble (I daresay  
(3-515)without any chance of success) to peruse a MS. Tragedy  
(3-515)of Maturin's (author of Montorio :) it is one of those  
(3-515)things which will either succeed greatly or be damned  
(3-515)gloriously, for its merits are marked, deep, and striking,  
(3-515)and its faults of a nature obnoxious to ridicule. He had  
(3-515)our old friend Satan (none of your sneaking St. John  
(3-515)Street devils, but the archfiend himself) brought on the  
(3-515)stage bodily. I believe I have exorcised the foul fiend  
(3-515)-for, though in reading he was a most terrible fellow,  
(3-515)I feared for his reception in public. The last act is ill  
(3-515)contrived. He piddles (so to speak) through a cullender,  
(3-515)and divides the whole horrors of the catastrophe (though  
(3-515)God wot there are enough of them) into a kind of drippity-  
(3-515)droppity of four or five scenes, instead of inundating the  
(3-515)audience with them at once in the finale, with a grand  
(3-515)" gardez l'eau." With all this, which I should say had I  
(3-515)written the thing myself, it is grand and powerful ; the

(3-515)language most animated and poetical; and the characters  
(3-515)sketched with a masterly enthusiasm. Many thanks for  
(3-515)Captain Richard Falconer.<sup>1</sup> To your kindness I owe the

516                      LETTERS      OF                      1814

(3-516)two books in the world I most longed to see, not so much  
(3-516)for their intrinsic merits, as because they bring back with  
(3-516)vivid associations the sentiments of my childhood-I  
(3-516)might almost say infancy. Nothing ever disturbed my  
(3-516)feelings more than when, sitting by the old oak table,  
(3-516)my aunt, Lady Raeburn, used to read the lamentable  
(3-516)catastrophe of the ship's departing without Captain  
(3-516)Falconer, in consequence of the whole party making free  
(3-516)with lime-punch on the eve of its being launched. This  
(3-516)and Captain Bingfield,<sup>1</sup> I much wished to read once more,  
(3-516)and I owe the possession of both to your kindness. Every  
(3-516)body that I see talks highly of your steady interest with  
(3-516)the public, wherewith, as I never doubted of it, I am  
(3-516)pleased but not surprised. We are just now leaving this  
(3-516)for the winter : the children went yesterday. Tom  
(3-516)Purdie, Finella, and the greyhounds, all in excellent  
(3-516)health ; the latter have not been hunted this season ! ! !  
(3-516)Can add nothing more to excite your admiration. Mrs.  
(3-516)Scott sends her kind compliments.

(3-516)W. SCOTT  
[Lockhart]

SIR WALTER SCOTT                      1814                      517

TO MARIA EDGEWORTH <sup>1</sup>

(3-517)EDINBURGH, 10th November 1814

(3-517)MADAM-I am desired by the Author of Waverley,

(3-517)to acknowledge, in his name, the honour you have done  
(3-517)him by your most flattering approbation of his work-a  
(3-517)distinction which he receives as one of the highest that  
(3-517)could be paid him, and which he would have been proud  
(3-517)to have himself stated his sense of, only that being  
(3-517)impersonal, he thought it more respectful to require my  
(3-517)assistance than to write an anonymous letter.

(3-517)There are very few who have had the opportunities  
(3-517)that have been presented to me, of knowing how very  
(3-517)elevated is the admiration entertained by the Author of  
(3-517)Waverley for the genius of Miss Edgeworth. From the  
(3-517)intercourse that took place betwixt us while the work was  
(3-517)going through my press, I know that the exquisite truth  
(3-517)and power of your characters operated on his mind at  
(3-517)once to excite and subdue it. He felt that the success  
(3-517)of his book was to depend upon the characters, much  
(3-517)more than upon the story ; and he entertained so just  
(3-517)and so high an opinion of your eminence in the management  
(3-517)of both, as to have strong apprehensions of any  
(3-517)comparison which might be instituted betwixt his picture  
(3-517)and story and yours ; besides, that there is a richness and  
(3-517)naivete in Irish character and humour, in which the Scotch  
(3-517)are certainly defective, and which could hardly fail, as he  
(3-517)thought, to render his delineations cold and tame by the  
(3-517)contrast. "If I could but hit Miss Edgeworth's wonderful  
(3-517)power of vivifying all her persons, and making them live  
(3-517)as real beings in your mind, I should not be afraid : "-  
(3-517)Often has the Author of Waverley used such language to

518                LETTERS        OF                1814

(3-518)me ; and I knew that I gratified him most when I could  
(3-518)say,- " Positively this is equal to Miss Edgeworth."  
(3-518)You will thus judge, Madam, how deeply he must feel  
(3-518)such praise as you have bestowed upon his efforts. I

(3-518)believe he himself thinks the Baron the best drawn  
(3-518)character in his book-I mean the Bailie-honest Bailie  
(3-518)Macwheeble. He protests it is the most true, though from  
(3-518)many causes he did not expect it to be the most popular.  
(3-518)It appears to me, that amongst so many splendid portraits,  
(3-518)all drawn with such strength and truth, it is more  
(3-518)easy to say which is your favourite, than which is best.  
(3-518)Mr. Henry Mackenzie agrees with you in your objection  
(3-518)to the resemblance to Fielding. He says, you should  
(3-518)never be forced to recollect, maugre all its internal evidence  
(3-518)to the contrary, that such a work is a work of fiction,  
(3-518)and all its fine creations but of air. The character of  
(3-518)Rose is less finished than the author had at one period  
(3-518)intended ; but I believe the characters of humour grew  
(3-518)upon his liking, to the prejudice, in some degree, of those  
(3-518)of a more elevated and sentimental kind. Yet what can  
(3-518)surpass Flora, and her gallant brother ?

(3-518)I am not authorized to say-but I will not resist my  
(3-518)impulse to say to Miss Edgeworth, that another novel,  
(3-518)descriptive of more ancient manners still, may be expected  
(3-518)ere long from the Author of Waverley. But I request  
(3-518)her to observe, that I say this in strict confidence-not  
(3-518)certainly meaning to exclude from the knowledge of what  
(3-518)will give them pleasure, her respectable family.

(3-518)Mr. Scott's poem, the Lord of the Isles, promises fully  
(3-518)to equal the most admired of his productions. It is, I  
(3-518)think, equally powerful, and certainly more uniformly  
(3-518)polished and sustained. I have seen three cantos. It  
(3-518)will consist of six.

(3-518)I have the honour to be, Madam, with the utmost  
(3-518)admiration and respect, your most obedient and most  
(3-518)humble servant, JAMES BALLANTYNE

[Lockhart]

1814

SIR WALTER SCOTT

519

TO JOSEPH TRAIN 1

(3-519)DEAR SIR,-Your information was extremely interesting  
(3-519)and acceptable particularly that which related to the  
(3-519)supposed supernatural appearance of the fire which I hope  
(3-519)to make some use of it gives a fine romantic colour to the  
(3-519)whole story.-Now I have a question or two to trouble  
(3-519)you with, I observe the metrical history of Bruce (by  
(3-519)Barbour who lived near the period) says the fire was  
(3-519)kindled on Turnbury Neuk. Does this correspond with  
(3-519)the situation of the Bogle Brae ? or what is the exact  
(3-519)position of the Bogle Brae with regard to the Castle, to  
(3-519)the sea, and to the Isle of Arran ? Barbour calls the  
(3-519)person whom Bruce detached as his confident, Cuthbert,  
(3-519)but these [are] slight discrepancies, considering the  
(3-519)remoteness of the event.- If any other tradition should  
(3-519)come to your knowledge respecting this remarkable story,  
(3-519)I will beg you to continue your kindness in forwarding it,  
(3-519)for as the Applications of Charity usually conclude,-  
(3-519)" the smallest donation will be thankfully accepted." I  
(3-519)remain. Sir, Your obliged Servant,

(3-519)WALTER SCOTT

(3-519)EDINBURGH, 22d. Nov. 1814.

[Mrs. Dunn]

TO LADY ABERCORN

(3-519)MY DEAR FRIEND,-I should be most unjustifiable  
(3-519)indeed were I capable for a moment of forgetting your

(3-520)kindness & friendship & I will venture to hope that you  
(3-520)have not put such a construction upon my ungracious  
(3-520)silence, which would have been long since broken had  
(3-520)it been either easy or useful to write up occurrences which  
(3-520)have since happened & in which your Ladyship will not  
(3-520)doubt my deep & sincere sympathy. I trusted to your  
(3-520)goodness to let me hear from you when the renewal of  
(3-520)my correspondance under better & happier auspices  
(3-520)might afford you some amusement-Charlotte held a  
(3-520)committee of table linen with the assistance of Mrs.  
(3-520)Kemble & the result was that there was none in Edinburgh  
(3-520)at that time which she thought likely to maintain  
(3-520)the reputation of our Scottish manufacture. She has  
(3-520)now formed what she thinks a very handsome one & we  
(3-520)will send it to Mr. Wright to be forwarded & he will  
(3-520)know the Marquis's direction in town as I have a notion  
(3-520)the family is not now in St. James Square. I hope it will  
(3-520)come safe & give satisfaction.

(3-520)My own life has been draind away as usual in business  
(3-520)literary labour & lounging about. This summer I had  
(3-520)an opportunity of making a very pleasant tour around the  
(3-520)northern part of the Island visiting Shetland Orkney  
(3-520)the northern extremity of Scotland the Western Islands  
(3-520)very thoroughly & then making a run to the coast of  
(3-520)Ireland where we attempted to go up to Derry but were  
(3-520)prevented by bailing winds & want of time. We  
(3-520)saw the Giants causeway however which is a scene of  
(3-520)astonishing grandeur. We returned to Grenock after  
(3-520)an absence of six weeks in which we had seen a great  
(3-520)deal & as we had an excellent yacht belonging to the  
(3-520)public service well-armd & mand & fitted up for  
(3-520)accomodation in the most comfortable manner. So

(3-520)that we lived very happily on board & went ashore  
(3-520)whenever & wherever we had a mind. I only regret  
(3-520)that I did not get as far as St. Kilda but we were told  
(3-520)that the rough weather would have rendered landing,  
(3-520)out of the question. My principal view in this tour was

1814

SIR WALTER SCOTT

521

(3-521)to collect materials for improving a poem I have had  
(3-521)long lying by me call'd the Lord of the Isles. I am very  
(3-521)anxious it should be tolerable as it embraces a very  
(3-521)interesting period of Scottish history. I hope to send it  
(3-521)to you by Xmas. Swift who rode me like Sinbad's old  
(3-521)man of the sea for so many years is now sent to his fate.  
(3-521)I wish'd to have sent your Ladyship and to one or two  
(3-521)other friends a copy of the life but there were too few  
(3-521)thrown off so that I could not have that satisfaction  
(3-521)without breaking the booksellers sets. It will be the last  
(3-521)of my editorial labours that I am determined upon.

(3-521)My little cottage begins now to look neat [?] & when  
(3-521)the wood gets up will soon have a very pleasant appearance.  
(3-521)I have the vanity to think that there has been  
(3-521)rarely a more rapid alteration for the better within two  
(3-521)years.

(3-521)Charlotte begs her most respectful compliments & will  
(3-521)be anxious to hear whether she has been successful in her  
(3-521)commission. I beg to be respectfully remembered to the  
(3-521)Marquis & am with the greatest sincerity my dear Lady  
(3-521)Abercorn, Your truly respectful & attach'd friend

(3-521)WALTER SCOTT

(3-521)EDINR. 22 November 1814.



[Pierpont Morgan]

TO THE RIGHT HONBLE LORD MONTAGU, BOWHILL,  
BY SELKIRK

(3-521)MY DEAR LORD,-I hope Lady Montagu's good opinion  
(3-521)of me (lawyer though I have been) is too deeprooted to  
(3-521)be shaken by the suspicious circumstance of her  
(3-521)commission having been much more slowly answerd than  
(3-521)I could have wishd. But my iron-monger is too great a  
(3-521)man to attend to small commissions from which I infer  
(3-521)he will be a very little man one of these days. However  
(3-521)we have hunted him to bay and I have every reason to  
(3-521)hope Lady Douglas has had her chairs some time since

522

LETTERS OF

1814

(3-522)at least they were sent off three Weeks ago. To be sure  
(3-522)ready money is a dangerous commodity in a lawyers  
(3-522)hands but I have lost so many of my professional habits  
(3-522)that I am e'en angry at the man because I cannot get  
(3-522)his bill.

(3-522)But I have a cruel counter petition to your Lordship  
(3-522)both as respects your English & Scottish descent and  
(3-522)your own regard for letters-It is that you will subscribe  
(3-522)for a copy of the poems of Barbours Robert Bruce & Blind  
(3-522)Harveys histy. of Sir William Wallace although I fear it  
(3-522)will cost your Lordship some money. Tillotson would  
(3-522)have divided the reasons for my request thus-

(3-522)FIRST OF THE WORK.

(3-522)They are certainly the two most spirited epics considering  
(3-522)their date that ever honord the early history of any  
(3-522)country. And they have been hitherto publishd in a shape

(3-522)equally inaccurate and void of the necessary elucidation.  
(3-522)Moreover it is a work which can hardly be carried  
(3-522)through without encouragement of a different kind than  
(3-522)that likely to be afforded by public sale being caviare to  
(3-522)the multitude.

(3-522)SECONDLY OF THE EDITOR

(3-522)who is Dr. Robert Jameson author of the Scottish Dicty.  
(3-522)learned with the most learned and a prodigy of modern  
(3-522)days since he has brought up about a dozen & half of  
(3-522)children, collected coins & medals & formed a library  
(3-522)upon the income of a seceding clergyman certainly scarce  
(3-522) 200 a year.

(3-522)THIRDLY OF LORD MONTAGU

(3-522)to whom the doing a kind thing to a man of poverty and  
(3-522)worth would be sufficient motive without the interest  
(3-522)which his ancestors claim in the history.

(3-522)The practical application of these doctrines will I think  
(3-522)be summed up in six guineas, if the work gets forward which  
(3-522)will depend upon the encouragement given.

1814

SIR WALTER SCOTT

523

(3-523)My respectful compliments attend Lady Montagu the  
(3-523)Duke and family. As his Grace has succeeded in getting  
(3-523)rid of Mr. Park I think Bowhill may be made one of the  
(3-523)most beautiful things of the kind in Scotland. Ever  
(3-523)my dear Lord Your Lordships truly respectful & faithful  
(3-523)Servant

(3-523)WALTER SCOTT

(3-523)EDINR. 9th Decr. [1814]

[Buccleuch]

TO MATTHEW WELD HARTSTONGE

(3-523)EDINR. 9th Decr. 1814

(3-523)MY DEAR HARTSTONGE,-I have been as busy, not as  
(3-523)one bee, but as a whole hive, or I would long since have  
(3-523)written to thank you for the various tokens of your kind  
(3-523)remembrance. The Drawings are truly beautiful, and  
(3-523)the damage which the elegant commode sustained in [a  
(3-523)gap in the copy } care was of a nature easily repaired. I am  
(3-523)glad the box has cast up safe. I promise you I did not  
(3-523)neglect immediately making enquiry after it, and received  
(3-523)the satisfactory information that it reached Molesworth  
(3-523)Street in safety- I will soon send you the Lord of the  
(3-523)Isles a [a gap]1 4to. But Quartos are the fashion, for I  
(3-523)have just this instant received Lucien Bonaparte's Epique  
(3-523)in 2-4to. Volumes, so that the Emperor may say with  
(3-523)Peter Pindars Dutchman,

(3-523)Mine Broder is de bestest Poet,  
(3-523)Him cannot fail to please,  
(3-523)For he have written one book,  
(3-523)As big as all this cheese.

(3-523)I am like to remain a mere admirer of the exterior of  
(3-523)these Volumes, for French verse always sounds to me  
(3-523)like the sing-song of a Tinsmith's Hammer, and I doubt  
(3-523)whether the interest of a long Epique, in all the forms [and]

(3-524)no less than thirty Cantos, is likely to reconcile me to

(3-524)the inharmonious sound of the Versification. The  
(3-524)French language is certainly the most unfit for Poetry  
(3-524)that ever was uttered. I do not believe there are 20 words  
(3-524)in the language, that can be properly termed poetical,  
(3-524)that is that are not equally used in Poetry or Prose,  
(3-524)and this alone gives poverty and meanness to their  
(3-524)verses. The Poem is inscribed to the Pope, with the  
(3-524)deepest expressions of affection and regard. Southey  
(3-524)has brought out a noble Poem entitled Roderick King of  
(3-524)the Goths-it is truly a grand exertion, and comprehends  
(3-524)some of the finest subjects for painting I have ever read.  
(3-524)You will be surprized to hear I was on the coast of  
(3-524)Ireland this summer, as far as the Giant's Causeway,  
(3-524)which is immensely fine. I had a wandering voyage of  
(3-524)it in Light house Yacht, which circumnavigated all  
(3-524)Scotland ; and visited what ever was interesting on the  
(3-524)mainland or Islands-The sea agreed with me very well,  
(3-524)our accomodations were excellent, and the Commissioners  
(3-524)on board being very intimate Friends, indulged me, as  
(3-524)well as themselves in going where our curiosity called us.  
(3-524)We ran up Loch Foyle with a view of visiting Derry so  
(3-524)famous for its defence at the time of the Revolution, but  
(3-524)the wind was unfavourable, and about that time I heard  
(3-524)of the death of a Friend, which made me extremely  
(3-524)desirous to return to Scotland-otherwise I believe we  
(3-524)would have come on to Dublin. We had too some little  
(3-524)alarm from an American Cruiser, and were twice obliged  
(3-524)to prepare for fighting- I am very glad to observe that  
(3-524)you have been spending your time pleasantly at Cork.  
(3-524)Were it not for my Family, and the extraordinary expense,  
(3-524)which increases I think yearly, I know few modes of  
(3-524)spending my time that would give me so much pleasure  
(3-524)as travelling. But I have no time to spin out my letter,  
(3-524)and must conclude myself as usual Your's

(3-524)W. S.

[Abbotsford Copies]

SIR WALTER SCOTT                      1814                      525

TO JAMES ELLIS, OF OTTERBORNE

(3-525)MY DEAR SIR,-I have been long your debtor as a  
(3-525)Correspondent and otherwise having to thank you for the  
(3-525)Chorographia 1 as well as for your letter. I find I have the  
(3-525)chorographia in the Harleian miscellany and cannot  
(3-525)therefore in conscience deprive you of your copy and will  
(3-525)take some safe opportunity to return it but your midland  
(3-525)and retired situation makes access to it not very easy for  
(3-525)parcels. I will therefore send it with a parcel of another  
(3-525)description to John Bell, Bookseller at Newcastle our  
(3-525)Brother Antiquary-I have not yet made out my sketch  
(3-525)of Otterburne having been busy with a new poem the  
(3-525)Lord of the Isles of which I hope to send you soon a  
(3-525)Copy. I begin to be impatient about Bedingfield and  
(3-525)Pickering. I trust the work is going on although your  
(3-525)communication with the press must be often interrupted.  
(3-525)This year I made a very pleasant tour with a Committee  
(3-525)of the Commissioners of the Northern Lighthouses who  
(3-525)resemble the Trinity House of London in their duties

526                      LETTERS      OF                      1814

(3-526)and powers. We made a Complete Circuit of the northern  
(3-526)part of the Island visiting the Shetland and Orkney  
(3-526)Islands touching at many places on the main land-  
(3-526)in Sutherland & Argyleshire and the Western Isles. As  
(3-526)we had a Yacht fitted up for accomodation belonging to  
(3-526)the service and were completely well man'd we carried  
(3-526)on our proceedings in a great stile of convenience. I  
(3-526)agreed very well with the sea upon which we continued  
(3-526)for six weeks. The rest of my vacation was spent at

(3-526)Abbotsford which begins now to be a little comfortable  
(3-526)if you will take a ride over the border next summer we  
(3-526)will have a comfortable bed for Mrs. E. and you and I  
(3-526)will stand showman to all the curious places in my  
(3-526)neighbourhood.

(3-526)Pray what is become of the young man who wrote the  
(3-526)Reedwater Minstrel.<sup>1</sup> I laid my hands on it the other day  
(3-526)and cannot help admiring its rythmical topography which  
(3-526)has drawn many proper names into poetical order. I  
(3-526)think Mr. Davidson who gave me the Book told me he  
(3-526)was infirm and indigent. I cannot yet digest the fate of  
(3-526)Robin of Redesdale <sup>2</sup> poor old fellow. I little thought our  
(3-526)adventure in quest of him would have brought him to  
(3-526)untimely destruction after having occupied his secluded  
(3-526)situation for many centuries. I wish you would keep an  
(3-526)eye on the perpetrator-he certainly cannot come to a  
(3-526)good end-a halter is greatly too good for him. I would  
(3-526)certainly condemn him to the peine forte et dure of the  
(3-526)old English law and apply the fragments of Robin to press  
(3-526)him to Death or if he rides I wish a good portion of him  
(3-526)in his best geldings fore foot shoe or in his own bladder if  
(3-526)he is a sedentary person. And after so many maledictions  
(3-526)I beg you ever more to mark whether after such an  
(3-526)enormity he goes quietly to his Grave like other men.

1814

SIR WALTER SCOTT

527

(3-527)Mrs. Scott begs her compliments to Mrs. Ellis & I am  
(3-527)always dear Sir Very truly yours      WALTER SCOTT

(3-527)EDINB. 15 December 1814

[Abbotsford Copies]

TO JOHN RICHARDSON

(3-527)MY DEAR RICHARDSON,-I hope Mrs. Richardson got  
(3-527)safe up to town and experienced no inconvenience from  
(3-527)the fatigue of the journey which she did not appear very  
(3-527)able to encounter. My principal cause of writing however  
(3-527)is a petty matter of business. I have got a great deal of  
(3-527)Bookseller's money to receive at this term and have made  
(3-527)my arrangements to pay some balance of the price of  
(3-527)Abbotsford &c. But I find it would be troublesome to  
(3-527)get all my bills which amount to upward of 2000  
(3-527)discounted here & it occurred to me that perhaps to the  
(3-527)extent of two of 300 might be negociated in London.  
(3-527)They are at 3 or 4 months but I could get them made  
(3-527)somewhat shorter and drawn payable in London- Can  
(3-527)you aid me in this matter without stepping out of your  
(3-527)way- I do not, you will understand, want any advance  
(3-527)as loan of money but only the advantage of having my  
(3-527)bills discounted without asking favours here. The late  
(3-527)bankruptcy of Doig and Stevenson has occasioned a  
(3-527)certain check upon this species of credit not very  
(3-527)convenient to those whose fee-farms lie on Parnassus. But  
(3-527)as I have been a very successful cultivator of the barren  
(3-527)Mount I must not grumble at a momentary puzzle. Only  
(3-527)do not let this put you to the least inconvenience unless it  
(3-527)is what can be done quite quietly & without puzzle for  
(3-527)it is a matter of convenience but by no means of essential  
(3-527)necessity.

(3-527)I hope you will remember my kindest compliments to  
(3-527)Mrs. Baillie. I intend her a long letter but some divine  
(3-527)says that " Pandemonium is paved with good intentions "

(3-528)-Wilson was with me after you left us and has made a  
(3-528)very pretty sketch of our cottage. I will find means to  
(3-528)send it if Mrs. Richardson should find time to do Abbotsford

(3-528)the honour which the inclement weather interrupted.

(3-528)Ever dear Richardson Yours very sincerely

(3-528)EDIN 18 Dec 1814

WALTER SCOTT

[Abbotsford Copies]

TO ARCHIBALD CONSTABLE

(3-528)DEAR SIR,-Agreeable to what I mentiond last week

(3-528)I take the freedom to draw on you for 600 @ 6 months

(3-528)amount in copies of Lord of Isles. This will at my guess

(3-528)be @ 100-over what is due upon the 4to. so must be

(3-528)considerd to accot. of both editions. The whole is now

(3-528)set up except a sheet or two of notes which Mr. Ballantyne

(3-528)wishes me to add to bring the work to the size of Lady of

(3-528)[the] Lake. He will have them this day. If the sale of the

(3-528)poem should so far disappoint that your bills do not come

(3-528)in to meet the above or nearly so any part of it may be

(3-528)renewd in terms of our bargain.

(3-528)I believe we must also be troublesome to you to accept

(3-528)for the printers accot. this week instead of next an

(3-528)accomodation which I do not doubt that you will readily grant

(3-528)Messrs. Ballantyne as the ballance of this sort of accomodation

(3-528)is at present very much in their favour. Believe me

(3-528)Dear Sir Very truly Yours

WALTER SCOTT

(3-528)EDINR. 19 Decr. [1814]

(3-528)I meant to have calld but am prevented by the rain.

(3-528)Jo: B. will explain anything you want to know about the

(3-528)above.

[Stevenson]



## TO ROBERT SOUTHEY

(3-529)I HAD a most valuable proof of your friendly remembrance,  
(3-529)some months ago, in the poem of Don Roderick.<sup>1</sup>  
(3-529)I know no instance in which your genius has been more  
(3-529)successfully and honourably employ'd, and the high tone  
(3-529)of poetry mingled with the most generous feelings of  
(3-529)patriotism and private virtue would hand you down to  
(3-529)posterity one of the highest of British poets, had you  
(3-529)never written another line. I will not be tempted to say  
(3-529)more upon this subject, except just to mention the interest  
(3-529)with which I again perused those passages which I had  
(3-529)heard you read at Keswick, and how much I was pleased  
(3-529)to find that my memory, not quite so retentive as in early  
(3-529)youth, had upon this occasion served me faithfully. I  
(3-529)have also to thank you for your official lyrics, which will  
(3-529)make up a trio of real poets who have worn the laurel,  
(3-529)Spenser, Dryden, and you. Your task will in future be  
(3-529)more difficult, for in these piping days of peace what  
(3-529)can you find to say-and our transatlantic campaigns have  
(3-529)been so managed as to afford few subjects of poetry as  
(3-529)laurels for our generals. It is a very humbling consideration  
(3-529)that after having faced the lion, we should still be  
(3-529)exposed to be gnawed by the rat but it is the natural  
(3-529)consequence of despising an enemy,-a consequence of  
(3-529)national pride which has ever been its own severe  
(3-529)punishment.

(3-529)My own vacation was partly spent in a very pleasant  
(3-529)voyage round the coast and islands of Scotland, of which  
(3-529)we made a very complete survey, comprehending Zetland,  
(3-529)Orkney, the Hebrides, and the remarkably wild and  
(3-529)mountainous deserts "of Sutherland and Ross. One cave  
(3-529)I saw in particular, which I think greatly exceeds anything  
(3-529)of the kind I ever heard of. There is an exterior cavern

(3-529)of great height and breadth and depth, like the vault of a  
(3-529)cathedral. Within this huge cave, and opening by a sort  
(3-529)of portal, closed halfway up with a ledge of rock, we got

530                   LETTERS     OF           1814

(3-530)access to a second cavern, an irregular circle in form, and  
(3-530)completely filled with water. This was supplied by a  
(3-530)considerable brook which fell from the height of at least  
(3-530)eighty feet, through a small aperture in the rocky roof of  
(3-530)the cave. The effect of the twilight, composed of such  
(3-530)beams as could find their way through the cascade as it  
(3-530)fell, was indescribably grand. We hoisted a boat into  
(3-530)this subterranean lake, and pursued the adventure by  
(3-530)water and land for a great way under ground. Another  
(3-530)cave which we visited in the isle of Eigg was strewn with  
(3-530)human bones and skulls. The whole inhabitants of the  
(3-530)isle having taken refuge in it to escape from the fury of the  
(3-530)MacLeods, whom they had offended, their lurking-place  
(3-530)was discovered, and fire was maintained at the mouth of  
(3-530)the cavern until every man and mother's son was suffocated.  
(3-530)What a fine subject for Coleridge ! This pleasant  
(3-530)adventure only chanced about 150 years ago, as far as  
(3-530)we could discover.

(3-530)I think you will now be mourning for the affairs of  
(3-530)Spain. Surely the same Ferdinand the Beloved is like  
(3-530)the man, who when a friend had snatched down a  
(3-530)fowling-piece, and successfully defended his home against  
(3-530)robbers, afterwards very gratefully went to law with him  
(3-530)for spoiling the lock of the gun. In two or three days, or  
(3-530)rather next week, I will send you a thumping quarto being  
(3-530)entitled and called The Lord of the Isles.

(3-530)I was much disappointed at my absence from Abbotsford  
(3-530)when Wordsworth called. I should have been

(3-530)particularly happy to have shaken him by the hand.  
(3-530)Adieu my dear Southey you have better things to do  
(3-530)than to read long letters although I have nothing better  
(3-530)to do than to write them unless I rather chuse to listen to  
(3-530)a long dry pleading upon an abstract point of Scottish  
(3-530)law which is going on at the bar at this moment. Yours  
(3-530)very truly  
WALTER SCOTT

(3-530)EDINR. 22 December 1814  
[Abbotsford Copies]

1814                      SIR WALTER SCOTT                      531

TO JOHN RICHARDSON

(3-531)MY DEAR RICHARDSON,-Many thanks to you for your  
(3-531)two kind letters & your obliging interference with Coutts  
(3-531)which is very convenient at this pay term. Old Mr.  
(3-531)Coutts 1 & my father were relations, second cousins I  
(3-531)believe. I had a very handsome letter from the old gentleman  
(3-531)though then in family distress by Lord Bute's death-

(3-531)Nothing can be more delightful to me than to hear of  
(3-531)the well-being of our dear & immortal Joanna, whose  
(3-531)good opinion of every kind I prize at least as highly as  
(3-531)any good fortune that can befall me. I trust we shall  
(3-531)be drinking a cup of tea some day in April next for I  
(3-531)seriously propose a skirmish to London with my wife &  
(3-531)daughter. I have got the sketch of Abbotsford it is very  
(3-531)clever indeed. I will bring it up with me. In a few days  
(3-531)I trust you will recieve the Lord of the Isles a thumping  
(3-531)4to but not so large a babe as Lucian Bonaparte who  
(3-531)has been prolific enough to bring forth twins. It is a  
(3-531)cruel dull job that same French Epic and the cursed  
(3-531)ting tang at the end of the lines reminds me of the clatter  
(3-531)of a tinsmith at work. As for the poetry I can say little

(3-531)not having been able to get very far in the book-there is  
(3-531)a poverty in the French Language singularly ill adapted  
(3-531)for the lofty rhyme- I do not believe there are twenty  
(3-531)words in the language which can be considered as set  
(3-531)apart for poetical use, so you have them eternally inventing  
(3-531)& amplifying their ordinary prose language. Are  
(3-531)not you sensible of the difference between language and  
(3-531)language when turning from even the best French Poets to  
(3-531)the richness of the Italians. The difference in their music  
(3-531)or in their painting is scarce more remarkable-it is  
(3-531)positive repose & enjoyment-there is something hard &  
(3-531)meagre & cold & affected in the French diction that  
(3-531)might remind one of the polar climate of Mandeville

532                LETTERS        OF                1814

(3-532)where the very words were frozen & required to be  
(3-532)thawed before they could be understood. And so much  
(3-532)for Squire Lucian whose battles will hardly make such a  
(3-532)noise in the world as his brother's have done. You  
(3-532)will see a new work advertized by Author of Waverly.  
(3-532)I am told it is from materials put into his hand by a  
(3-532)friend-this entre nous-Jeffery hath behaved very genteel  
(3-532)to the said Waverly. Is Tom Campbell returned & what  
(3-532)news does he bring. I should like much once more to  
(3-532)shake his hand. I hope we shall have his lectures  
(3-532)presently in print. I should like very much to see them.  
(3-532)Believe me dear Richardson Most truly yours.

(3-532)WALTER SCOTT

(3-532)EDINR 23 Dec 1814

[Abbotsford Copies]

TO ARCHIBALD CONSTABLE

(3-532)MY DEAR SIR,-I have glanced over Marmion and do  
(3-532)not see any thing to change. Only I have begd Jas.  
(3-532)Ballantyne to correct by the Second edition if possible  
(3-532)as it was revised with some care. I am going to Abbotsford  
(3-532)for the rest of this week to refresh the machine by  
(3-532)a little exercise of which I have much need. When  
(3-532)I return I hope we will have a gaudeamus over the Lord  
(3-532)of Isles in Castle Street. Believe me Very truly yours

(3-532)W. SCOTT

(3-532)CASTLE STREET Xmas day [1814]

[Stevenson]

TO CHARLES ERSKINE

(3-532)MY DEAR CHARLES,-The death of Archd. Ferrier W.S.1  
(3-532)obliges me to remain in town to perform the Parliament  
(3-532)House duty his father being confined of course and no

SIR WALTER SCOTT      1814      533

(3-533)other clerk of Session in town but he & I. I send the  
(3-533)processes to Selkirk by this coach-also a precognition  
(3-533)in the case of a man who has drawn a false bill on a person  
(3-533)named Neilson in Liverpool. Expecting to be at Selkirk  
(3-533)myself on Wednesday. I wrote to Neilson the drawer  
(3-533)desiring him to inform me positively whether or no the  
(3-533)man had any concern with him or title to suppose his  
(3-533)bill would be accepted. I desired him to answer this  
(3-533)letter addressing to me at the Sheriff Clerks office Selkirk.  
(3-533)If it arrive you will open it & examine the man more  
(3-533)particularly than Camiestone has : commit him if it  
(3-533)appears he has been swindling and send the precognition  
(3-533)in to be laid before the crown folks here. I trust to be  
(3-533)out next week instead of this. Yours truly

(3-533)W. SCOTT

(3-533)26 Decr. [1814]

(3-533)My wife begs you will send up the order to Tom Purdie

(3-533)on the other side-You will observe it is a matter of life &

(3-533)death.

[Curle]

TO MISS SUSAN E. FERRIER

(3-533)[December 1814]

(3-533)MY DEAR Miss FERRIER,-I had just written to say that

(3-533)Mrs. Scott's indisposition would have detained us here

(3-533)this week independent of the late calamity. At any rate

(3-533)I would rather never have gone out of Edinburgh in my

(3-533)life than consulted my own amusement at the expense of

(3-533)your kind and worthy father's feelings in such a moment.

(3-533)Accept our deep and sincere sympathy and believe me

(3-533)most faithfully and respectfully your obedient servant,

(3-533)W. SCOTT

[Memoir of Susan Ferrier]

534            LETTERS    OF            1814

TO THE RIGHT HONBLE LORD MONTAGU, BOWHILL,  
SELKIRK

[Private]

(3-534)[27th (postmark) December 1814]

(3-534)MY DEAR LORD MONTAGU,-I expected I should have

(3-534)been at Abbotsford this evening and at Bowhill probably  
(3-534)on Wednesday but the death of a gentleman the son of  
(3-534)one of my colleagues has detain'd me to attend to office  
(3-534)business. Will your Lordship have the goodness to look  
(3-534)over the lines on the other side of this proof sheet.<sup>1</sup> You  
(3-534)will easily conjecture to what they allude-an intention  
(3-534)of mine with respect to the poem which has been render'd  
(3-534)vain by the event which has been so generally  
(3-534)calamitous.

(3-534)I wish your Lordship to tell me whether you think the  
(3-534)allusion will give any pain to the Duke or whether it  
(3-534)may afford him a sort of satisfaction however melancholy.  
(3-534)You know I have no feelings as an author though  
(3-534)sufficiently sensitive as a friend. The late Duchess honor'd

1814

SIR WALTER SCOTT

535

(3-535)me with no common share other confidence & friendship  
(3-535)and I cannot think of her even in writing these lines  
(3-535)without feelings of exquisite regret & sorrow-in fact  
(3-535)fate beyond the limits of my own fire-side could not have  
(3-535)made so deep a breach upon me-This is the apology  
(3-535)for the attempt but the propriety of the publication must  
(3-535)remain with your Lordship who I know will be candid in  
(3-535)giving your opinion concerning the way in which it is  
(3-535)most likely to affect your brother. I hope to get to  
(3-535)Abbotsford next week and will certainly in that case be  
(3-535)at Bowhill and will then tell your Lordship all I can about  
(3-535)your queries-Excuse the mode in which I write as I am  
(3-535)afraid of going beyond privilege in point of weight &  
(3-535)favour me with a line in answer when it suits your  
(3-535)convenience. Most truly and respectfully your Lordships  
(3-535)faithful humble Servant

(3-535)WALTER SCOTT

[Buccleuch]

TO JOANNA BAILLIE

(3-535)N.D. [1814]

(3-535)MY DEAR MRS. BAILLIE If twenty years at the bar and  
(3-535)within the bar had left me any blushes they would  
(3-535)absolutely burn the paper when I sit down to write to  
(3-535)you. But you are aware I have been very busy and that  
(3-535)besides I have been a wanderer on the face not of the  
(3-535)earth but of the ocean for a good part of my usual play  
(3-535)time. I assure you I can tell you something of deserts  
(3-535)vast & antres dire though I was not so fortunate as to  
(3-535)meet any of the honest folks whose heads grow beneath  
(3-535)their shoulders.<sup>1</sup> Tales of mermaids however we had many  
(3-535)and saw the man who had seen a sea-snake big enough  
(3-535)to girdle the earth for what I know. But what I was  
(3-535)particularly delighted with was to find that the sea  
(3-535)agreed with me so very well that I may venture a little

536            LETTERS       OF            1814

(3-536)voyage whenever I have a mind. We were six weeks  
(3-536)upon our tour and [visited] almost every remarkable place  
(3-536)in Orkney Zetland and the Hebrides. What was not  
(3-536)quite so promising a sight we saw an Americain [sic]  
(3-536)that same Peacock with the fiery tail which annoyd  
(3-536)the trade so much in the channel between Britain and  
(3-536)Ireland we were prepared to run as well as we could  
(3-536)and fight when we could not help ourselves when a  
(3-536)breeze and ridge of rocks to our leeward stood our friend  
(3-536)and we got off for the fright.

(3-536)So you have retired from your former prefix of Miss



(3-536)Joanna Baillie & have adopted the more grave  
(3-536)appellation of Mrs. Well you may call yourself what  
(3-536)you please on the backs of letters and visiting cards but  
(3-536)I will warrant you never get posterity to tack either Miss  
(3-536)or Mrs. to the quakerlike Joanna Baillie.-We would as  
(3-536)soon have William Shakespeare Esqr.

(3-536)Richardson was with us one day or two in summer  
(3-536)with his wife who seems very pleasing but was then in  
(3-536)delicate health with a long journey before her. I am  
(3-536)glad to find she got through it well. I shewd Richardson  
(3-536)the pinasters-they had sufferd much by the extreme  
(3-536)drought of the season but came about a good deal in  
(3-536)November. I intend in humble imitation of the Hermit  
(3-536)Fincal in the tales of the Ginij to dedicate a seat to you  
(3-536)in my bowers that are to be. I hope John Richardson  
(3-536)gave a favourable account of them. I assure you though  
(3-536)I cannot pretend to walk under their shade {sic} of them  
(3-536)yet I might find some which would shadow me were I  
(3-536)to lie down neath them and you must be aware that this  
(3-536)is the more classical and interesting posture of the two.  
(3-536)In the meantime we look bare enough. But I will take  
(3-536)care they shall make the most of their time and grow very  
(3-536)fast if you will promise to come down with your sister and  
(3-536)see them next season. I trust however we shall meet  
(3-536)before that for I intend to be in London this spring and  
(3-536)hope to bring my wife and eldest girl with me. Sophia

(3-537)is a very good girl and like her namesake in Tom Jones  
(3-537)plays and sings papa to sleep after dinner. Only I have  
(3-537)the Bonny Earl of Murray, Hughie Graeme, Gil Morrice  
(3-537)and so forth instead of Bobbing Joan and St. George for  
(3-537)England which soothed the slumbers of honest Squire  
(3-537)Western. She only croons after all.

(3-537)I must not forget to tell you with what pleasure I would  
(3-537)do anything (except maintain a regular correspondence) to  
(3-537)oblige good Dr. Clarke who is a very ingenious and most  
(3-537)worthy person. I am sorry he should in the least doubt  
(3-537)my continued regard but when I am apologizing for not  
(3-537)writing to you it is not likely I should have been very  
(3-537)regular in writing to others. But I will write to the  
(3-537)worthy Doctor and make my apology.

(3-537)I am very curious to know what progress tragedy has  
(3-537)been making and when I am to have a peep. I assure  
(3-537)you I shall be most faithful and secret as the grave.  
(3-537)Besides I want to hear of the Dr. and Mrs. Baillie and  
(3-537)of your sister what you have been all doing and what  
(3-537)preparing to do-how you liked Wales & whether it put  
(3-537)you in mind of poor old Scotland. There are few countries  
(3-537)I long so much to see as Wales-the first time I set out to  
(3-537)see [it] I was caught by the way and married God help  
(3-537)me-the next time I went to London and spent all my  
(3-537)money there-what will be my third interruption I do  
(3-537)not know but the circumstances seem ominous.

(3-537)And now I see from the face of the learnd gentleman  
(3-537)who is pleading at the bar that he will presently finish a  
(3-537)very long very elaborate and very dry pleading upon  
(3-537)an abstract point of feudal law. So I shall pack up my  
(3-537)papers in my green back [sic] and give them to my  
(3-537)Brownie that is an attendant who does the whole duty of  
(3-537)my office if I chuse it and is paid by the public-and  
(3-537)then I will go [to] a sale of prints and try to buy a fine  
(3-537)one of Charles Edward done in France and suppressed.<sup>1</sup>

(3-538)I dare say you like a good Westland Whig wish it may

(3-538)be going-a going-gone before I can get to the sale.  
(3-538)Mrs. Scott joins in kind remembrances to you and Mrs.  
(3-538)A. Baillie. Ever my dear friend most respectfully yours

(3-538)WALTER SCOTT  
[Royal College of Surgeons, London]

TO ARCHIBALD CONSTABLE OT R. CADDELL

(3-538)DEAR SIR,-I am much obliged by your attention to  
(3-538)the annuity which will indeed make a serious reduction. So  
(3-538)much so that I think to extinguish the possibility of  
(3-538)recurring inconvenience we had better take ?5000-at  
(3-538) 8 pr. cent which is still greatly less than 4000 at 12 :  
(3-538)& altho the income tax was deducted in the former case &  
(3-538)not in the last yet there is great room to hope it will be  
(3-538)abated though not I fear abolishd so that the abatement  
(3-538)will be always [in] my favour. If my health will allow  
(3-538)me to work as hard next year as I have done this the  
(3-538)burthen will not be of long duration.

(3-538)I inclose copy of the bond with the letters & am quite  
(3-538)sensible of your friendship in the affair. Yours truly

(3-538)EDINR. 28 Dec. 1814  
(3-538)Private  
[Stevenson]

W. SCOTT

TO GEORGE THOMSON, TRUSTEES OFFICE

(3-538)MY DEAR SIR,-I will attend the Commemoration 1 with  
(3-538)pleasure if I am not screwed to the chair by a rheumatic  
(3-538)complaint which has annoyed me all this winter. I  
(3-538)cannot possibly think of taking the chair, having been

(3-539)long a stranger to everything like the conducting public  
(3-539)festivity, and feeling besides that it would have to some  
(3-539)the appearance of conceit, and of coupling myself more  
(3-539)nearly with the bard than I have the modesty to attempt.  
(3-539)I think the person who should be called to the Chair is  
(3-539)decidedly Auchenleck.<sup>1</sup> His talents for the situation are  
(3-539)most uncommon, his connection with Burns evident, and  
(3-539)as a man of fashion and consequence his name will form  
(3-539)a guarantee for the respectability of the meeting, whereas  
(3-539)I am so completely retired from everything approaching  
(3-539)to general Society that I do not know above four or five  
(3-539)of my friends who are likely to attend. Even at a  
(3-539)meeting of the Speculative Society <sup>2</sup> which I attended on  
(3-539)Saturday I found myself in the midst of strangers.

(3-539)I am sorry the benefit turned out so ill, but must  
(3-539)relieve Siddons of the blame. He offered Wednesday,  
(3-539)but the night happened to be unsuitable to several ladies  
(3-539)who proposed to take boxes, to accommodate whom it  
(3-539)was changed to Tuesday, and the change, with the time  
(3-539)necessary for numerous explanations, &c. &c. &c., run  
(3-539)us too short for advertising. I am glad to hear there is  
(3-539)some chance of a monument in Edinburgh. A handsome  
(3-539)obelisque in Charlotte's or St. Andrew's Square would  
(3-539)have a very happy effect.

(3-539)By the way, the failure of Burns' play is a sufficient  
(3-539)warning to me how little personal influence I can reckon  
(3-539)upon in Edinburgh Society, for I have scarce a friend  
(3-539)alive whom I did not assail upon the occasion. Taking  
(3-539)it for granted it will be agreeable for you, I will send your  
(3-539)advertisement to Mr. Boswell, and beg him to let you  
(3-539)know what he will do for us. I am dear Sir very much  
(3-539)your obedt. servt.

WALTER SCOTT

(3-539)EDIN. 19 [29] Decr [1814]

540                      LETTERS      OF                      1814

(3-540)Since writing the above I have seen Mr. Boswell, and  
(3-540)I find there is every prospect of his being in the country  
(3-540)at the time proposed. If not, he will attend like myself  
(3-540)as an individual, but cannot accept of office.

[British Museum]

TO GEORGE THOMSON

[Gilbert Burns had applied to Thomson to use his influence in  
procuring a situation for his son, and Thomson endeavoured  
to enlist the aid of Scott who replied :]

(3-540)[1814]

(3-540)I ENCLOSE Mr. Burns' interesting letter, which of itself  
(3-540)forms an apology for not recommending his son to a  
(3-540)situation requiring a bold active pushing disposition.  
(3-540)The directors look a good deal to their proposed manager  
(3-540)for activity in getting orders as well as in collecting their  
(3-540)dues, and I do not think the situation like to have suited  
(3-540)a young man of a modest and retiring character. The  
(3-540)profits depend on a percentage, and are not on the whole  
(3-540)such (at least at present) as would render it advisable to  
(3-540)forsake a certainty, though moderate. I would otherwise  
(3-540)have been happy to have served a friend of yours, or above  
(3-540)all a nephew of R. Burns, with any influence I might have  
(3-540)in the matter.

[Hodden's George Thomson]

TO JAMES BALLANTYNE

(3-540)[1814]

(3-540)DEAR JAMES,-I expected you this morning-I send the  
(3-540)sheets-the lines you object to in the explanation I retain

1814                      SIR WALTER SCOTT                      541

(3-541)-You will observe the wardship is no real motive 1 with  
(3-541)Edith, it is one which she produces to herself as a plausible  
(3-541)one & I should have thought your knowlege of human  
(3-541)nature would have taught you that the ostensible reasons  
(3-541)which we produce to ourselves as to others are very  
(3-541)different from those which really influence our conduct.<sup>2</sup>  
(3-541)The wardship would have been unnatural as a real motive  
(3-541)but is admirable as an excuse. I submit to the other lines  
(3-541)standing. They shall not wait Guy 3 long I promise them.  
(3-541)I could really have wishd to have seen you today.

(3-541)W. S.

(3-541)I just found your note-at bottom of bag. You had  
(3-541)better nurse your cold & come tomorrow to breakfast  
(3-541)which is less interruption to us both-I wish you could  
(3-541)send me up as soon as possible the last copy of notes. I  
(3-541)suffer much from neglect to send me running copy or  
(3-541)double proofs of them having no means of reference &  
(3-541)every thing pressing.

[Glen]

542              LETTERS OF SIR WALTER SCOTT              1814

TO JAMES BALLANTYNE

[November-December 1814]

(3-542)DEAR SIR,-You have now the whole affair excepting

(3-542)two or three concluding stanzas. As your taste for bride's  
(3-542)cake may incline you to desire to know more of the  
(3-542>wedding, I will save you some criticism by saying I have  
(3-542)settled to stop short as above. Witness my hand,

(3-542)W. S.

[Note to "Lady of the Lake," P.W. 1833-34, p. 460]